This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

War. 2658. 99. 5

Harvard College Library

BOUGHT WITH INCOME

FROM THE BEQUEST OF

HENRY LILLIE PIERCE,

OF BOSTON.

Under a vote of the President and Fellows,
October 24, 1898.

27 July, 1900.

War 268.99.5

[All rights reserved.]

ROYAL WARRANT

FOR THE

PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY

OF

THE ARMY.

1899.

PART 1.—OFFICERS.
PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.
PART 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN, &c.

(*Articles* 105, 190, 301, 302, 403, 467, 613, 718, 719, 737, 738, 946–955, 1031, 1084, 1101–1107, 1118–1119, 1126, 1136, 1147, 1158, 1255–1260, 1288–1306, *and* 1310 *of this Warrant are made under the authority of Sections* 45 (1), 136, 138, 139, 140 (1, 2), *and* 145 *of the Army Act, or in relation to those Sections; and Articles* 720–722, 727–731, 734, 736, *and* 1145–1221, *are made under the authority of Section* 2 *of the Pensions and Yeomanry Pay Act*, 1884.)

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1899.

Price One Shilling.

MILITARY BOOKS.

Published by Authority.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

SOLD BY

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, LONDON, E.C.
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH; AND 90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW.
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

AMBULANCE TRANSPORT. Manual of. Second Edition. 1893. Price 6*s.*

ARMY REGULATIONS:—

ARMY. PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY OF THE. Royal Warrant. 1899. Price 1*s.*

ALLOWANCES OF THE ARMY. Regns. 1898. Price 1*s.*

QUEEN'S REGNS. AND ORDERS FOR THE ARMY. 1899. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

DRESS REGNS. FOR OFFICERS OF THE ARMY. (including the Militia). 1898. *(In the press.)*

ENCAMPMENTS AND CANTONMENTS. Regns. and Instructions. 1895. Price 9*d.*

EQUIPMENT OF HER MAJESTY'S ARMY. Regns.:—
Part 1. Peace. 1900. Price 1*s.*
Part 2. Peace. Details:—Sections—I. Infantry. 1899. Price 4*d.* Ia. Mounted Infantry. 1898. Price 2*d.* II. Cavalry. 1899. Price 6*d.* III. Army Service Corps. 1898. Price 6*d.* IV. Army Ordnance Store Corps. 1898. Price 2*d.* V. Royal Army Medical Corps. 1898. Price 2*d.* VI.–IX. Colleges and Prisons. 1898. Price 2*d.* X. Engineer. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* XI. Horse Artillery. XIa. Field Artillery. XIb. Staff and Depôt Batteries. XIc. Riding Establishment. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* XId. Howitzer Battery. Price 2*s.* 3*d.* XIe Mountain Artillery. *(In the press.)* XII. Garrison Artillery. Price 5*s.* 6*d.* XIII. Staff Units in Time of War. Price 3*d.* XIII. Tables 16 to 18. Scale of Tents (Active Service) for Staff Units of the Field Army at Special Establishment. Price 1*d.* XIV. Remount Depôt at Base. Price 2*d.* XV. Mounted and Dismounted Company of Army Signallers in time of War. Price 2*d.* XVI. Militia. 1899. Price 6*d.*

ARMY BOOK FOR THE BRITISH EMPIRE. The. By Lieut.-General GOODENOUGH, R.A., C.B., and Lieut.-Colonel J. C. DALTON (R.P.), R.A. 1893. Price 5*s.* *(Out of print.)*

ARMY SERVICE CORPS:—

DRILL AND EXERCISES. *(In preparation.)*
STANDING ORDERS. 1895. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

ARMY ORDERS. Regns. and Instructions Promulgated to the Army. Monthly. Price 3*d.*

38407
Pay
1438

[*All rights reserved.*]

Gr. Brit. — Crown.

ROYAL WARRANT

FOR THE

PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY

OF

THE ARMY.

1899.

PART 1.—OFFICERS.
PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.
PART 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN, &c.

(*Articles* 195, 196, 301, 302, 466, 467, 613, 718, 719, 737, 753, 946–959, 1031, 1084, 1101–1107, 1118–1119, 1126, 1136, 1147, 1148, 1255–1260, 1298–1306, *and* 1310 *of this Warrant are made under the authority of Sections* 44 (11), 136, 138, 139, 140 (1, 2), *and* 145, *of the Army Act, or in relation to these Sections; and Articles* 720–722, 727–731, 734, 736, *and* 1145–1221, *are made under the authority of Section* 2 *of the Pensions and Yeomanry Pay Act*, 1884.)

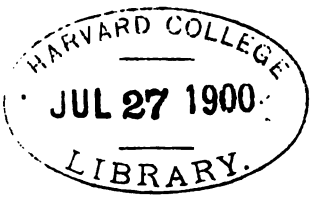
LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1899.

Price One Shilling.

War 2658.99.3



Pierce fund
(1899)

(Wt. 25525 2000 1|00--H & S 4325)

CONTENTS.

Preamble .. .. Page vi.

PART 1.—OFFICERS.

		Articles.
Section	I.—Appointment, Promotion, Exchanges, and Removal of Regimental, Staff, and Educational Officers	1–113
,,	II.—Staff and Educational Pay	114–196
,,	III.—Regimental Pay	199–302
,,	IV.—Half-Pay List, and Unattached Pay, of Combatant Officers other than Non-European Officers (including Military Educational Officers)	302A–313–II
,,	V.—Appointment, Promotion, Exchanges, Removal, Pay, and Half-pay of Medical and Departmental Officers ..	314–486
,,	VI.—Recall to Military Service, Re-employment, and Pay of Retired Officers; Employment and Pay of Militia Medical Officers and Yeomanry Veterinary Officers; and Pay of Officers on Committees	436A–498
,,	VII.—Conditions of Retirement from the Army, Retired Pay, and Gratuities ..	499–606
,,	VIII.—Rewards	607 614
,,	IX.—Wounds Pensions and Gratuities ..	615–626
,,	X.—Widows' and Families' Pensions, &c...	627–640
,,	XI.—Reserve of Officers, and Indian Army Reserve of Officers	647–672
,,	XII.—Payments, &c., for Cadets at the Royal Military Academy and Royal Military College, and Admission of Children of Officers to Army Schools	673 682

PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

		Articles.
Section	I.—Appointment, Retention, and Removal	683–689
,,	II.—Pay	690–719
,,	III.—Recall to Military Service	719A
,,	IV.—Conditions of Discharge and Pensions	720–734
,,	V.—Medals, and Annuities and Gratuities for Distinguished Conduct or Meritorious Service	735–737
,,	VI.—Rewards for Proficiency in Languages	737A
,,	VII.—Pensions to Widows and Compassionate Allowances to Children	738–740
,,	VIII.—Admission of Children of Warrant Officers to Army and other Schools ..	741

PART 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN AND CIVIL SUBORDINATES.

Section	I.—Staff Pay and Promotion	742–753
,,	II.—Regimental Pay, Extra-Duty Pay, Working Pay, and Engineer Pay ..	754–959
,,	III.—Appointment, Promotion, and Pay of Medical and Departmental Subordinates	960–1031
,,	IV.—Appointment, Promotion, and Pay of Educational Subordinates	1032–1084
,,	V.—Good Conduct Pay, Deferred Pay, and Payments on Transfer to the Army Reserve or on Discharge	1085–1126
,,	VI.—Prizes for Skill at Arms, for Efficiency in Driving, and for Signalling ..	1127–1137
,,	VII.—Conditions of Discharge, Pensions, and Gratuities of Non-Commissioned Officers and Men	1138–1221
,,	VIII.—Conditions of Retirement, Pensions, and Gratuities of Schoolmistresses and Nursing Sisters	1222–1238B
,,	IX.—Medals, Annuities for Distinguished Conduct and Meritorious Service, Gratuities for Distinguished Conduct and for Long Service and Good Conduct, and Victoria Cross Pensions ..	1239–1261
,,	X.—Rewards for Proficiency in Languages	1261A
	XI.—Gratuities to Widows and Orphans ..	1262

Articles

Section XII.—Admission to Army Schools, to the Duke of York's Royal Military School, and to the Royal Hibernian Military School; Fees, Grants, Prizes, &c.; Attendance of Soldiers' Children at Civil Schools 1263–1275

,, XIII.—Payments for Recruits, Recruiting Rewards, Bounties, Gratuities, Rewards for Apprehension of Deserters, &c. 1276–1288

,, XIV.—Army Reserve Pay, Gratuities, &c... 1288A–1310

DEFINITIONS 1311–1321

Page.

APPENDICES .. ..

I.—Rules as to the Grant of Pay during Leave of Military Prison Subordinates .. 317

II.—Rules under Section 6 of the Superannuation Act, 1887 318

III.—Regulations as to Unattached Pay; and as to Retirement with Retired Full Pay or by Sale of Commission 324

IV.—Regulations as to Officers transferred from the Indian Forces, as to Officers of the Army Service Corps transferred from the late Commissariat and Transport Staff, and as to Officers of the Army Ordnance Department transferred from the late Ordnance Store Department 327

V.—Voluntary Retirement of Combatant Officers 336

INDEX 338

VICTORIA, R.I.

WHEREAS We deem it expedient further to consolidate and amend the provisions concerning the pay, appointment, promotion, and non-effective pay of Our Army contained in Our Warrant of the 18th July, 1898, and in such other Warrants granted by Us since that date as are still in force;

OUR WILL AND PLEASURE is that, as hereinafter laid down, this Our Warrant for the Pay, Appointment, Promotion, and Non-Effective Pay of Our Army and the departments connected therewith shall, except in the cases stated in Our Warrant of the 27th October, 1884, be established and obeyed as the sole authority on the matters herein treated of; and that Our Principal Secretary of State to whom We shall think fit to intrust the seals of the War Department shall be the sole administrator and interpreter of this Our Warrant, and shall be empowered to issue such detailed instructions in reference thereto as he may from time to time deem necessary.

No. 225, C., 1884.

It is Our further Will and Pleasure that no officer or soldier of Our Army shall be entitled to claim hereafter any promotion, retired-pay, pension, or other advantage conferred by any provision of this Our Warrant, in the event of such provision being at any time added to, varied, or cancelled;

Provided always that, with the exceptions hereinafter laid down, nothing contained in this Our Warrant shall be held to deprive any officer or soldier who retired from Our Service before the date of this Our Warrant of any pecuniary advantage of which he is already in enjoyment *as a retired officer* or soldier;

Provided further that any officer who entered Our Service before the date of the receipt or promulgation of this Our Warrant shall be eligible to accept for himself, or to have conferred upon his family, in lieu of the rates granted by this Our Warrant, such half-pay, gratuity, retired-pay, widow's pension, or compassionate allowance, as might have been awarded for the rank he held on the day before such date, in virtue of length of service under any of Our Warrants in force on that day; and that a warrant officer, non-commissioned officer, or man entitled to pension, for the payment of which money may be voted by Parliament, may have the benefit of any warrant or regulation in force at the date of his enlistment.

We do hereby command that, subject to Our Warrant of the 27th October, 1884, no officer or soldier whose pay is herein laid down shall be held entitled to pay at other rates than those herein prescribed; provided always that, in the case of an officer, warrant officer, non-commissioned officer, or private soldier whose rate of pay for the rank or appointment which he held on the day before the date of the receipt or promulgation of this Our Warrant has been provided for in Our Warrant of the 18th July, 1898, and is omitted from this Our Warrant, he shall continue to be entitled, subject to the conditions on which such rate was issuable, to the rate of pay so provided for him for the rank or appointment so held, so long as he shall continue to hold it, unless any deficiency between such rate of pay and that laid down for his rank or appointment by this Our Warrant shall have been made good by some other provision in this Our Warrant. Cl. 2 A.C. 18

We do further command that all claims to pay or other pecuniary advantages granted by this Our Warrant which shall not have been preferred within a period of twelve months shall be deemed to be forfeited, unless under such exceptional circumstances as shall be approved by Our Secretary of State.

MILITARY BOOKS.

Published by Authority.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

SOLD BY

EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, LONDON, E.C.
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH; AND 90, WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW.
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., LIMITED, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

AMBULANCE TRANSPORT. Manual of. Second Edition. 1893. Price 6*s.*

ARMY REGULATIONS:—

ARMY. PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY OF THE. Royal Warrant. 1899. Price 1*s.*

ALLOWANCES OF THE ARMY. Regns. 1898. Price 1*s.*

QUEEN'S REGNS. AND ORDERS FOR THE ARMY. 1899. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

DRESS REGNS. FOR OFFICERS OF THE ARMY. (including the Militia). 1898. *(In the press.)*

ENCAMPMENTS AND CANTONMENTS. Regns. and Instructions. 1895. Price 9*d.*

EQUIPMENT OF HER MAJESTY'S ARMY. Regns.:—
Part 1. Peace. 1900. Price 1*s.*
Part 2. Peace. Details:—Sections—I. Infantry. 1899. Price 4*d.* Ia. Mounted Infantry. 1898. Price 2*d.* II. Cavalry. 1899. Price 6*d.* III. Army Service Corps. 1898. Price 6*d.* IV. Army Ordnance Store Corps. 1898. Price 2*d.* V. Royal Army Medical Corps. 1898. Price 2*d.* VI.–IX. Colleges and Prisons. 1898. Price 2*d.* X. Engineer. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* XI. Horse Artillery. XIa. Field Artillery. XIb. Staff and Depôt Batteries. XIc. Riding Establishment. Price 1*s.* 6*d.* XId. Howitzer Battery. Price 2*s.* 3*d.* XIe Mountain Artillery. *(In the press.)* XII. Garrison Artillery. Price 5*s.* 6*d.* XIII. Staff Units in Time of War. Price 1*d.* XIII. Tables 10 to 18. Scale of Tents (Active Service) for Staff Units of the Field Army at Special Establishment. Price 1*d.* XIV. Remount Depôt at Base. Price 2*d.* XV. Mounted and Dismounted Company of Army Signallers in time of War. Price 2*d.* XVI. Militia. 1899. Price 6*d.*

ARMY BOOK FOR THE BRITISH EMPIRE. The. By Lieut.-General GOODENOUGH, R.A., C.B., and Lieut.-Colonel J. C. DALTON (H.P.), R.A. 1893. Price 5*s.* *(Out of print.)*

ARMY SERVICE CORPS:—

DRILL AND EXERCISES. *(In preparation.)*
STANDING ORDERS. 1895. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

ARMY ORDERS. Regns. and Instructions Promulgated to the Army. Monthly. Price 3*d.*

38407
Pay
1438

[*All rights reserved.*]

Gr. Brit. — Crown.

ROYAL WARRANT

FOR THE

PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY

OF

THE ARMY.

1899.

PART 1.—OFFICERS.
PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.
PART 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN, &c.

(*Articles* 195, 196, 301, 302, 466, 467, 613, 718, 719, 737, 753, 946–959, 1031, 1084, 1101–1107, 1118–1119, 1126, 1136, 1147, 1148, 1255–1260, 1298–1306, *and* 1310 *of this Warrant are made under the authority of Sections* 44 (11), 136, 138, 139, 140 (1, 2), *and* 145, *of the Army Act, or in relation to these Sections; and Articles* 720–722, 727–731, 734, 736, *and* 1145–1221, *are made under the authority of Section* 2 *of the Pensions and Yeomanry Pay Act*, 1884.)

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1899.
Price One Shilling.

Foot Guards. In the case of an appointment as second lieutenant in Our Foot Guards, *the colonel of the regiment concerned, if appointed as such before the 19th May*, 1882, *shall nominate for Our approval a candidate qualified under this Article. As vacancies occur among the colonels of regiments of Our Foot Guards so appointed before the 19th May*, 1882, the nomination shall be vested in Our Commander-in-Chief.

Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers. 2. A commission as second lieutenant in Our Royal Artillery (except on the list of district officers—see Article 6) or in Our Royal Engineers (except in the coast battalion—see Article 6) may be given to a cadet who has passed through a course of instruction at Our Royal Military Academy, or to a cadet of Our Royal Military College, Kingston, Canada.

A commission as second lieutenant in Our Royal Artillery (except on the list of district officers—see Article 6) may also be given to an officer of Our Militia Artillery.

Army Service Corps. 3. A commission as second lieutenant in Our Army Service Corps may be given—

To a qualified officer of Our Regular Army, or of Our Royal Marines, with not less than one year's commissioned service.

To a cadet who has passed through a course of instruction at Our Royal Military College, Sandhurst, or to a cadet of Our Royal Military College, Kingston, Canada.

To an officer of Our Militia.

By open competition.

To a warrant officer or non-commissioned officer.

Probationary period. Before final appointment to Our Army Service Corps, all candidates shall be required to pass a probationary period of one year from the date of joining. When desirable in the interests of the service, the probationary period may be terminated earlier.

Indian Staff Corps unattached. 4. A commission as second lieutenant on the unattached list of candidates for appointment to Our Indian Staff Corps may be given to a cadet who has passed through a course of instruction at Our Royal Military College at Sandhurst.

Lieutenants.

Quartermaster or Ridingmaster of Cavalry or Infantry. 5. A commission as lieutenant in Our Cavalry or Infantry may be given to a quartermaster or ridingmaster, not over 3[illegible] years of age.

District officers, R.A., Coast Battalion, R.E. 6. A commission as lieutenant on the list of district officers o Our Royal Artillery, or in the coast battalion of Our Roya Engineers, may be given to a quartermaster or a ridingmaster, o to a warrant officer or non-commissioned officer of Our Roya Artillery or Royal Engineers, not over 40 years of age. Th above limit of age may be extended in a case of promotion fo service in the field.

Quartermasters, Ridingmasters, and Inspectors of Army Schools.

Quartermasters and Ridingmasters. *8. A commission as quartermaster or ridingmaster may b given to an officer, a warrant officer, or a non-commission officer, not over 40 years of age.*

The above limit of age may be extended in the following cases :—

(*a*) If promoted for service in the field.

(*b*) If selected for an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army, not being a departmental appointment, or if promoted before attaining the age of 40 to the rank of militia serjeant-major, quartermaster-corporal-major, or quartermaster-serjeant, or to an appointment which carries with it the rank of warrant officer ; in which cases the limit of age may be extended to 45. (Honorary rank—see Article 53.)

Inspector of army schools.

9. A commission as inspector of army schools may be given to an army schoolmaster not over 45 years of age. (Honorary rank—see Article 53.)

Non-European Officers.

Non-European officers.

10. A commission as subadar or jemadar may be given in Our Hong Kong Regiment, in the Hong Kong-Singapore and Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal Artillery, or in the Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, or Mauritius company of Our Royal Engineers.

Indian Staff Corps.

Appointment to, of army officers.

11. Officers of Our Army may be appointed to Our Indian Staff Corps under such regulations as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council.

Hong Kong Regiment.

Appointment of European officers.

12. Vacancies among the European officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment in subaltern ranks shall be filled from British line regiments or from Our Indian Staff Corps. Candidates must have passed the higher standard in Hindustani.

Art. 81 *provides for the reversion of seconded officers, &c.*

The appointment of European officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment shall be for a term of five years. On completing such term, they shall revert to their former regiments under the conditions laid down in Article 81, or, if recommended, shall be given the option of renewing their service with Our Hong Kong Regiment for a further period not exceeding five years.

II.—CONTINUANCE IN SERVICE OF QUARTERMASTERS AND RIDINGMASTERS.

Art. 531 *provides for retirement at age* 55.

13. Subject to Article 531, a quartermaster or a ridingmaster, on completing 10, 15, or 20 years' service as such respectively, may, with the approval of Our Commander-in-Chief, be continued in active service, if he is recommended for such continuance.

III.—PROMOTION.

General Rules.

(*For promotion of re-employed retired officers, see Article* 486 *A.*)

Recommendation and approval.

14. Every promotion shall be made upon the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State.

Filling of vacancies.

15. A vacancy in any rank above that of second lieutenant in a regiment or *corps shall* be filled by the absorption of a *supernumerary (Article 84)*, or, if there is no supernumerary, by *the selection of a qualified officer.*

Supernumerary and seconded officers, &c.

Art. 77 (h) and (i) relates to civil appointments, &c.

16. An officer supernumerary to the establishment of his regiment or corps (Article 84), or seconded (Articles 77 to 80), or on the reserve list of Our Royal Engineers (Articles 88 and 89)—(provided, if employed in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), he continues in such employment and keeps himself efficient for duty), shall be eligible for selection for promotion, precisely as if he had remained on the establishment of his regiment or corps.

Examination for Promotion.

All ranks below lieutenant-colonel.

17. An officer below the rank of lieutenant-colonel shall not, except as provided in Article 18 or 21A, be recommended to Us for promotion to a substantive rank unless he has previously passed such professional examination for that rank as may be fixed from time to time. This Article shall not apply to an officer selected for permanent service in Our Ordnance Factories.

Provisional promotion, when allowed.

18. An officer who may in the opinion of Our Secretary of State have been prevented, under very special circumstances, from qualifying as required by Article 17, or who, having failed in the examination, may have been debarred from another opportunity of qualifying, may be provisionally promoted subject to his passing the prescribed examination on the first available opportunity.

Cancelling of provisional promotion.

19. In the event of an officer referred to in Article 18 failing to pass the prescribed examination at the first available opportunity, his promotion shall be cancelled, unless in the opinion of Our Commander-in-Chief he shall have performed service of so exceptional a nature as to justify his being given one other trial.

Consequent promotion of another officer.

20. The promotion or appointment of the officer selected to succeed an officer referred to in Article 19 shall not bear a date prior to the day after the date of the Gazette in which the provisional promotion was cancelled.

Retirement of officers failing to qualify.

21. An officer who has not been promoted to be a lieutenant or captain in consequence of not having passed the examination prescribed by Article 17 shall, unless the notification of his having subsequently qualified is received within 18 months from the date of his supersession, be retired from Our Army (Article 522), receiving any retired pay *or gratuity* to which his service may entitle him (Articles 525, 527—VI), or, if a lieutenant not entitled to retired pay *or gratuity*, a year's pay under Article 283. An officer prevented from passing the examination by his having been called to, or engaged on, active service in the field may, however, be granted such an extension of time, not exceeding that of which he may have been deprived by the exigencies of active service, as would afford him an opportunity of qualifying.

21A. Under very special circumstances Our Secretary of State may, on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, exempt *from* examination an officer promoted for distinguished service, or an *officer who has shown* marked ability and gallantry in the field.

Service for Promotion.

Date from which to reckon.

22. The service of an officer not commissioned from warrant rank, or from any lower rank (see Article 23), shall reckon from the date of his first permanent commission, except in the case of an officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery, whose service shall reckon from the date of his first commission in that regiment.

Service which may be reckoned. *Art.* 683 *shows the appointments held by warrant officers.*

23. Except as laid down in Article 24, full pay service only shall reckon towards an officer's promotion; provided that the service towards promotion of an officerc ommissioned from warrant rank, or from any lower rank, shall include, besides his commissioned service on full pay, his service as a warrant officer, *or as a non-commissioned officer in any of the appointments named in Article* 683, and half of any time he may have served in any lower rank.

Time on half-pay when to be reckoned. *Art.* 34 *provides a special hf pay promotion to the rank captain o major.*

24. In cases where promotion is granted irrespectively of establishment, and is conditional on the completion of a fixed period of service, an officer shall reckon towards his promotion any time, not exceeding one year, during which he may have been on half-pay on account of ill-health caused by military service (Article 306); and also any time, not exceeding two years, during which he may have been on half-pay on reduction (Article 305), or under Article 34. *This Article shall have effect from the 21st August*, 1894.

Prisoner of War.

Promotion of lieutenants and captains when taken prisoners of war.

25. The promotion of a lieutenant taken a prisoner of war may take place in the same manner as if he were effective with his regiment. In the case of a captain who, if he had not been made prisoner, would have been promoted to the rank of major, the loss of promotion consequent on capture by the enemy may subsequently in like manner be made good to him after his exchange or release, so far as may be practicable, by his being advanced to the substantive rank for which he would have been selected had he not been taken prisoner, and by the antedating of his commission.

Additional Captain in place of Major extra-regimentally employed or in House of Commons.

When allowed. *Art.* 82 *provides vacancies be kept op for the absorptio of second officers, &*

26. If a major (other than of Our Royal Engineers) on the establishment of a regiment is in a position in which, if below the rank of major, he would have been seconded under Article 77, or notifies his intention not to draw regimental pay while a member of the House of Commons, such regiment shall (in any case approved by Our Secretary of State) have an additional captain (see, however, Article 82), or, in the case of a major of Our Royal Artillery appointed to Our Army Ordnance Department, an additional major, so long as the major continues to be in the position above referred to, or to be a member of the House of Commons, as the case may be.

Art. 105 *permits t retention specially major in* such appoint beyond for re ment

26A. In the case of a major retained in the appointment of adjutant of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers under Article 105, the additional captain (referred to in Article 26) shall, on the date when the major attains the age fixed for the retirement of officers of his rank (Article 516), be absorbed, and an additional major shall be appointed *in the* regiment.

Officers provisionally Retained over the Age for Retirement.

Eligibility for promotion.

27. An officer provisionally retained, under Article 103A, in a regiment, or in Our Army, notwithstanding that he has reached the age fixed for retirement therefrom (Article 516), shall, so long as he is thus retained, continue to be eligible for promotion. An officer shall not, however, be so eligible if retained in the appointment of adjutant of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers under Article 105.

Special Rules for Promotion, Army Service Corps.

Army Service Corps.

27—I. *The special rules for promotion in the army service corps shall be as laid down in Appendix IV.*

Promotion to Ranks below Lieutenant-Colonel on Full Pay.

General rule as to filling of vacancies. *Art.* 15 *provides for absorption of supernumeraries.*

28. An officer below the rank of major may (subject to Article 15) be promoted to the rank next above his own to fill a vacancy on the establishment of a regiment or corps, provided that a captain shall not be so promoted unless he has at least six years' service.*

Promotion of adjutant when senior lieutenant.

28A. A lieutenant who holds the appointment of adjutant may, when senior of his rank in his regiment or corps, be promoted to the rank of captain in the absence of a vacancy, provided that, at the date the promotion would bear, he has at least nine years' service,* or has still two years to serve as adjutant.

Second lieutenant, R.A., R.M.A., R.E.

29. A second lieutenant of Our Royal Artillery, of Our Royal Malta Artillery, or of Our Royal Engineers, may be promoted to the rank of lieutenant, in the absence of a vacancy, on completing three years' service * as second lieutenant.

Lieutenant or captain, R.E.

30. A lieutenant or captain of Our Royal Engineers may be promoted to the next higher rank, in the absence of a vacancy, on completing 11 or 20 years' service * respectively, subject to the former period being hereafter extended, if such extension shall be recommended to Us by Our Secretary of State.

Second lieutenant, A.S.C.

31. A second lieutenant of Our Army Service Corps shall be eligible for promotion to the rank of lieutenant, in the absence of a vacancy, on completing three years' service * as second lieutenant, provided he has completed a satisfactory probation in the corps under Article 3.

Lieutenant, A.S.C.

32. A lieutenant of Our Army Service Corps shall be eligible for promotion to the rank of captain, in the absence of a vacancy, on completing 11 years' commissioned service.*

Promotion to the Rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on Full Pay.

Selection to fill a vacancy.

33. Promotion to the substantive rank of lieutenant-colonel to fill a vacancy on the establishment of a regiment or corps, or any appointment approved by Our Secretary of State as carrying the substantive rank of lieutenant-colonel, shall be conferred by selection, after at least two years' service as major.

Half-pay Promotion.

Lieutenant *or* captain.

34. A lieutenant, or a captain after at least six years' service, may be specially promoted to the next higher rank upon half-pay, *on the understanding* that the officer so promoted shall be brought

* As laid down in Articles 22 to 24.

back to full pay within one year of such promotion. In the event of the officer not being brought back to full pay within the above period, a special report shall be made to Our Secretary of State of the circumstances which may have rendered it necessary that the officer should remain on half-pay; and no further promotion to the rank held by such officer shall be made under this Article without the special sanction of Our Secretary of State. The number of officers who may be so promoted shall be fixed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

Major. **35.** A major may be promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel upon half-pay after two years' service as major, within such limits as shall be approved by Our Secretary of State, or on removal from a regiment under Article 92, *or under the following circumstances :—*

Art. 92 relates t majors a are brev lieutena colonels.

(*a*) *After completing five years' service as substantive major on the general or educational staff, in an appointment conferred upon him before the 1st January*, 1887.

(*b*) *After completing seven years' service in the substantive rank of major, if he attained such rank before the 1st January*, 1887.

Brevet Promotion.

Distinguished service. **36.** A captain after at least six years' service,* a major, or a lieutenant-colonel, may be promoted to the next higher rank by brevet for distinguished service in the field, or for distinguished service of an exceptional nature other than in the field. If the officer dies before the date on which the notification of his promotion for distinguished service in the field appears in the London Gazette, the promotion shall bear the date which it would have borne had the officer not died.

Second comma Household Cavalry **37.** A major may be promoted to the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel on becoming the second in command in a regiment of Our Household Cavalry, provided there is only one lieutenant-colonel in the regiment.

Lieuten colonel, aide-de-camp to Soverei **38.** A lieutenant-colonel may be promoted to the rank of brevet colonel on appointment as aide-de-camp to the Sovereign.

Lieuten colonel, after fo years' service comma **39.** A lieutenant-colonel may, if selected, be promoted to the brevet rank of colonel after four years' service in command of a regiment or battalion, or in any appointment tenable by a lieutenant-colonel which may be considered by Our Commander-in-Chief, with the concurrence of Our Secretary of State, to be analogous thereto.

Promotion to the Substantive Rank of Colonel.

After selectio for cert appoint ments. **40.** *An army or* a brevet colonel, or a lieutenant-colonel having three years' full pay service with that rank, if selected for the command of a regimental district, or regiment of Our Foot Guards, for the appointment of principal ordnance officer, or for any other appointment approved by Our Secretary of State as carrying the substantive rank of colonel, may be granted such substantive rank.

Indian Corps. **41.** The selection of officers of Our Indian Staff Corps for promotion to the rank of colonel shall be made under such regula-

* *As laid down in Articles 22 to 24.*

tions as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council.

Temporary or Local Rank as General Officer.

When to be conferred.

42. Temporary or local rank as major-general (Honorary rank—Article 54; Retirement—Article 518), lieutenant-general, or general, may, for the convenience of Our Service, be conferred on an officer of the next lower rank (whether he holds such rank permanently or temporarily), without regard to seniority. The rank of brigadier-general shall be temporary or local only.

Promotion to General Officer.

Eligibility for promotion to major-general. *Art. 47—III provides for branch promotion.*

43. *An army or brevet colonel so appointed before the 28th July,* 1893, *or* an officer of the substantive rank of colonel, shall, *subject to Article* 47—*III*, be eligible for promotion to *a vacancy on the list of* major-generals, provided he has not attained the age fixed for the compulsory retirement of a colonel by Article 516. If, on attaining such age, he holds the temporary rank of major-general (Article 42), he shall, while holding such temporary rank, be eligible for promotion up to the age of 62.

A.O. 22 1899

43A. Officers of Our Indian Staff Corps of the rank of colonel shall be selected for promotion to *vacancies on the list of* major-generals under such regulations as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council. Such promotions shall be subject to the conditions of age prescribed by Article 43 *except that colonels who entered the corps on or before the 12th September,* 1866, *and have been retained on the effective list beyond the age of* 57, *shall, while so retained, continue eligible for promotion.*

Promotion to the several grades. *Art. 47—V provides for gradual reduction of the establishment.*

44. *Until the absorptions referred to in Article* 47—*V are completed, promotion to the rank of major-general shall, in the absence of special recommendation, be given to the senior colonel of the same branch (See Article* 47—*III), if he is stated by Our Commander-in-Chief to be competent to command in the field. Promotion to lieutenant-general and general shall, unless there is good ground for a contrary course, be by seniority. When the numbers of general officers of the various arms of the service have all been reduced to the numbers specified in Article* 47, no promotion shall be made to the rank of major-general or lieutenant-general, except by selection to fill an appointment, or as a reward for distinguished service.

Distinguished service promotion.

45. Promotion may be conferred on a colonel, a major-general, or a lieutenant-general, without regard to vacancies *on the establishment*, for distinguished service in the field, or of an exceptional nature other than in the field; and, in such case, the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, detailing the services for which the officer is promoted, shall be published in the London Gazette.

Seniority in case of promotion for distinguished service. *Art. 47—V see above.*

46. An officer promoted for distinguished service under Article 45 shall take his seniority for promotion or otherwise from the date of his permanent rank as published in the London Gazette, and shall, *after the absorptions referred to in Article* 47—*V are completed*, be supernumerary, pending selection to fill an appointment.

Numbers.

Normal establishment.

47. *After the number of general officers in each rank has been reduced as shown in Article* 47—*V*, there shall be ten generals on the

establishment, with three generals of Our Indian Staff Corps, and the number of lieutenant-generals and major-generals shall not (except during a period of war) exceed the following :—

		Indian Staff Corps.
Lieutenant-generals	20	5
Major-generals	70	18

Numbers in excess of normal establishment.

47—I. *The numbers apportioned for each arm of the service, for the purpose of regulating the absorptions specified in Article* 47—*V, shall, subject to Article* 47—*II, be as follow :—*

Table for regulating absorptions generally

Ranks.	*Branches.*				
	1	*2*	*3*		*4*
	Cavalry and Infantry.	*Artillery.*	*Engineers.*	*Total by Ranks.*	*Indian Staff Corps.*
Generals	*7*	*2*	*1*	*10*	*3*
Lieutenant-generals	*13*	*4*	*3*	*20*	*5*
Major-generals	*48*	*14*	*8*	*70*	*18*
Total by branches	*68*	*20*	*12*	*100*	*26*

An officer promoted for distinguished service under Article 45 *shall be supernumerary to the establishment of the rank to, and the branch in, which he is promoted, until the occurrence of the vacancy (not absorbed under Article* 47—*V) which would have given him promotion had he not been promoted for distinguished service.*

A general officer exempted under Article 111—1 *from retirement under Article* 516 *on the ground of non-employment shall be supernumerary in his rank, for such period as may be approved by Our Secretary of State, so long as he is not promoted or re-employed. If re-employed, the officer shall be absorbed in the first vacancy.*

Supplementary table for regulating absorptions in Royal Artillery Royal Engineers

47—II. *The number of general officers allotted to Our Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, under Article* 47—*I, shall, for the purpose of absorbing a proper proportion between the British and the late Indian lists, be divided as follows :—*

Ranks.	*Branches.*			
	1	*2*	*3*	*4*
	Artillery.		*Engineers.*	
	British List.	*Late Indian.*	*British List.*	*Late Indian.*
Generals	*1*	*1*	*1*	*1*
Lieutenant-generals	*3*	*1*	*2*	*1*
Major-generals	*8*	*6*	*4*	*3*
Total by branches	*12*	*8*	*7*	*5*

Branch promotion, until absorptions completed.

47—III. *The several branches detailed in Articles* 47—*I and* 47—*II shall be kept distinct for purposes of promotion until the absorptions specified in Article* 47—*V are completed. A colonel shall, for the purposes of promotion, be held to belong to the branch of the service in which he last served when on full pay.*

Absorptions in R.A. and R.E. when last Indian officer promoted.

47—IV. *When the last effective officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery and of Our Royal (late Indian) Engineers, respectively, has been promoted to the rank of major-general, the number of general officers detailed in column* 2 *of Article* 47—*II shall be amalgamated with that in column* 1, *and the number detailed in column* 4 *with that in column* 3, *and thenceforward promotion shall be to such amalgamated lists respectively. If, after such amalgamation, a general officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery or Royal (late Indian) Engineers dies or is placed on the retired list, or on the unemployed supernumerary list (see Appendix IV, para.* 1), *and there remains at such time in the same branch a general officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery or Royal (late Indian) Engineers of a lower grade, such vacancy shall be filled up. If there is not such a general officer of lower grade, the vacancy shall be absorbed until the total number of general officers of such branch and grade is reduced to the number shown in columns* 2 *and* 3 *respectively of Article* 47—*I. This Article shall only have effect until the absorptions referred to in Article* 47—*V are completed.*

Absorptions, how to be effected.

47—V. *The number of general officers on the active list shall be gradually reduced as follows:—*

(*a*) *As vacancies occur in the rank of major-general, the second vacancy in every two shall be absorbed.*

(*b*) *The third vacancy of every three in the rank of lieutenant-general shall be absorbed; but the vacancy in the same succession in the rank of major-general shall be filled, unless an absorption is also due in that rank at the time under* (*a*).

Promotion to the remaining vacancies shall continue to be made until the number of general officers in each rank is reduced to that laid down by Article 47.

Promotion to the Rank of Field-Marshal.

Mode and numbers.

Arts. 513 to 514—*I relate to voluntary retirement of general officers. Art.* 516 *contains the rules for compulsory retirement.*

48. An officer shall be promoted to the rank of field-marshal at the will of the Sovereign, and the rank shall be conferred without reference to seniority. A general officer retired under Articles 513, 514, 514—I, or 516, shall remain eligible for promotion to the rank of field-marshal. The promotion of a general officer on the active list to be a field-marshal on the paid establishment shall create a vacancy on the establishment of generals. The number of field-marshals on pay as such shall not exceed eight, including two promoted from general officers of the Indian staff corps or Indian army

Selection as Colonel of a Regiment or Colonel Commandant.

49. The appointment of colonel of a regiment or of colonel commandant of Our Royal Artillery, of Our Royal Engineers, of Our *King's Royal* Rifle Corps, or of Our Rifle Brigade, shall be filled by

selection from the field-marshals, from *the establishment of* general officers on the active list, or from the general officers retired under Article 513. 514. 514—*I*, or 516 *of the branch of the army as detailed in Article 47—I in which the vacancy occurs*, such selection being made on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State. The removal of a general officer to the retired list under Article 516 shall not disqualify him from continuing to hold such appointment.

Arts. 513, 514—I, Art. 516 see page *Art 47 shows the temporary establishment of general officers.*

Indian Staff Corps.

50. Promotions in Our Indian Staff Corps shall be made under such regulations as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council. See also Articles 41. 43A. 47. 47—I, 48.)

Regulations as to promotion.

IV.—EXCHANGES.

51. An officer of Our Regular Army shall be permitted to exchange from one regiment or corps to another regiment or corps under such regulations as have already been, or may hereafter from time to time be, approved by Us. Exchanges between officers of Our Regiments of the Line and officers of Our Indian Staff Corps shall be restricted to officers of the rank of lieutenant or second lieutenant, and shall only be permitted, in the case of an officer wishing to exchange into Our Indian Staff Corps, when immediate and suitable employment is available for such officer, and when the exchange is approved by Our Secretary of State for India in Council. An officer exchanging into a regiment of Our Cavalry or Infantry shall be placed for regimental seniority below all officers holding the same regimental rank at the time of his exchange.

Between British regiments &c. With In Staff Cor

Seniority exchang

V.—HONORARY RANK.

52. Honorary rank shall not confer any advantages (except as laid down in Article 232) as regards pay, retirement, or retired pay.

No advantage as regards pay, &c.

53. A quartermaster, ridingmaster, or inspector of army schools, may, on appointment, be granted the honorary rank of lieutenant. A quartermaster, ridingmaster, or inspector of army schools, after completing 10 years' commissioned service on full-pay, or a ridingmaster appointed to the cavalry depôt at Canterbury, may be granted the honorary rank of captain. A quartermaster or a ridingmaster employed in an extra-regimental appointment of trust and responsibility to which Our Secretary of State may assign the honorary rank of major may be granted such honorary rank.

Quartermaster, ridingmaster, inspector army schools.

53A. A step of honorary combatant rank may be conferred upon a quartermaster or ridingmaster for distinguished service in the field, and in such case the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief detailing the services for which the officer is promoted shall be published in the London Gazette.

54. A colonel, on vacating an appointment as temporary major-general under Article 518, may, upon the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, be granted the honorary rank of major-general.

Temporary major-generals

VI.—APPOINTMENT OF ADJUTANTS.

Adjutants and Assistant-Adjutants of Regular Forces.

Adjutants—term of appointment.

55. The appointment of adjutant in Our Regular Army, or of divisional adjutant in Our Garrison Artillery, may be held by a captain, lieutenant, or second lieutenant, in the regiment or corps for a term of four years, or, in the case of Our Royal Malta Artillery, for a term of five years. This term may, under very exceptional circumstances, be extended for a period not exceeding six months. While employed as adjutant or divisional adjutant, the officer shall, if other than an officer of Our Royal Engineers, be supernumerary (Article 84), except in the case where a second lieutenant or lieutenant succeeds a lieutenant or a captain in the appointment, when he shall not be made supernumerary until such lieutenant or captain is absorbed in the establishment, or in the case of an adjutant to a depôt, who shall be seconded under Article 77 (*c*).

When supernumerary.

Assistant adjutant of musketry.

The appointment of assistant adjutant of musketry may be held by a subaltern officer for a term of four years.

For promotion while holding the appointment of adjutant, *see* Article 28A.

Adjutants of Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers.

Qualifications and term of appointment.

56. The appointment of adjutant in Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers may be conferred for a term of five years (except in the Medical Staff Corps)—

Militia and Volunteer artillery.

(*a*) In Our Militia Artillery (including the Channel Islands Militia Artillery) and Our Volunteer Artillery—

Upon a captain, or a lieutenant of not less than six years' service, on full pay of Our Royal Artillery or Our Royal Marine Artillery.

A.O. 75 1899

Militia and volunteer engineers.

(*b*) In Our Militia Engineers or Volunteer Engineers—

Upon a captain, or lieutenant of not less than six years' service, on full pay, of Our Royal Engineers.

Volunteer light horse, yeomanry.

(*c*) In Our Volunteer Light Horse or Yeomanry Cavalry—

Upon a captain on full pay of a cavalry regiment, not being a squadron commander.

Militia infantry, rifle volunteers.

(*d*) In Our Militia Infantry (including the Channel Islands and Malta Militia) or Volunteer Rifles—

Upon a captain, or lieutenant of not less than six years' service, on full-pay of a territorial regiment; upon a captain of Our West India Regiment, if no officer of the territorial regiment is available for the appointment; or, in the case of Our Malta Militia, upon a captain of Our Royal Marines; or, in the case of volunteer rifles—

1. Upon a captain, or lieutenant of not less than six years' service, of Our Foot Guards in receipt of the same regimental pay as an officer of a territorial regiment;
2. Upon a captain, or lieutenant of not less than six years' service, of Our Royal Marine Light Infantry.

Half-pay officers.

The appointment of adjutant in Our Volunteers may also be held by an officer placed on half-pay in consequence of promotion,

temporary disability from sickness or wounds, or reduction of establishment, on the same conditions as those laid down in this Article for an officer on full pay, provided the officer so placed on half-pay is brought back to full pay in Our Regular Army at the earliest opportunity. *Art. 56–contd.*

(*e*) In Our Volunteer Medical Staff Corps— Volunteer medical staff corps

Upon a captain of the Royal Army Medical Corps on full pay, of not less than six years' service. The appointment shall be for a term of three years only.

56A. In very exceptional circumstances an officer may be continued in his appointment for a short term not exceeding six months, or, in the case of Our Royal Artillery, twelve months. Reappointment not allowed.

An officer of Our Garrison Artillery may be re-appointed for a second term of five years, provided he has performed at least two years' regimental duty since the termination of his first appointment; but officers of other branches shall not be re-appointed after completing the term of their first appointment. A.O. 1899

56B. An officer appointed adjutant in a militia battalion of infantry in Great Britain or Ireland shall be supernumerary in his regiment or corps, subject to the exception specified in Article 55; and if retained in the appointment on promotion to the rank of major, he shall be succeeded by an additional captain. Officers otherwise appointed to adjutancies in Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers shall be seconded under Article 77 (*c*). When to supernumerar

When to seconded

57. An officer shall not be appointed adjutant in Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, until he has passed for promotion to a higher rank, except that in special circumstances a captain of any arm, or a lieutenant of Our Royal Artillery, may be appointed on condition that he passes for promotion to the next higher rank at the first opportunity after the date of his appointment. Disqualification of officers for adjutanc

57A. An officer shall cease to hold the appointment of adjutant in Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, although the term of such appointment may not have expired, in the following cases: — Retirement from adjutancy.

(*a*) In the case of an officer, who was specially appointed to an adjutancy before he had passed for promotion to a higher rank, on failing to pass at the first opportunity after the date of his appointment.

(*b*) On being appointed second in command of a regiment of cavalry or of a battalion of infantry, and being required for duty therewith; or, unless otherwise directed by our Secretary of State, on becoming a squadron commander in a regiment of cavalry, *if appointed adjutant after the 10th January*, 1896.

(*c*) On removal from his regiment on account of age (subject to Article 105). *Art. 105 provides retention certain c beyond t age limit*

VII.—APPOINTMENT OF STAFF OFFICERS, AND EDUCATIONAL OFFICERS.

Establishment of Staff Officers.

During peace. During war.

58. No staff or garrison appointment in excess of establishment, nor any new appointment, shall be made in time of peace without the previous sanction of Our Secretary of State. In time of war, the officer in command may make such appointments in excess of the establishment as emergencies may render indispensable, but he shall transmit to Our Secretary of State a special report of the circumstances which have necessitated every such appointment, stating also the nature of the appointment, the proposed pay, according to one of the rates laid down in Article 115, and the time during which the appointment will probably be required. (See Article 173 as to refund of pay if appointment is not approved.)

Eligibility for Employment as Staff and Educational Officers.

Under rank of captain.

59. An officer under the rank of captain shall not be eligible to hold the post of brigade-major.

Above rank of major.

60. An officer with substantive rank above that of major shall not be eligible for any of the following appointments, or for any appointments which Our Secretary of State may consider analogous thereto :—

Brigade-major.
District inspector of musketry.
Staff captain.
Aide-de-camp (other than to an officer commanding-in-chief).
Instructor in an educational establishment.

Brevet colonel.

A brevet colonel shall be eligible for employment in any staff appointment which may be held by an officer of his substantive rank.

Officers of R.M.A., and R.M.C.

61. The military officers of Our Royal Military Academy and of Our Royal Military College shall be officers of Our Regular Army, and shall be appointed on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State. The appointment of professor shall be open to officers of all ranks.

62. An officer of Our Royal Military Academy or Royal Military College, after having served satisfactorily as military instructor for three years, may, on the recommendation of the governor, be eligible for appointment as professor.

Superintendent of gymnasia.

63. Superintendents of gymnasia shall be selected from regimental officers who have gone through a full course of instruction and received certificates of qualification from the inspector of gymnasia.

Appointment to the Personal Staff of a General Officer.

Appointments which may be made.

64. *The personal staff of a general officer may consist of either a military secretary, an assistant military secretary, or an assistant military secretary* and aide-de-camp; and of aides-de-camp. A

officer on the personal staff shall be appointed on the recommendation of the general officer concerned, but no such appointment shall be made unless it is gazetted (subject to Article 67) or specially sanctioned by Our Secretary of State. Mode of appointment.

65. A military secretary shall not be appointed except under special circumstances; and an assistant military secretary, or assistant military secretary and aide-de-camp, shall not, except in the field, be allowed to an officer holding a command of lower rank than that of lieutenant-general. Military secretary, assistant mil. sec., or asst. mil. sec. and aide-de-camp.

66. Officers holding the staff appointments specified in the following list may be allowed aides-de-camp not exceeding the number shown therein :— Aides-de-camp.

	Aides-de-Camp.
Commander-in-chief at headquarters	6
Officer commanding-in-chief, elsewhere than at headquarters	4
General	3
Lieutenant-general (except at Aldershot, where an extra aide-de-camp may be allowed)	2
Major-general, when sanctioned	1
Brigadier-general, when specially allowed....	1

Extra aides-de-camp may, if absolutely necessary in time of war, or in cases of emergency, be appointed by the general officer in command, subject to approval. Extra aides de-camp.

67. An aide-de-camp shall only be provisionally appointed until he has passed such an examination as shall be fixed from time to time. Examination of aides-de-camp.

68. In the event of a general officer desiring to change an officer on his personal staff (see Article 72), or of such officer wishing to resign his appointment, the officer shall not be succeeded in such appointment until either the officer holding it or the officer who may be supernumerary in consequence of his holding it is absorbed (Article 81). Succession to vacancies.

Tenure.

Staff Officers.

69. Subject to Articles 73 and 516, the term of an appointment on Our general or educational staff shall not exceed five years, unless extended under special circumstances. General rule. 57500 / 529

71. A major-general, employed on the staff as such, if promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general during the tenure of his staff appointment, shall not be required to vacate such appointment until the expiration of the term thereof, or the 30th September following the *date of his* promotion, whichever may first happen. Major-general promoted.

Regimental officers on personal staff.

72. The period of employment of regimental officers on the personal staff of general officers and of civil governors of colonies shall be restricted to five years in the former and six years in the latter case. Subject to this limitation, and to the provisions of Articles 68 and 516, an officer on the personal staff of a general officer shall hold his appointment during the latter officer's pleasure.

57500
529

73. Subject to Article 516, the term of the appointment of officers (other than the medical officers) of the Duke of York's Royal Military School and Our Royal Hibernian Military School, shall be seven years with power of re-appointment.

Civilian professors and instructors. *Art.* 546 *prescribes the ages for retirement.*

74. Subject to Article 546, the term of an educational appointment held by a civilian professor or instructor shall be seven years, or such shorter period as Our Secretary of State may direct, with power of re-appointment.

Royal Marines.

When employed on staff of army.

76. An officer of Our Royal Marines, when selected for the staff of Our Army, shall be subject to the regulations governing the employment of officers of Our Army in similar appointments.

VIII.—SECONDED AND SUPERNUMERARY OFFICERS, &c., OFFICERS OF ROYAL ENGINEERS IN COLONIAL MILITARY, OR CIVIL, EMPLOYMENT, &c., AND OFFICERS OF ROYAL ARTILLERY OR ROYAL ENGINEERS ELECTING INDIAN SERVICE.

Seconded Officers.

Officers when to be seconded.

77. An officer (other than an officer of Our Royal Engineers—Articles 85 to 90) below the substantive rank of major, shall, subject to Article 78, be seconded in his regiment or corps—

87868
15

(*a*) In the case of an officer of Our Royal Artillery on the Indian establishment, from the date of joining for the long course of *instruction in* gunnery, or as a student of the staff college.

(*b*) From the date of appointment, as notified in the London Gazette, to the general, personal, or educational staff of Our Army; to the directing staff of Our Army Ordnance Department; or to Our Ordnance Factories. *Art. 77—contd.*

(*c*) From the date of appointment to an adjutancy of a cavalry brigade, of a depôt, or in Our militia (other than militia battalions of infantry in Great Britain and Ireland), yeomanry, or volunteers.

(*d*) From the date of appointment to an adjutancy of a volunteer corps in India.

(*e*) From the date of completion of three months' service in any other extra-regimental employment in Our Army

(*f*) From the date of the completion of three months' service with Our Army Service Corps up to the termination of the period of probation in the case of an officer referred to in Article 3. *Art. 3 relates to officers appointed A.S. Corps*

(*g*) From the date of application to be seconded, if a member of the House of Commons.

(*h*) From the date of appointment or embarkation in the case of a colonial military appointment,* a civil appointment,† an appointment on the staff of a civil governor, or an appointment under a foreign government. (Pay, Articles 288, 293; deduction from retired pay, Article 594.)

(*i*) From the date of commencement of special extra-regimental employment, or of embarkation to take up such employment, provided it shall, in the opinion of Our Secretary of State, be of a nature to afford practical experience likely to be afterwards of advantage in military service. (Deduction from retired pay, Article 594.)

(*j*) From the date of embarkation on appointment to Our Hong Kong Regiment, if not stationed at Hong Kong; or from the date of taking up duties if already serving there.

(*k*) *From the date of the commencement of probationary service with Our Indian Staff Corps.*

78. Officers of Our Army Service Corps shall only be seconded within such limits as may be laid down by Our Secretary of State. *Army service corps officers.*

79. *Cancelled.*

69
Gen. N
2058

80. A seconded officer, or an officer (other than an officer of Our Royal Engineers) above the rank of captain holding an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army, or employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), shall, on being promoted on full-pay or on half-pay, vacate such appointment or employment, unless it is continued to him in the higher rank (see Article 82). *Appointments to vacated on promotion*

* As defined in Article 1318. † As defined in Article 1319.

Art. 80—contd.

A captain of cavalry holding an extra-regimental appointment other than on the headquarters or general staff shall vacate such appointment on becoming squadron commander, unless otherwise directed by Our Secretary of State.

Procedure when seconded officer vacates appointment. *Art. 26 relates to majors holding extra-regimental appointments, &c.*

81. A seconded officer, on completing the term of service fixed for his appointment, or vacating it before the completion of such term, shall, if his age does not exceed that fixed by Article 516 for his retirement, or if not placed on retired pay under Article 99, rejoin his regiment as supernumerary in his regimental rank, retaining his regimental position. If a major referred to in Article 26 vacates his appointment, or ceases to be a member of the House of Commons, the junior captain in the regiment, or the junior major in the case of a major of Our Royal Artillery vacating an appointment in Our Army Ordnance Department, shall (in any case approved by Our Secretary of State) become supernumerary, and shall be absorbed in the first available vacancy. (Pay—see Article 294.)

Regimental vacancies, when to be retained for absorption of seconded officers. *Art. 26, see above.*

82. If a vacancy occurs in a regiment in which there is a seconded officer, or a major referred to in Article 26, whose term of employment will expire within three months, such vacancy shall be retained for the absorption of the seconded officer, or of the additional captain or major referred to in Article 26, as the case may be. If a seconded officer or a major referred to in Article 26, is promoted, and is permitted to continue to hold his appointment, he shall not be again seconded for such appointment, or be succeeded by an additional captain under Article 26, unless at the date of his promotion the period required to complete the term of his appointment is more than six months.

Absorption of officers holding colonial, civil, or foreign employment.

83. With reference to Rule 11 of the Superannuation Act, 1887, Section 6 (see Appendix II), an officer (other than an officer of Our Royal Engineers—Articles 88 and 89) who has been absent from his regiment for five years, or, in the case of appointments on the personal staff of civil governors of colonies, six years, for the purpose of holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), shall, unless he retires from Our Army, be available for duty with his regiment, and shall be absorbed into the first vacancy for which there is not already a supernumerary officer awaiting absorption. With the approval of Our Secretary of State, this limit may be extended for a further period, provided that the total period during which an officer shall be so absent continuously from his regiment shall not exceed 10 years.

Supernumerary Regimental Officers.

Officers when to be retained as supernumeraries

84. An officer shall be retained as a supernumerary on the strength of his regiment or corps—

(*a*) In case of a reduction in the establishment of the regiment or corps, when his retention is authorized by Our Secretary of State (see Articles 304, 305).

(*b*) While awaiting a vacancy, under Article 81 or 83. *Art. 84 contd.*

(*c*) Under Article 55 or 56B (as an adjutant in Our Regular Army or in a militia battalion of Our Infantry in Great Britain or Ireland); 103A (on retention in an emergency); 306 (4) (on restoration after sick half-pay); or 396B (on transfer to the Army Ordnance Department).

Officers of Royal Engineers in Colonial Military, or Civil, Employment, &c.

85. An officer of Our Royal Engineers, if permitted, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, to accept employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), or on the directing staff of Our Army Ordnance Department, shall be continued on the establishment of his corps. Continuation on establishment. Recall.

86. An officer of Our Royal Engineers lent for employment under Article 85 shall, if required, be recalled to his corps, unless it is certified that his recall will be attended with inconvenience to the public service. In the latter case he may, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be replaced by the addition of an officer to the corps. Recall t corps, if services require

87. With reference to Rule 11 of the Superannuation Act, 1887, Section 6 (see Appendix II), an officer of Our Royal Engineers relinquishing employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) on grounds satisfactory to Our Secretary of State, before completing ten years of continuous employment in such appointment, may return to his corps at any time, and, if replaced by an additional officer under Article 86, a second lieutenant shall be absorbed on the occurrence of the first vacancy after his return. Return corps on vacating appointment.

88. With reference to Rule 11 of the Superannuation Act, 1887, Section 6 (see Appendix II), an officer of Our Royal Engineers who does not elect to return to the corps shall, on completion of ten years of continuous employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), be placed on the reserve list. To be p on reser list whe not elec to retur to corp

89. An officer of Our Royal Engineers lent for employment under Article 85 may at any time, at the request of the head of the department under which he is employed, and with the permission of Our Secretary of State, elect to continue permanently in such employment; in which case, unless he is serving in India, he shall be placed on the reserve list. Or when electing perman continu civil em &c.

90. An officer on the reserve list of Our Royal Engineers shall, in case of emergency, be liable to be recalled to military duty by Our Secretary of State. Recall t military service from list.

Officers of Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers electing Indian Service.

(*For regulation as to pension, see Article* 528.)

ons. **91.** Subject to the regulations laid down from time to time by Us, or by Our Secretary of State for India in Council, an officer of Our Royal Artillery employed in the Indian Ordnance Department, or an officer of Our Royal Engineers employed on other Indian services, may elect to render continuous service under the government of India.

IX.—REMOVAL FROM REGIMENTS, STAFF APPOINTMENTS, &c.

(*The rules for retirement from the army are in Articles* 499 *to* 606.)

Captain or Major.

91A. A captain or major holding the appointment of governor of a military prison shall be removed from his regiment on attaining the age fixed for compulsory retirement by Articles 516 and 519. He shall also be removed from his regiment before attaining that age if he does not return to regimental duty on becoming second in command, or on the completion of ten years' service as governor of a military prison.

92. If at the time when a major attains the age fixed for compulsory retirement by Articles 516 and 519 he holds the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, he shall, subject to Articles 103A and 106, be removed from his regiment and placed on half-pay on completing three years' service with such brevet rank.

Lieutenant-Colonel or Colonel.

(*As to officers above the rank of major becoming members of the House of Commons, see the Queen's Regulations. For the removal from his corps of an officer attaining the rank of lieutenant-colonel while serving in the Army Ordnance Department, see Article* 396B. *As to officers placed on half-pay at their own request, see Article* 303.)

iant- , on on nel's t- or for egi- em- nt, **93.** *An army or* a brevet colonel, or a lieutenant-colonel, on being selected for an appointment referred to in Article 40, other than the command of a regiment of Our Foot Guards; and a regimental lieutenant-colonel, not being an officer of Our Royal Engineers, on being selected for any other extra-regimental appointment in Our Army, or for employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*); shall be removed from his regiment or corps, *and if he has purchase rights shall be placed on half-pay.*

Colonel or lieut.-col.

94. Subject to Article 103A, a colonel or lieutenant-colonel, not previously liable to retirement from Our Army on account of age, shall, unless he elects to retire from Our Army, be placed on half-pay—

(*a*) On completing the term of a staff appointment;

(*b*) If a colonel commanding a regimental district, or a regiment of Our Foot Guards, on completing five years in his appointment;

Art. 107 *allows further retention in command under special circumstances*

(*c*) Subject to Article 107, if a lieutenant-colonel in command of a regiment of cavalry or a battalion of infantry, on completing four years in such command, or, in the case of an officer of Our West India Regiment, after six years' service as regimental lieutenant-colonel, although he may not have completed four years in command.

Of Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, or A.S.C.

(*d*) If a lieutenant-colonel appointed as such to Our Royal Artillery, to Our Royal Engineers, or to Our Army Service Corps, on completing five years' full pay service from the date on which he was appointed to serve in the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Officers generally, for causes other than misconduct or incapacity.

98. Should it be considered desirable, in the interests of the service, to remove an officer from full pay for causes other than incapacity or misconduct, it shall be in the power of Our Secretary of State, upon the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, to place such officer on half-pay, if entitled to it.

Indian Supernumerary Lists.

Rules for removal to.

98—I. *The rules for the removal to the Indian supernumerary lists of officers transferred from Our Indian Forces shall be as laid down in Appendix IV.*

Foot Guards.

Double rank

98—II. *The removal from the regiment of an officer of Our Foot Guards holding double rank shall be governed by his regimental rank.*

X.—REMOVAL FROM THE ARMY FOR MISCONDUCT, INCAPACITY, &c.

Misconduct

99. An officer shall be liable to be removed from Our Army at any time for misconduct, and the rate of his retiring allowance, if any, shall in such case be determined under Article 592 (*b*) and (*d*).

Unsatisfactory probation.

100. An officer shall not be permitted to remain in Our Army unless during the first three years of his service his retention therein is shown to be in every respect desirable.

Removal on other grounds.

101. An officer who has not been guilty of misconduct may at any time, should the circumstances of the case, in the opinion of Our *Commander-in-Chief,* require it, be called upon to retire, and *the rate of his retiring* allowance, if any, shall in such case be *determined under Article 592* (*c*) and (*d*).

Neglect to serve when recalled from half-pay.

102. An officer on half-pay who is fit for military service, and who neglects to serve when called back to duty, shall be removed from Our Army.

XI.—RETENTION AFTER DATE FOR REMOVAL FROM A REGIMENT, OR RETIREMENT FROM THE ARMY.

103. An officer shall, in the circumstances stated in Articles 103A to 109, be retained beyond the time when he is liable to be removed from his regiment or corps, or to retire from Our Army, only if specially recommended for such retention by Our Commander-in-Chief, and if his retention is approved by Our Secretary of State.

Exceptional extension of employment.

103A. In the event of an officer being called to, or engaged on, active duty in the field, at or about the time when, under any Article of this Our Warrant, he would be liable to be removed from his regiment or corps, or to retire from Our Army, or in the event of there being other very special circumstances making it desirable to retain an officer temporarily in the execution of the duty on which he is employed, the officer may be retained during the continuance of the emergency as a supernumerary to the establishment.

Tenure of certain appointments after retirement.

104. Appointments of a semi-military or technical nature may, in any case where it is so decided by Our Secretary of State, be held for the remainder of the term of the appointment by an officer after he is placed on the retired list; and such decision shall overrule any specific requirement in this Our Warrant that the officer should vacate the appointment in question. In no such case, however, shall the officer so retained receive any increase of his aggregate emoluments as a result of his retirement from the active list.

Retention of adjutant of auxiliary Forces.

105. Should an officer, while holding the appointment of adjutant of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, attain the age fixed for the retirement of officers of his rank, he may be retained, if specially recommended, until the completion of the term of his appointment. *See Articles* 26A *and* 516.

Retention of second in command with a view to command.

106. If a major appointed second in command, who is specially intended in the interests of the service for the command of a regiment or battalion, attains the age fixed for compulsory retirement by Articles 516 and 519 before a vacancy occurs in such command, the officer may be retained on full pay, with a view to his succeeding to the command, for such period as may be considered desirable. This article shall also be applicable to such majors of Our Royal Artillery, of Our Royal Engineers, or of Our Army Service Corps, as may be specially intended, in the interests of the service, for a lieutenant-colonel's command. In such cases the officer shall not be supernumerary.

Retention of lieutenant-colonel in command.

107. Should the interests of the service render it desirable to retain a lieutenant-colonel of Our Cavalry or Infantry in the *command of* a regiment or battalion at or about the time at which *he would be liable* to be removed therefrom under Article 94

the officer may be retained on full pay, provided such retention is for a limited period, not exceeding two years. In such cases the officer shall not be supernumerary. *Art.* 107—*contd.*

108. *After the number of general officers in each rank has been reduced to that laid down by Article* 47, a major-general may, if holding a military appointment when he attains the age of 62, be retained until the completion of the term of such appointment. In such cases the officer shall not be supernumerary. Retention of major-general.

109. A general officer holding the appointment of governor of a colony, or of civil governor, may be retained beyond the age fixed for the retirement of officers of his rank by Article 516, until he completes five years' service in such appointment. If holding the rank of general, he shall be supernumerary to the establishment of officers of that rank; *if holding a lower rank, he shall be supernumerary in the rank of lieutenant-general or major-general, as the case may be, until the number of general officers in such rank has been reduced as shown in Article* 47—*V.* General officer employed governor. *For exemption from retirement on the ground of non-employment see Article* 111 and 111—1.

XII.—EXEMPTION FROM RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF NON-EMPLOYMENT.

110. Subject to Articles 112 and 113, unless it is otherwise stated, an officer shall be held, for purposes of retirement under Article 516 *or under Appendix IV* (*para.* 1), to have been "employed" if he has served for not less than two years (except as provided in Article 111) under the following circumstances:— What constitutes employment. *Art.* 516 *relates to compulsory retirement generally, and Appendix IV* (*para.* 1) *to the Indian supernumerary list.*

(*a*) On ordinary military duty.

(*b*) As equerry or extra equerry (if below the rank of major-general) to the Sovereign, or to the Prince of Wales.

(*c*) In any office specially declared by Our Secretary of State to be "employment" exempting an officer from retirement under Article 516 *or Appendix IV* (*para.* 1).

(*d*) In employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), at the discretion of Our Secretary of State.

111. An officer who has been employed as laid down in Article 110 for less than two years shall, if he is so employed at the expiration of the term after which he would be liable to retirement on account of non-employment under Article 516 *or Appendix IV* (*para.* 1), be exempted from such retirement so long as he continues to hold such employment. Officers employed less than two years.

If he has been so employed for less than two years (*a*) in the field, or (*b*) in any other exceptional circumstances, he may, when again unemployed, be permitted by Our Secretary of State to begin to reckon afresh, from the date on which he last ceased to be employed, either the period of non-employment referred to in Article 516 *or Appendix IV* (*para.* 1), or such shorter period as Our Secretary of State may determine.

111.—1. *A general officer may, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, be exempted for a specific term from retirement on the ground of non-employment, should it be considered that the interests of the public service would be materially advanced by his further retention on the active list. Such exemption shall, in each case, be notified in the London Gazette as having been made in accordance with this Article.* General officer.

No exemption when employment resigned on unsatisfactory grounds.

112. An officer who, while unemployed, is appointed to any military employment for a specific term, but resigns such employment before the expiration of such term on unsatisfactory grounds, shall not be permitted to reckon such employment as service exempting him from retirement under Article 516 *or Appendix IV* (*para.* 1).

A.D.C. to the Sovereign or M.P. not exempted.

113. An officer who holds the appointment of aide-de-camp to the Sovereign, or is a member of the House of Commons, shall not, in virtue of his position in either of those capacities, be exempted from retirement on the ground of non-employment.

SECTION II.—STAFF and EDUCATIONAL PAY.

I.—RATES OF STAFF PAY.

Conditions.

114. An officer of Our Regular Army or Royal Marines employed on the general, personal, recruiting, or garrison staff, shall, if his pay is not otherwise provided for in this Our Warrant, receive pay at such of the rates and scales laid down in Article 115 as may be assigned to the appointment he holds. Such pay, unless the contrary is expressly stated, shall include all full pay, half-pay, or (in the case of an officer recalled to serve in a time of emergency under Article 486c) retired pay, to which the officer may be entitled; but it shall not include any sum granted as a pension for wounds, or as a reward for distinguished or meritorious service (Articles 609, 623).

1. Head-quarters, General, and Personal Staff. Rates and Scales.

(*For rules as to issue and cessation of pay, see Articles* **166** *to* **196.**)

14
Head-Qr. Staff
325

Rates and scales.

115.

	Scale A. — Yearly Rate (inclusive of allowances, except field and travelling).	Scale B. — Daily Rate (exclusive of allowances).
	£	£ s. d.
Rate I.	4,500	10 15 0
„ II.	2,400	8 0 0
„ III.	2,100	5 10 0
„ IV.	1,700	3 0 0
„ V.	1,500	2 10 0
„ VI.	—	2 0 0
„ VII.	1,200	—
„ VIII.	900	—
„ IX.	850	—
„ X.	800	1 10 0
„ XI.	700	1 5 0
„ XII.	650	—
„ XIII.	600	1 1 0
„ XIV.	500	0 15 0
„ XV.	400	0 12 6
„ XVI.	300	—

The rate of staff pay shall be dependent on the staff tment held, and not on the rank of the officer holding it, that an officer of Our Royal Engineers employed on engineer as a colonel on the staff shall be granted 10*s.* a day in addi- Rate VI. of scale B in Article 115.

Appointment governs pay.

R.E. officer as colonel on staff.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants.

—II. *The staff pay of an officer appointed to the general staff* lur Army Service Corps *may be, at his option, either the rate* own in *Article* 115, *or the rate laid down for his rank in Our Service Corps by Scale B of Articles* 224, 224—I, *and* 224—II, as entitled *to such rate when last serving with the corps.*

A. S. Corps officer, old rates. *Scale B, Art.* 224, *gives the pay of officers transferred to the A.S.C. from the C. and T. Staff.*

Classification.

. The classification for pay under Article 115 of the several ppointments shall be as follows :—

Classification for pay.

Head-quarters Staff.

	Rate.	Scale.
ander-in-chief	I.	A.
int-general to the forces	II.	A.
rmaster-general to the forces	III.	A.
tor-general of fortifications		
or-general of ordnance		
ry secretary	V.	A.
or of military intelligence		
y adjutant-general to the forces		
tor-general of auxiliary forces and recruiting		
y adjutant-general of Royal engineers		
tor-general of remounts	VII.	A.
y inspector-general of fortifications		
y director-general of ordnance	VIII.	A
int inspector-general of fortifications	IX.	A.
or of army schools (on re-appointment)	X.	A.
nt military secretary....		
nt adjutant-general		
nt quartermaster-general		
nt director-general of ordnance		
or of army schools (on appointment)	XI.	A.
y-assistant adjutant-general	XII.	A.
-assistant quartermaster-general		
-assistant director-general of ordnance		
e-camp to the commander-in-chief, if such de-camp is an officer of Our Regular Forces	XIII.	A.
secretary to the commander-in-chief, if by an officer on the active list		
service officer employed at head-quarters....		
ry adviser to the inspector-general of fortifi- ns	XIV.	A.
ptain		

rt. 117—
ntd.

	Rate.	Scale
Staff lieutenant	XV.	A.
Aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief, if such aide-de-camp is an officer of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers	XVI.	A.
General and Personal Staff.		
Officer commanding-in-chief	I.	B.
General on the staff	II.	B.
Lieutenant-general on the staff	III.	B.
Major-general on the staff	IV.	B.
Adjutant-general		
Inspector-general of cavalry		
The officer commanding the troops in Jersey or Guernsey holding the appointment of lieutenant-governor, subject to a deduction of £100 per annum if the officer is provided with public quarters	IV.	A.
Brigadier-general	V.	B.
Deputy adjutant-general, Ireland	VI.	B.
Colonel on the staff		
Military attaché	X.	A.
Deputy judge-advocate, with 5 years' service as such...		
Deputy adjutant-general	X.	B.
Military secretary		
Deputy judge-advocate	XI.	A.
Assistant adjutant-general	XI.	B.
Assistant adjutant-general for instruction		
Assistant inspector of remounts		
Brigade major....	XIII.	B.
Deputy-assistant adjutant-general		
Deputy-assistant adjutant-general for instruction		
Assistant military secretary....		
District inspector of musketry		
Assistant military secretary and aide-de-camp		
Special service officer....		
Staff captain	XIV.	B.
Aide-de-camp to a general officer (not applicable to an extra aide-de-camp, see Article 167)		
Staff lieutenant	XV.	B.

Aide-de-Camp to the Sovereign.

118. An aide-de-camp to the Sovereign shall, if on the pa establishment, receive 10*s.* 6*d.* a day in addition to any full pay half-pay to which he may be otherwise entitled.

Naval Aide-de-Camp.

119. An officer of Our Navy who is employed under spec authority as naval aide-de-camp to a general officer in command *a field force* comprising men of Our Navy shall receive, in lieu *his navy pay* and allowances, the emoluments of an army officer *employed.*

2. Recruiting Staff.

Rates. **120.** The pay of the officers of Our Recruiting Staff shall be as follows:—

Chief recruiting staff officer in London—£650 a year, inclusive of all allowances, except travelling.

Recruiting staff officer (Class I)—£450 a year, inclusive of all allowances, except travelling.

Recruiting staff officer (Class II)—as a staff captain (Article 117).

3. Garrison Staff.

Lieutenant and major of the Tower of London. **121.** The yearly pay of the undermentioned officers of Our Garrison Staff shall be as follows:—

Lieutenant of the Tower of London, to be held by a general officer on the active list .... } £400, with half-pay.

Major of the Tower of London, to be held by a colonel or lieutenant-colonel on the active list, who shall vacate the appointment on promotion to be a major-general ... . } £300, with half-pay.

District or garrison adjutant. **122.** A district or garrison adjutant shall receive, in addition to regimental pay, 5*s.* a day, or such augmentation of any additional pay of which he may be in receipt as will make up 5*s.* a day, for such days as he may be in actual performance of the duty. If a regimental adjutant already in receipt of 5*s.* a day additional pay (Articles 199, 218) is employed on the duty, a further addition of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day shall be made to his pay as adjutant.

Provost-marshal, staff or garrison quartermaster. **123.** A provost-marshal, an assistant provost-marshal, or a staff or garrison quartermaster, holding a permanent appointment as such, shall receive pay as a quartermaster of infantry (Articles 229, 231), except for any period for which he may be permitted to draw forage, when the pay shall be that of a quartermaster of cavalry (Articles 229, 231). An officer appointed temporarily to act in one of the above capacities may, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State, be granted extra-duty pay at a rate not exceeding 2*s.* a day.

4. Temporary Commands and Temporary Staff Appointments.

Temporary chief command. **124.** If an officer temporarily succeeds to a chief command in consequence of a general officer or colonel on the staff dying, leaving his station (except on leave of absence within the period specified by Article 177), or otherwise ceasing to exercise his command (except during sickness in quarters for the period specified in Article 182), he shall, provided he does not draw the whole or any portion of the salary of governor or lieutenant-governor of a colony, receive, in addition to the pay of his own appointment, the following daily pay:—

Officer on the staff .... 15*s.*

Officer not on the staff:—

If a field officer .... 20*s.*

If below a field officer .... 10*s.*

57500
535

He shall not during such temporary command draw any regimental command pay (Article 243).

Temporary governor or lieutenant-governor of a colony.

125. If a staff officer is appointed to act temporarily governor or lieutenant-governor of a colony receiving only of the governor's salary, he may draw the full staff pay of military appointment if he continues to perform all his milit duties; but if another officer is appointed to perform the milit duties, the staff officer's military pay shall be reduced by the amo paid to the acting officer.

If a staff officer acting temporarily as governor or lieuten governor of a colony draws the governor's full salary, he shall draw half the staff pay of his military appointment, whether acting staff officer is appointed for the carrying on of the milit duties or not.

Temporary appointments, other than chief command. *Arts.* 177 *and* 181 *relate to ordinary and sick leave.*

Notification of appointment.

57523
310

126. If a staff officer other than the officer in chief comm at a station dies, quits his station (except on ordinary leave absence within the period specified by Article 177), or otherw ceases to perform the duties of the appointment, or remains ab beyond the period for which leave with pay is permitted, C Commander-in-Chief at home, or the general or other officer co manding abroad, may, subject to Article 181, nominate anot officer temporarily to carry on the duties of the appointme should he deem it necessary. The name of the officer employed shall be at once notified to Our Secretary of State, his pay shall, except as provided in Article 177A, be at the follow daily rates, provided that, except in cases of sickness, no pay s be issued for a shorter period of employment than 14 days :—

OFFICER ALREADY ON THE STAFF.

For acting on the head-quarters staff :—

The difference between the pay of the appointment in whic acts and that of his own appointment.

For acting on the general staff :—

When performing the duties of the appointment of major-general on the staff not in chief command	15*s.*	In addition pay of hi appoinme
When performing the duties of any other staff appointment	6*s.*	

OFFICER NOT ON THE STAFF.

When performing the duties of the appointment of major-ge on the staff not in chief command; or of deputy adjutant-ge to the forces at head-quarters :—

If a field officer	2
If below a field officer....	1

When performing the duties of the appointment of brigadier-general on the staff not in chief command; of colonel on the staff; of military secretary; or of deputy adjutant-general at head-quarters :—

If a field officer	1
If below a field officer....	1

When performing the duties of the appointment of deputy adjutant-general on the general staff; or of assistant adjutant-general or assistant quartermaster-general at *head-quarters* :—

f a field officer .... 12*s.* *Art.* 126—
f below a field officer.... .... 10*s.* *contd.*
en performing the duties of assistant adjutant-general
n the general staff; or of deputy assistant adjutant-
neral at head-quarters .... 10*s.*
en performing the duties of a staff appointment for
hich pay is provided at rate XIII. of scale B in
rticle 115 .... 6*s.*
en performing the duties of a staff appointment for
hich pay is provided at any rate less than rate XIII.
f scale B in Article 115, or when performing the duties
of an officer of the recruiting staff, class I. or class II. .... 4*s.*

The rates laid down in this Article for an officer not on the staff
ll be in addition to his regimental pay or half-pay, but without
imental command pay (Article 243).

36A. An officer temporarily employed in one of the military
isions of the War Office may be granted additional pay at the
e of 10s. a day, which shall include all emoluments except
imental pay and field and travelling allowances. (As to officers
Royal Engineers temporarily employed in the Works Division
he War Office, *see* Article 215.)

14
Head-Qr. Staff.
325

37. If, under unforeseen circumstances, it should be deemed
ssary by Our Secretary of State to make an addition, for
riod of not more than six months, to the staff appointments
ne on the establishment of a station, the remuneration of the
cer or officers so temporarily employed shall be that laid down
Article 126.

Addition t authorised staff ap-pointment

38. Staff pay shall not be issued to two officers in respect of
same appointment, except as provided in Articles 170, 172,
A, and 181, and except during the period for which a
f officer is entitled to pay, under Articles 169 and 188, while
ceeding to take up, or after vacating, an appointment at a
ion abroad.

Two officer not to draw pay for sam appoint-ment.

39. An officer temporarily holding a staff appointment shall, if
nfirmed therein, receive the full staff pay of the appointment from
e date of such confirmation.

Pay when temporary appoint-ment confirmed.

Manœuvres, &c.

*130. An officer on the staff holding a temporary staff appoint-
nt, of a higher grade than that of his own appointment, at
nœuvres or drills, or during mobilization for training purposes
ll, while so employed, receive additional pay at the follow-
g daily rates:—

Officers on the staff.

not of lower rank than major-general	10*s.*
under the rank of major-general	5*s.*

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 130.—Claims preferred under this article for temporary staff pay will be
mitted to the War Office before payment, and will in all cases be supported
a certificate from the general officer under whom the applicant served, showing
e period during which *the duties* were performed.

Officers not on the staff.

*131. An officer not on the staff holding a temporary staff appoi ment at manœuvres or drills, or during mobilization for train purposes, shall, if a separate mess is formed of which the claim is a dining member, receive pay at the following daily rates :—

Rates when a separate mess is formed.

Officer commanding an army corps or a division	£1
Umpire in chief	
Officer commanding a brigade	£1
†Senior umpire, not of lower rank than major-general....	
Colonel on the staff	15
Assistant adjutant-general	
†Umpire, not of lower rank than colonel	
Deputy-assistant adjutant-general	10
Brigade-major....	
†Assistant umpire	
Aide-de-camp	
Staff captain	

Rates when a separate mess is not formed.

If a separate mess is not formed, or if the claimant is not a din member of such mess, he shall receive pay at one-half of the forego daily rates.

These rates shall be in addition to regimental pay, or h pay, but without regimental command pay (Article 243).

Reviews. Orderly officers.

132. An officer employed at a review or as an orderly off shall not be allowed additional pay in respect of such duty.

5. Acting Staff Appointments.

Command of column of mixed troops: 1,000 strong.

133. When, in the case of active operations, the comman of the forces deems it necessary to form a separate colum mixed troops of not less than 1,000 rank and file under the c mand of a staff officer or regimental field officer, it shall competent for him to grant to such officer a special rate of pay, exceeding 10*s.* a day, in addition to his regimental pay; but shall not draw regimental command pay (Article 243) for the s

500 strong.

period. Such special pay shall be at the rate of 5*s.* a day, in a tion to regimental pay, in the case of a regimental officer appoi to command a separate column of mixed troops of not less than rank and file.

Staff officer to above columns.

134. When special pay is granted under the provisions of Ar 133 to the officer commanding a column of mixed troops, sp pay not exceeding 5*s.* a day, in addition to regimental pay, also be given to the regimental officer who performs the of acting staff officer to the column.

† If he cannot be selected from the troops forming any portion of the manœu force.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 131.—Claims preferred under this article for temporary staff pay w submitted to the War Office before payment, and will in all cases be supp by a certificate from the general officer under whom the applicant served sho *the period* during which the duties were performed

135. In a command abroad where there is not a general officer or colonel on the staff, the senior regimental officer actually present at the station, if not holding any staff appointment, nor in receipt of pay or allowances, either from imperial or colonial funds, other than those of his regimental commission, shall be granted, in addition to his regimental pay and any regimental command pay to which he may be entitled, special pay, to be fixed by Our Secretary of State, at a rate not exceeding 7*s.* 6*d.* a day. Senior regimental officer at station abroad.

136. A regimental officer appointed to act as commandant of a garrison abroad within the command of a general officer or colonel on the staff may, when considered necessary by Our Secretary of State, be allowed special pay at a rate not exceeding 5*s.* a day, under the conditions stated in Article 135. Commandant of a garrison abroad.

137. An officer acting as deputy-assistant adjutant-general for instruction at a station at home or abroad not provided with a deputy-assistant adjutant-general for instruction shall receive special pay at 5*s.* a day. Acting D.A.A.G. for instruction.

138. An officer appointed to officiate as deputy judge-advocate at a general or district court-martial, when there is not a deputy judge-advocate on the staff of the station, shall receive as additional pay a sum not exceeding £2 2*s.* (including travelling allowances) for each day of the actual sitting of the court, for any intervening Sunday, and for adjournments, not exceeding two days in the whole, during the session of the court. Such additional pay shall not be issued for any day occupied merely in preparing or reading over and signing the fair copy of the proceedings, nor for any Sunday or other day of adjournment intervening between the termination of one trial and the commencement of another. Officiating deputy judge-advocate.

II.—RATES OF EDUCATIONAL PAY.

(*For rules as to issue and cessation of pay, see Articles* 166 *to* 196.)

139. The pay of the officers employed in Our Educational Establishments shall be at the rates laid down in Articles 141 to 143, such rates being yearly rates, and inclusive of regimental pay and allowances other than for travelling, except when otherwise stated. General conditions.

140. *Omitted.*

Staff College.

141.

Commandant	£1,000	with allowances and quarters.
Professor of military art and history; professor of fortification and artillery; professor of military topography; professor of staff duties and military administration—		
If a substantive lieutenant-colonel appointed from the half-pay list	£ 600	with £50 a year extra, if quarters cannot be allotted.
If below the substantive rank of lieutenant-colonel	550	
Professor of French	350	
„ German	350	

Royal Military Academy.

142.

Governor and commandant £1,500, with quarters.
Assistant commandant and secretary, £600, with quarters
Lieutenant .... 4*s.* } daily, with regimental pay and allowances.
Adjutant and quartermaster .... 5*s.* }
Professor of mathematics and mechanics—
If a civilian .... £550 { increasing by £50 a year triennially to £700
If an officer 550
Instructor of mathematics—
If a civilian .... £350 { increasing by £50 a year triennially to £500.
If an officer 450
Professor of fortification and geometrical drawing £550
Instructor of fortification and geometrical drawing 450
Professor of artillery 550
Instructor of artillery 450
Professor of military topography 550
Instructor of military topography 450
Professor of tactics 550
Instructor in electricity 450
Professor of French 350
Professor of German 350
Professor or instructor of landscape drawing 350
Professor of chemistry and physics 400
Instructor in chemistry, £150, increasing by £5 annually to 200

itional ructors of hematics, nch, man, lscape ring.

143. In addition to the instructors of mathematics and professors of French, German, and landscape drawing, paid at the annual rates laid down in Article 142, instructors of mathematics, French, German, and landscape drawing may be employed at Our Royal Military Academy with an allowance, in lieu of pay at those rates, of 30*s.* for every attendance given by the instructor in mathematics, and of £1 for every attendance given by the instructors in French, German, and landscape drawing.

Royal Military College.

144.

Governor and commandant, £1,500, with quarters.
Assistant commandant and secretary, £600, with quarters.

Quartermaster .... { Pay as a quartermaster of cavalry, under Articles 229 and 231 (and allowances of his regimental rank).

Ridingmaster .... { Pay as the ridingmaster of the cavalry depôt at Canterbury, under Article 229 .... } with allowances of his regimental rank and servant allowance.

Professor of fortification	....	£500	with quarters, or £50 a year extra, if quarters cannot be provided.
„ military topography	....	500	
Professor of tactics, military administration, and law	....	500	
Instructor of fortification	....	350	
„ military topography	....	350	
„ tactics, military administration, and law	....	350	

Art. 144—*contd.*

145. An officer in charge of a division shall be granted extra-duty pay at £100 a year. Officer in charge of division.

146. **Ordnance College.**

Commandant	£1,000	
Staff Officer	300	with £50 a year extra, if quarters cannot be allotted.
Civilian professor of applied mathematics	500	increasing by £50 a year triennially to £700.
Professor of artillery	550	with £50 a year extra, if quarters cannot be allotted.
Instructor	450	with quarters; or, £50 a year extra, if quarters cannot be allotted.
Assistant to lecturers	150	

7858
4475

147. **School of Gunnery.**

Commandant and superintendent, £1,000 .... yearly, with allowances.

	£	s.	d.	
Chief instructor	1	10	0	daily, with allowances
Instructor in gunnery	1	1	0	
Brigade major	1	1	0	
Assistant instructor in range-finding	0	15	0	
Adjutant	0	5	0	daily, with regimental pay and allowances.
Quartermaster	0	3	0	

Experimental Establishment.

Assistant superintendent	£1 5s.	daily, with allowances.
Second assistant superintendent	18s.	
Third assistant superintendent	15s.	
Fourth assistant superintendent	15s.	

7633
8857
...
8808

Schools of Instruction for Coast Defence.

Commandant and chief instructor	£1 5s.	daily, with allowances.
Gunnery instructor	£1 1s.	
Staff captain	15s.	

7618
5712

148. School of Military Engineering.

Assistant commandant	yearly	£1,000,	with quarters.
Brigade major and secretary			Regimental pay, Engineer pay, and allowances of his regimental rank.
Adjutant			ditto, with an addition of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.
Instructor in estimating and construction		£700	with fuel and light and an addition of £50 a year to the pay of those officers who are not provided with quarters.
Assistant instructor in estimating and construction		350	
Instructor in fortification		700	
Assistant instructor in fortification		350	
Instructor in surveying		700	
Assistant instructor in surveying		350	
Instructor in electricity		700	
Assistant instructor in electricity		350	
Assistant instructor in chemistry, photography, &c.		350	
Instructor in tactics		£550	with an addition of £50 a year to his pay if not provided with quarters.
Quartermaster, additional pay, 3*s.* a day....			with regimental allowances.

149. School of Ballooning.

Instructor		£600	with an addition of £50 a year if no quarters are provided.

150. School of Submarine Mining.

Chief instructor	daily	£1 5*s.*	with servant allowance, fuel and light, and an addition of £50 a year to his pay, if not provided with quarters.
Assistant instructor	yearly	£350	with fuel and light and an addition of £50 a year to his pay, if not provided with quarters.

151. School of Musketry.

	£	*s.*	*d.*	
Commandant of the school of musketry, and commandant at Hythe, who shall be a colonel on the staff of Our Army	2	0	0	daily, with allowance
Deputy-assistant adjutant-general	1	1	0	
Chief instructor	1	5	0	
Instructor	1	1	0	
Assistant instructor	0	12	6	
Quartermaster and acting adjutant, additional *pay*	0	3	6	daily, regimental allowance

152. School of Signalling.

Inspector	£1 5*s.*	daily, with allowances.
Assistant inspector	£1 1*s.*	daily, with allowances.

153. Gymnasia.

Inspector	£1 5*s.*	daily, with allowances.
Assistant inspector	£1 1*s.*	daily, with allowances.
Superintendent	5*s.*	daily, with regimental pay and allowances of his rank.

69
Gen. No. 2055

154. If a superintendent of gymnasia, in consequence of absence beyond the periods of leave referred to in Article 177, ceases to draw additional pay as such, the additional pay may be issued to an acting superintendent of gymnasia provided he possesses the qualifications required by Article 63. Acting superintendent.

155. Army Medical School.

Professor of military hygiene	£700	with quarters, or (in the case of the professors and assistant professors) when permanent suitable quarters cannot be allotted, £100 a year in lieu thereof.
After 5 years' service	850	
Professor of clinical and military medicine	700	
After 5 years' service	850	
Professor of clinical and military surgery	700	
After 5 years' service	850	
Professor of pathology	700	
After 5 years' service	850	
Assistant professor—pay according to his rank as an officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps.		
Secretary	200	
After 5 years' service	250	
„ 10 „ „	300	

156. Army Veterinary School.

Professor	£100	In addition to the pay and allowances of his rank in the army veterinary department.
Assistant professor	50	

157. Royal Military School of Music.

Commandant ....£450—with allowances.

Director of music, as a quartermaster of cavalry (Articles 229 and 231), with allowances.

Instructor.—Fees at such rates as Our Secretary of State shall from time to time determine, provided that the total amount paid in such fees does not exceed £760 yearly.

Quartermaster and adjutant, as a quartermaster of infantry (Articles 229 and 231), with allowances.

158. School of Instruction for Officers of the Militia and Volunteers.

The officers employed in the school of instruction for officers of Our Militia and Volunteers shall be granted, in addition to their regimental pay and allowances, for seven days in each week during each course of instruction, pay at the following daily rates, if not drawing pay for any extra-regimental appointment :—

Officer commanding the school .... 6*s.*

Adjutant .... 4*s.*

159. Duke of York's Royal Military School and Royal Hibernian Military School.

Commandant .... £450, with quarters and servant allowance.

Quartermaster and adjutant 15*s.* a day, with extra-duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* day for performing the duties of secretary and adjutant, and servant allowance accordance with the allowance regulations.

Art. 488 *regulates the salaries of retired officers.*

Medical officer .... Pay as an officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps under Article 368, or consolidated pay under Article 488.

Chaplain .... Special.

Head master .... £250, increasing in three years to £300 (including diet money).

160. Army Schools.

Inspector .... Pay as quartermaster of cavalry (Articles 229 and 231), with allowances.

Acting Inspector of schools.

An army schoolmaster appointed to act temporarily as inspector of army schools shall, while so acting, have his pay made up to the minimum rate of pay of an inspector of army schools.

Lecturers' Fees.

161. The fees for each lecture on subjects for which no resident professor is provided at Our Military Educational Establishments shall be at such rates as Our Secretary of State may determine with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury.

Acting Pay.

During a vacancy.

162. When, on the occurrence of a vacancy in Our Military Educational Establishments, an officer performs the duties of the vacant appointment, he shall receive, in addition to his other emoluments, a rate of pay, to be fixed by the head of the Establishment, not exceeding 10*s.* a day, if the saving of salary caused by the vacancy is not less than 10*s.* a day; otherwise, the amount of the additional pay shall not exceed the amount saved in salary.

Addition to authorised staff.

163. If, under unforeseen circumstances, it is deemed necessary by Our Secretary of State that an addition should be made, for a period of not more than six months, to the staff of any of Our Military Educational Establishments, the remuneration of the officer or officers so temporarily employed shall be that laid down in Article 162 for the case of an officer performing the duties of a vacant appointment.

***III.—RULES FOR ISSUE AND CESSATION OF PAY.**

Mode of issue.

166. Staff and educational pay shall be issued monthly, in arrear.

Secretary of State's instructions.

*1. The emoluments of the officers of the head-quarters staff of the Army will be issued under special instructions from the War Office.

2. The pay of officers of the general staff at home will be issued by an agent specially appointed for the purpose. At stations abroad it will be issued by the district paymaster, and will be claimed on A.F. O 1679.

3. Whenever an officer changes the accountant through whom he receives his pay he will obtain a last pay certificate (A.F. O 1660), and will hand it to the *paymaster or* agent from whom he is to receive the next issue of pay, in order *that it may* be annexed as a voucher in support of the first charge of pay.

When not allowed for personal staff.

167. Staff pay shall not be allowed for any appointment on the rsonal staff of a general officer unless such appointment is zetted (subject to Article 67) or specially sanctioned by Our cretary of State; nor shall an extra aide-de-camp be entitled to ff pay.

Commencement at home.

168. The staff pay of an officer appointed to the staff at home all commence from the date of assuming the duties of his pointment.

Abroad.

169. The staff pay of an officer appointed to the staff abroad all, if he is at the station, commence from the date of the nouncement of his appointment in general orders. If he is not the station, his staff pay shall commence from the date of his barkation to take up his appointment, provided, in the case of officer joining the personal staff, that he accompanies his general icer, or proceeds in succession to a death vacancy, and that no her officer draws pay for the same period in the same capacity e Articles 171, 188). The staff pay of an officer joining the rsonal staff abroad under other conditions shall commence from e date of his assuming the duties of his appointment.

Issue only during actual discharge of duty.

170. Except as provided in Article 169, in this Article, and in rticles 171, 172, 177 to 185, 187, and 188, staff pay shall only be ued to an officer in the actual discharge of the duties of the pointment to which the staff pay is attached. Staff pay, how- er, or any portion of it, may, at the discretion of Our Secretary State, be issued to a staff officer during his temporary absence duty, if no special pay is granted for such duty; if special y is granted, staff pay shall cease, either wholly or in part, as ay be determined by Our Secretary of State.

Except during temporary absence on duty.

Or to military secretary, &c., after death, &c., of general officer.

171. A military secretary, an assistant military secretary, or an sistant military secretary and aide-de-camp, remaining at a ation abroad in the provisional execution of his official duties ter the death, removal, or discontinuance of his general officer, all continue to receive the staff pay of the appointment until lieved by his successor, when he shall come under the operation Article 188.

Or on transfer.

172. In the case of an officer transferred from one staff pointment to another without commencing a new term of aff service, his staff pay shall be continuous, provided he takes the latter appointment without delay. If the pay of his new pointment is higher than that of the appointment vacated, the gher rate may be drawn from the date of his assuming duty at me or of embarking to take up his appointment abroad, as the se may be.

---

ymaster or agent from whom the officer ceases to receive pay will annex a plicate last pay certificate (on A.F. O 1660) in support of the charge for final payment

i. All claims preferred by officers who have left India for pay for periods of rvice in India will be addressed to the local authorities in that country, as such ims will not be entertained by the India Office.

i. On receipt of specific authority, which will in each case be sent direct by the dian Government to the paymaster, Indian officers on leave in the colonies, luding chaplains of the Indian Civil Service, may draw their pay through the ymaster at the station. The sums paid will be charged under the head of ecretary of State for *India, Miscellaneous* Services," the first charge being sup- ted by *the original authority.*

Appointment in excess of establishment.

178. An officer granted an appointment in excess of the establishment of a station abroad fixed under Article 58 shall be liable to refund any pay which may have been issued to him, if the appointment is not approved by Our Secretary of State.

Educational officers to give whole time to duties.

174. The pay of all professors, masters, and instructors shall be issued on the condition that they are required to give their whole time to the duties of their appointments, except in cases of special exemption approved by Our Secretary of State.

Increase of pay.

* Increased pay for length of service shall not be granted unless the officer has performed his duties with zeal and ability.

Advances.

On proceeding abroad.

†**175.** An officer proceeding from the United Kingdom to assume staff duties abroad may receive an advance of staff pay as follows:—

Stations.	Number of Days' Pay not exceeding
Mediterranean, North America, West Coast of Africa, West Indies, or Bermuda	30
East Indies	35
Ceylon, Straits Settlements, South Africa or St. Helena	40
China, Japan, or Mauritius	60

On leaving a station abroad.

†**176.** An officer proceeding from a station abroad to assume duties at another station abroad may be granted such advance of pay, in no case exceeding the periods laid down in Article 175, as the general or other officer commanding may consider necessary.

‡Pay during Leave of Absence.

General rule.

177. Subject to Articles 177A, 179, 183, and 184, an officer employed on the general or personal staff; an officer of Our Ordnance College, Our School of Gunnery, Our School of Military Engineering, or Our School of Musketry; or an inspector, assistant inspector, or superintendent of gymnasia, may draw his pay for continuous or

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 174.—Paymasters will check any claims for increased rates of pay for length of service by the official Army List; and, if such claims are found to be correct, will, in the absence of any instructions from the War Office to the contrary, issue the increased rates. The charges will be made subject to audit at the War Office. In any case of doubt or difficulty, or when, in checking service by the official Army List, any apparent discrepancy occurs, the case should be referred to the War Office for instructions.

† *Articles* 175 *and* 176.—The regulated advance of pay to an officer will be made by the agent or paymaster by whom he was last paid before embarkation, except in the case of an officer proceeding to India, when the advance will be made direct by the India Office.

‡ At home, the General Officer Commanding in each district will transmit to the agents, at the end of each month, a return (on A.F. B 149) of all officers of the General Staff who may be serving within such district. The period of an officer's absence from duty in the district, from whatever cause, including sickness or absence on duty in another district, will be shown in the return. A copy of this return will be transmitted to the War Office. A staff officer moving from one district to another in the United Kingdom will obtain from the senior officer in the district which he is leaving a certificate showing the amount of leave *taken up to* the date of transfer, in order that the necessary record may be *continued at the* officer's new station.

termittent periods of absence on ordinary or sick leave, not ceeding in the aggregate 61 days in each year, reckoning from e 1st April, provided the duties of his appointment are per- med continuously without extra charge to the public, except as id down in Article 181. If serving at Gibraltar or Malta, in Cyprus, Egypt, Bermuda, British North America, or the est Indies, he may, under similar conditions, draw 122 days' y during absence in any two consecutive years, provided that he es not draw more than 61 days' pay during absence on leave in e first of such two years. If serving in China, Ceylon, the raits Settlements, Mauritius, South Africa, or St. Helena, or as a ilitary attaché, he may, under similar conditions, draw 183 days' ay during absence in any three consecutive years, provided that he es not draw more than 61 days' pay during absence on leave in e first of such three years, nor more than 122 days' pay during ence on leave in the first two of such three years. *Art* 177—*contd.* 57523 310

177A. An officer of the General Staff serving on the West ast of Africa may draw his pay for a period of 90 days' ave of absence for each year of service on the coast. During is period of absence on full pay, a substitute may be appointed d paid under Article 126; if the officer continues absent yond this period, the substitute shall, during such continued ence, receive the pay of the appointment, as laid down in ticle 115. 57523 310

178. Full pay during leave of absence may be issued to an spector of Our Army Schools for a period not exceeding months, subject to the requirements of the service, after a ntinuous service abroad of 5 years. Absence on account of ckness shall be specially considered in each case. Inspector of army schools.

179. The grant of staff pay to an officer during leave of absence der Articles 177 and 177A shall apply as a rule only to an officer lding an appointment on the permanent staff of a command. aff pay during leave may, however, be granted to an officer lding a special or temporary staff appointment, if the general other officer commanding considers that the particular circum- ances of the case justify such grant. Special or temporary appoint- ment.

180. During the absence of a general officer from his command a leave, his aide-de-camp shall be held to be also on leave, and the riod of such absence shall reckon, together with any period of ave previously taken by the aide-de-camp with pay, towards aking up the total number of days' leave with pay allowed him y Article 177 (see also Article 191). Aide-de-camp during absence of general.

181. In the case of an officer referred to in Article 177 quitting is station on the recommendation of the regulated medical uthority,* or being totally incapacitated for duty by sickness at his ation (Article 182), the general or other officer commanding shall ake such arrangements as may be most advantageous for the erformance of the duties. The issue of the absent officer's pay Sick leave pay of substitute.

* *As defined* in Article 1320.

Art. 181—contd.

may be continued to him during any leave which may remain due to him for the current leave year, even though it may have been found necessary to appoint a substitute under Article 126.

Officer sick at his station: 30 days allowed.

182. When an officer referred to in Article 177 or 177A is sick at his station, whether in hospital, quarters, or lodgings, his absence from duty on account of sickness, if not exceeding 30 days in duration, and if duly certified by a medical officer, shall not count towards making up the period of absence with pay allowed by those Articles, provided the general or other officer commanding at the station considers that the circumstances of the case warrant such a concession. Any excess of such leave of absence on account of sickness at an officer's station beyond the period of 30 days shall come under the provisions of Article 185.

Officer vacating appointment during leave of absence.

183. An officer who, while on leave of absence, obtains promotion involving the cessation of his appointment, or is placed on the retired list, or quits the service, shall, from the date of such promotion or retirement, cease to be entitled to pay under the provisions of Articles 177 and 177A.

Pay not allowed beyond 31st March until officer rejoins.

184. Pay shall not be allowed for any period of leave that extends beyond the 31st March until the officer has resumed the duties of his appointment.

When pay not issuable to absent officer.

185. Pay shall not, except upon the authority of Our Secretary of State, be issued to an officer absent upon other conditions or for longer periods (including both ordinary and sick leave) than those prescribed in this section of this Our Warrant.

Cessation of Staff Pay—Gratuities.

On attaining age for retirement.

186. Except when specially retained under Articles 103A, 104, 108, and 286 an officer shall not be entitled to remain on extra-regimental pay, although his term of service has not expired, after attaining the age fixed for retirement from Our Army.

On breaking up of staff.

187. When the staff attached to a body of troops employed on service abroad is broken up, in consequence of the recall of the troops, every officer of such staff returning from such service at the same time as the troops, or ordered to return home sooner, shall be allowed staff pay till the date of his disembarkation; but if such officer obtains leave to quit the command before the departure of the troops, or remains abroad for his own convenience after their embarkation, he shall receive the pay of his staff appointment only to the date of his ceasing to do duty (Gratuities—Article 192).

On vacating appointment abroad.

188. Subject to Article 189, an officer vacating a staff appointment abroad shall, if not belonging to a regiment in the same command, receive staff pay to the date of disembarkation at home or in the command where his regiment is stationed, provided he proceeds thither without delay.

On resignation, removal, *promotion, &c.*

189. An officer voluntarily resigning a staff appointment, or removed for misconduct, or remaining abroad for his own convenience, or in the case of the personal staff, removed at the discretion of his general officer or vacating his appointment in consequence of promotion, shall receive staff pay only up to the date of his ceasing to perform the duties of the appointment.

Personal staff on death, &c., of general officer.

190. Except as provided in Articles 171 and 188, an officer on the personal staff ceasing to hold his appointment in consequence of the death, removal, or discontinuance of his general officer, shall receive staff pay only to the date of such death, removal, or discontinuance.

Reversion to regimental pay &c.

*191. An officer shall, on the cessation or suspension of his staff or educational pay, revert (subject to Article 294) to his regimental pay or half-pay as the case may be.

Gratuity on abolition of appointment.

192. On the abolition of a staff appointment in the circumstances referred to in Article 187, or of a staff appointment of which the ordinary tenure is five years, the officer holding it may receive a gratuity equal to the difference between his staff pay and his regimental pay or half-pay for 61 days, subject to the provisions of Articles 193 and 194, beyond the date of his ceasing to do duty, if at home, or, if abroad, beyond the date of his ceasing to draw staff pay under Article 187 or 188.

When inadmissible.

193. An officer shall not receive the gratuity referred to in Article 192 if he belongs to a regiment serving in the same district at home or station abroad, or if at the date of the abolition of the appointment he had served the full term for which he was appointed. An officer removed from one staff appointment to another shall not be entitled to a gratuity on such removal.

Refund of gratuity on receipt of fresh appointment.

194. When an officer who has received a gratuity under Article 192 obtains another appointment within 61 days from the date of the commencement of his gratuity, he shall refund the gratuity so received for the portion of the 61 days subsequent to the date on which the pay of his new appointment commences.

Stoppages.

Public claims.

195. The pay of a staff or educational officer shall be held liable to be stopped on the order of Our Secretary of State to meet any public claim‡ there may be against such officer.

Stamp duty

†**196.** The sum of thirty shillings (being the amount of stamp duty on commission) shall be deducted from the first pay issued to a commissioned officer employed in Our Educational Establishments after his appointment or promotion, in each case where, under the Order in Council of 5th May, 1873, it may become necessary to issue a commission for such appointment or promotion.

‡ As defined in Article 1313.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 191.—When an officer holding a staff appointment ceases temporarily to draw staff pay and reverts to regimental pay, or half-pay, under this article, such pay will be issued to him by the paymaster or agent who issues the consolidated pay of the appointment, and charged as staff pay.

† *Article* 196.—Stamp duty on commissions of officers, whether on first appointment or otherwise, will be accounted for monthly by Messrs. Cox and Co. In the case of first appointments, the stamp duty will be recovered by the paymaster or agent who makes the first issue *of pay, and, unless* the agent be Messrs. Cox and Co., will be *remitted to that firm for credit to the* public. In cases other than those of *first appointment, special instructions for* the recovery will be given by the War Office.

SECTION III.—REGIMENTAL PAY.

I.—REGIMENTAL PAY AND ADDITIONAL PAY.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 274 *to* 302.)

The regimental pay and additional pay of officers of Our Army shall be at the following rates, which, unless otherwise stated, are daily rates :—

CAVALRY.

199.

	Household Cavalry.			Cavalry of the Line		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Colonel or lieutenant-colonel	1	3	6	1	1	6
Major		15	6		15	0
After 2 years' service as such		18	0		17	0
Major appointed second in command of a regiment (subject to Article 200), in addition to pay as major		1	0		1	0
Captain		13	6		13	0
Having higher rank by brevet		15	6		15	0
Lieutenant		9	0		7	8
Second lieutenant		6	8		6	8
Brigade-Adjutant of a cavalry brigade, in addition to the pay of his regimental rank		5	0		5	0
Adjutant, in addition to pay as captain		2	6		5	0
Adjutant, in addition to pay as lieutenant or second lieutenant		3	6		5	0
Assistant-adjutant for musketry, if duly authorised, in addition to the pay of his regimental rank as subaltern		1	8		3	0
Adjutant of yeomanry cavalry—						
Of a brigade, or three or more squadrons		—			10	0
Of a regiment consisting of two squadrons		—			7	0
Adjutant of volunteer light horse		—			10	0
Quartermaster....	As laid down in Arts. 229 and 231.					
Ridingmaster						

200. An officer shall not be entitled to additional pay as major appointed second in command if holding an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army, or employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*). Subject to the above restrictions, an officer shall be entitled to such additional pay from the date of his appointment as second in command.

ond in mand. . 77 tes to appoint- ts, &c.

AL ARTILLERY AND ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.

	Horse Artillery.	Field, Garrison, and Mountain Artillery, Riding Establishment, and Royal Malta Artillery.	Armament Pay for Garrison Artillery, and for Royal Malta Artillery, when serving with their corps out of Malta.
	£ s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
:NANT-COLONEL	1 4 9	18 0	5 0
....	18 6	16 0	3 6
IN	15 0	11 7	3 0
ing higher rank by brevet....	17 0	13 7	3 0
N, *promoted to that rank in te coast brigade before the igust*, 1891	—	12 1	3 0
g higher rank by brevet	—	14 1	3 0
NANT—			
missioned on or after the 1st ry, 1887	8 10	6 10	2 0
er 7 years' service as such ...	9 10	7 10	2 0
missioned from the ranks	—	7 10	2 0
LIEUTENANT....	7 8	5 7	—
LIEUTENANT—in the garri- rtillery from the date on he passes such profes- examination as may be from time to time by Our ander-in-Chief, with the al of Our Secretary of State	—	—	2 0
NT, in addition to pay as 1	2 6	2 6	—
NT, in addition to pay as ant or second lieutenant	3 6	3 6	—
NAL ADJUTANT of garrison y, in addition to pay as , lieutenant, or second lieu-	—	2 0	—
NT of militia or volunteer y—			
ptain....	—	17 0	—
utenant	—	12 6	—
DANT AND ADJUTANT of the da Militia Artillery, in addi- the regimental pay of his rank	—	5 0	—
RMASTER	As laid down in Articles 229 and 231.		
MASTER			

An officer appointed to the horse artillery shall receive Horse artillery.
rtillery pay from the date assigned in the order notify- appointment. *If* serving abroad, and returning home

011
873

to join the horse artillery, he shall receive horse artillery pay only from the date of landing in this country, and in no case shall two officers be entitled to horse artillery pay for the same duty and the same period.

041
573
Armament pay.

Armament pay shall be issued under the same conditions as are laid down for engineer pay in Article 213.

Pay for special duties, garrison artillery.

203. The following shall be the daily rates of pay, in addition to ordinary and armament pay, of officers of the garrison artillery appointed on special duties:—

Officers for position-finding groups .... 2*s.* 6*d.*
Officers for depression range-finding groups .... 2*s.* 6*d.*
Officers acting as instructors of gunnery in a district command .... 2*s.* 6*d.*

These rates shall be drawn from the date of commencing duty, and not from the date of appointment.

Secretary of R.A. Institution. 7631

204. The pay of the secretary of the Royal artillery institution shall be £450 a year, inclusive of all allowances, except field and travelling allowances.

628
Article 209 *in the* 1898 *Warrant.*
Officer in England, for a course of instruction.

204A. An officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery ordered home to go through a course of instruction shall be granted a special allowance of 5*s.* a day.

Local Battalions and Companies of Royal Artillery Abroad.

205. *Additional Pay of European Officers (except at Sierra Leone).*

Major or Captain .... 8*s.*
Lieutenant .... 3*s.* 6*d.*
„ in command of a company when there is no captain attached to the local companies at the station 8*s.*

With (in the case of the Hong Kong-Singapore and the Ceylon-Mauritius battalions) a language allowance not exceeding 3*s.* a day if the officer has passed a qualifying examination in Hindustani, and proved that he has a good conversational knowledge of the language.

The above rates of additional pay (including language allowance) may be issued during the periods of regulated leave, including cumulative leave.

206. *Coast Pay of European Officers attached to the Sierra Leone Company.*

Major .... 10*s.* a day.
Captain or Lieutenant .... 7*s.* 6*d.* a day.

The above rates may be issued during a period of six months' leave after twelve months' continuous service on the West Coast of Africa (including any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year), and during an equivalent extension of leave for any additional period of service beyond twelve months.

Pay of Non-European Officers.

207. *The pay* of the non-European officers of the Hong Kong-*Singapore* and the Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal

Artillery shall be at the same rates as those laid down for the non-European officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment by Article 222.

Officer in England for a course of instruction.

207A. A non-European officer of the Local Battalions or Companies of Our Royal Artillery ordered home to go through a course of instruction shall be granted the difference between the pay of his rank and the pay of an officer of corresponding rank in Our Royal Artillery, together with a special allowance of 5*s.* a day.

208. *Omitted.*

209.

041
873
Re-numbered Article 210.

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

(*For rules as to civil employment, &c., see Articles* 288 *to* 294.)

210.

	Ordinary Pay.	Engineer Pay.
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL	18 0	14 0
MAJOR	16 0	9 0
CAPTAIN	11 7	6 0
Having higher rank by brevet	13 7	6 0
LIEUTENANT *commissioned on or after the 1st January*, 1887	6 10	4 0
After 7 years' service as such	7 10	4 0
SECOND LIEUTENANT—		
Under instruction	5 7	2 0
After passing the school of military engineering	5 7	4 0
LIEUTENANT in the coast battalion	7 10	4 0
ADJUTANT of corps or troops, in addition to pay and engineer pay	2 6	—
ACTING ADJUTANT, if a subaltern, when more than one company is present at the station, and no adjutant is allowed—In addition to pay and engineer pay	1 6	—
ADJUTANT of militia or volunteer engineers	The pay and engineer pay of his regimental rank.	
QUARTERMASTER	As laid down in Articles 229, 231 and 236.	
RIDINGMASTER		

Instruction at S.M.E.

An officer who, after having been struck off the school of military engineering, is brought back at a later period to go through a second term of instruction, shall not be considered as "under instruction" so *far as his pay* is concerned.

Submarine mining service.

211. The pay of the experimental officer, submarine mining service, shall be £1 1*s.* a day, inclusive of regimental and engineer pay.

Secretaries R.E. Committee and R.E. Institute.

212. The pay of the secretaries of the Royal engineer committee and the Royal engineer institute respectively shall be £200 a year, in addition to regimental pay but inclusive of engineer pay.

Engineer Pay.

When granted. When not granted.

213. Engineer pay shall be granted to an officer of Our Corps of Royal Engineers for every day on which he is employed on the duties of his corps. It shall not be granted to an officer in performance of any duties other than those of his corps, to an officer drawing staff pay, or to a student at the staff college.

Conditions of issue.

Engineer pay shall be issued under the same conditions as those applicable to staff pay, and may also be issued under the following circumstances:—

(*a*) When, having been ordered home from a station abroad by competent authority, the officer is on his return allowed to take the full or unexpired cumulative periods of leave to which he has established a claim by service abroad (including service in India), provided always that he is granted such leave immediately on his return to this country.

(*b*) When, having been ordered home from a station abroad by competent authority, the officer has obtained permission to break his journey for the purpose of travelling abroad during the unexpired period of cumulative leave to which he has established a claim by service abroad. The period during which the issue of engineer pay may continue shall be reckoned from the day on which the vessel by which the officer would have returned, had he not broken his journey, reaches England.

Temporary employment at War Office.

14

Head Qr. Staff

325

215. An officer of Our Royal Engineers (other than of the coast battalion) temporarily employed in the Works Division of the War Office may be granted, in lieu of engineer pay, special pay at the daily rate of £1 1*s.* in addition to regimental pay. This special pay shall include all allowances, except travelling, field, and servant allowances.

Acting engineer.

216. An officer acting as engineer shall, in addition to the pay and allowances of his regimental rank, receive the engineer pay of such rank. After six months' service as acting engineer, he may draw engineer pay for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on leave not exceeding 30 days annually, provided no extra expense is incurred for the performance of his duties; for periods of leave beyond 30 days annually the engineer pay shall cease.

Pay and Engineer Pay while Employed on the West Coast of Africa.

Special rate of Engineer pay.

48

G. No. 2163

216A. An officer of Our Royal Engineers employed on the West Coast of Africa shall be granted, while actually serving on the coast, and for any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in the year,

double the ordinary rate of engineer pay; or 16*s.* a day, if such double rate does not amount to that sum.

216B. An officer of Our Royal Engineers serving on the West Coast of Africa shall be entitled to pay and engineer pay, at the home rate, during six months' leave at home for each year's service on the coast (including the periods of leave referred to in Article 216A) and for any additional period of service beyond a year to a corresponding extension of pay and engineer pay during leave. Pay and Engineer pay during leave.

Local Companies of the Royal Engineers Abroad.

Additional Pay of European Officers.

217. A lieutenant of Our Royal Engineers having the local rank of captain shall, while in command of a local company of Our Royal Engineers abroad, receive additional pay at the rate of 2*s.* a day. Such additional pay may be issued during the periods of regulated leave, including cumulative leave.

217A. *Pay of Non-European Officers.*

	Subadars.	Jemadars.
	Monthly. Dollars.	Monthly. Dollars.
Hong Kong and Singapore companies	50	40
	Rupees cents.	Rupees.
Ceylon and Mauritius companies	112 50	90

INFANTRY.

218.

	Foot Guards.		Infantry of the Line and West India Regiment (including Regimental Districts and Staff of Discharge Depôt).	
	Regimental Pay.	Guards' Pay.		
		Yearly.		
	s. *d.*	£	*s.* *d.*	
Colonel or lieutenant-colonel commanding regiment	18 0	250	18 0	
Lieutenant-colonel	18 0	200	18 0	
Major	13 7	170	13 7	
After 2 years' service as such	16 0	170	16 0	
Major appointed second in command of a battalion (subject to Article 219), in addition to pay as major	1 0	—	1 0	*Art.* 219 *shows the conditions under which this pay is issuable.*
Captain	11 7	140	11 7	
Having higher rank by brevet	13 7	140	13 7	
Lieutenant *commissioned on or after the 1st January*, 1887	6 6	70	6 6	
After 7 years' service as such	7 6	70	7 6	

Art. 213—*contd.*

	Foot Guards.		Infantry of the Line and West India Regiments (including Regimental Districts and staff of Discharge Depôt).
	Regimental Pay.	Guards' Pay.	
	s. *d.*	Yearly. £	*s.* *d.*
Second lieutenant....	5 3	70	5 3
Adjutant, in addition to pay as captain	2 6	—	5 0
Adjutant, in addition to pay as lieutenant or second lieutenant....	3 6	—	5 0
Assistant-adjutant for musketry, if duly authorised, in addition to the pay of his regimental rank as subaltern :—			
To a battalion	1 8	—	3 0
To a regimental depôt	—	—	1 8
Adjutant of militia or volunteer infantry	The pay of his regimental rank.		
Adjutant of Our Royal Malta Militia, in addition to the regimental pay of his rank	—	—	5 0
Quartermaster	As laid down in Articles 229 and 231.		

Second in command. *Art.* 77 *relates to civil appointments, &c.*

219. An officer shall not be entitled to additional pay as major appointed second in command if holding an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army, or employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*). Subject to the above restrictions, an officer shall be entitled to such additional pay from the date of his appointment as second in command.

Infantry officer on mounted duty.

220. An officer of infantry employed on mounted duty with troops acting as mounted infantry, and not mounted at the public expense, may, subject to the previous approval of the general or other officer commanding, be granted the difference between the cavalry and the infantry pay of his rank.

Guards' pay.

221. Guards' pay shall be issued to an officer on the establishment of a regiment of Foot Guards not holding an appointment which precludes him from performing his regimental duties, and when the officer is serving at the West End of London, such pay shall be in lieu of all allowances, except for travelling and forage. Guards' pay shall also be issued to an officer who is on full pay while waiting his absorption (or that of a captain who *may become* supernumerary in his place) under Article 81.

221A. An officer of Our West India Regiment employed on the West Coast of Africa shall be granted, while actually serving on the coast, and for any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year, additional pay at the rate of 3*s.* a day. West India Regiment Coast Pay.

48
G. No.
2133

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (see Preamble, p. vii).

221—I. *The pay of officers of Our Foot Guards appointed thereto before the 1st July,* 1881, *shall, except in the case of such officers as were appointed to Our Foot Guards after the 26th August,* 1871, *and who may elect to be paid during the remainder of their service therein under Article* 218, *be as follows:—* Foot Guards.

	Regimental Pay.			Extra Pay to Officers employed with their Regiments.		
				Yearly.		
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
Colonel commanding a regiment	1	6	9	133	16	0
Lieutenant-colonel commanding a battalion	1	3	0	133	16	0
Major and lieutenant-colonel (or major)	0	15	6	130	10	7

The above rates of extra pay shall be in lieu of pay for non-effectives and of profit on contingent allowance, and shall be issuable only to officers who are on the establishment of their regiments.

221—II. *An officer above the regimental rank of lieutenant who entered Our Foot Guards before the 27th August,* 1871, *and who would have been entitled to a share of the profits on the stock purse fund of his regiment under any regulation or custom in force before the 1st July,* 1881, *shall, in addition to the pay specified in the foregoing Article, receive pay at the following yearly rates, in commutation of the profit hitherto derived from the stock purse fund:—* Pay in lieu of stock purse fund.

If an officer of Our Grenadier Guards	....	£92 6*s.* 1*d.*
„ „ „ *Coldstream Guards*....	....	£78 4*s.* 2*d.*
„ „ „ *Scots Guards*	....	£80 2*s.* 6*d.*

221—III. *The second regimental lieutenant-colonel in each of Our Regiments of Foot Guards shall, if he entered Our Foot Guards before the 27th August,* 1871, *receive the following special yearly allowances in lieu of apartments, coals, and candles:—* Second regimental lieutenant-colonel.

	Apartments.	*Coals and Candles.*
Grenadier Guards	£44 16*s.* 6*d.*	£74 3*s.* 8*d.*
Coldstream Guards	£27 11*s.* 9*d.*	£46 7*s.* 4*d.*
Scots Guards		

Hong Kong Regiment.

222. *European Officers.*

11088
766

Rank	Monthly rates, inclusive of command pay, extra-duty pay, working pay, and allowances, except for travelling and quarters. (*With effect from the 1st April*, 1898.) Pay.	Additional pay (staff allowance).	Local pay.
	R. A. P.	R. A. P.	dollars.
Commandant—			
If a lieutenant-colonel	827 14 0	600 0 0	
If a major	640 14 0	600 0 0	
Wing commander— (Second in command)			
If a major	640 14 0	270 0 0	
If a captain	3 4 1 6	270 0 0	
Wing commander— (Not second in command)			44
If a major	640 14 0	230 0 0	
If a captain	374 1 6	230 0 0	
If a subaltern	225 12 0	230 0 0	
Wing officer—			
If a captain	374 1 6	100 0 0	
If a subaltern	225 12 0	100 0 0	
The officer acting as adjutant, in addition to his pay as wing officer	100 0 0		
The officer acting as quartermaster, in addition to his pay as above	50 0 0		

Non-European Officers.

	Monthly rates, inclusive of command pay, extra-duty pay, and allowances, except for travelling quarters, rations, and, if on the married list, fuel and light.	
	India.	Hong Kong
Pay.	rupees.	dollars.
Subadars, 1st grade	150	66
,, 2nd ,, ...	130	57
Jemadars, 1st grade	100	44
,, 2nd ,, ...	80	35
Subadar-major, in addition to his pay as subadar	50	22
Assistant-adjutant, in addition to his pay as subadar or jemadar	20	9

Regulations governing pay.

223. The pay of officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment shall where not otherwise specially provided for by this Our Warrant, governed by Indian regulations. Officers who join from British line regiments, however, shall, as regards furlough pay, be dealt with under the regulations applicable to them prior to joining the *Hong Kong* Regiment.

083
3482

Chinese Regiment.

European Officers.

	£	s.	d.	
ant	500	0	0	Yearly rates, inclusive of extra duty pay, working pay and allowances, except language, mess, and travelling allowances.
command	650	0	0	
... ...	400	0	0	
it	300	0	0	
in addition to pay as captain	0	5	0	Daily rates.
Adjutant ,, lieutenant	0	3	0	
aster ,, ,, ,, ...	0	2	6	

pean officers of Our Chinese Regiment shall be granted a ge allowance of £30 per annum from the date on which they ch examination in Chinese as may be prescribed.

ARMY SERVICE CORPS.
Scale A.

	Ordinary Pay.		Corps Pay.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.
NANT-COLONEL	18	0	6	0
....	13	7	5	4
two years' service as such	16	0	5	4
....	11	7	4	0
ng higher rank by brevet	13	7	4	0
NANT	6	6	3	6
seven years' service as such	7	6	3	6
NANT transferred from Our Royal ies :—				
r three years' service....	5	3	3	6
three years' service	6	6	3	6
ten years' service	7	6	3	6
LIEUTENANT	5	3	2	6
NT—				
dition to pay as captain	2	6	—	
dition to pay as lieutenant or second tenant	3	6	—	
RMASTER	As laid down in Arts. 229 and 231 for a quartermaster of garrison artillery.			
IASTER	As laid down in Arts. 229 and 231.			
n probation	The difference between the pay of his own regiment or corps and the pay and corps pay of his rank in Our Army Service Corps.			

llowing shall be the daily rates of additional pay of officers Army Service Corps appointed to the undermentioned ities :—

Art. 224—contd.

	£	s.	d.
An officer acting as instructor at the Army Service Corps school of instruction, Aldershot	5	0	
An officer acting as assistant instructor at the Army Service Corps school of instruction, Aldershot	2	6	
The quartermaster in charge of supplies at the reserve depôt	2	6	
The quartermaster employed in the transport office, Royal Arsenal	2	6	
The officer in charge of the records at the headquarters of Our Army Service Corps	2	6	

Scale B.

(*Reserved rights under former Warrants, see Preamble, p. vii.*)

Officers transferred from the late C. and T. staff.

	£	s.
Officers transferred from the late commissariat and transport staff:—		
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, selected for increased pay under Appendix IV (para. 11)	2	1
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL (late assistant commissary-general), or a lieutenant-colonel promoted to that rank while in the Army Service Corps	1	4
After five years' service as such, or as assistant commissary-general and lieutenant-colonel	1	10

Establishment of lt.-colonels and additional pay.

224—I. *Certain lieutenant-colonels (not exceeding a total of* 12 *out of the whole supernumerary list) may, if they have rendered specially good service, be granted additional pay at* £100 *a year on completing* 15 *years' service in field rank. These officers shall be selected from and form part of the establishment of* 15 *lieutenant-colonels mentioned in Appendix IV (para.* 11).

Pay on promotion to rank of colonel.

224—II. *Lieutenant-colonels referred to in Articles* 224 (*Scale B*) *and* 224—I, *if removed from our Army Service Corps on promotion to the rank of substantive colonel in our army on or after the* 24*th February*, 1897, *shall continue to receive the rates of pay laid down in those Articles.*

Rules for the Issue of Corps Pay.

225. The issue of corps pay to the officers of Our Army Service Corps shall be governed by the regulations laid down for engineer pay in Article 213.

Pay and Corps Pay while Employed on the West Coast of Africa.

Special rates.
48
G. No.
2183

226. An officer of Our Army Service Corps, while employed on the West Coast of Africa, or at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year, *if paid under scale B of Article* 224, *shall receive double pay; and if paid under scale A*, shall receive the following special daily rates of corps pay in lieu of the ordinary rates :—

Lieutenant-colonel or major	15*s.*
Captain	12*s.*
Lieutenant	10*s.*
Second lieutenant	8*s.*

Pay during leave.

227. *Except in the case of officers paid under Scale B of Article* 224, *who shall be treated as departmental officers under Article* 456, an officer of Our Army Service Corps serving on the West Coast *of Africa* shall be entitled to pay and corps pay, at the home rate, *during* six months leave at home for each year's service on the

ncluding the periods of leave referred to in Article 226) any additional period of service beyond a year to a corre- g extension of pay and corps pay during leave. *Art. 227—contd.*

Additional Pay.

Officers of Our Army Service Corps temporarily employed War Office shall be granted, in lieu of corps pay, special he daily rate of 16*s.*, in addition to regimental pay. This pay shall include all allowances other than for travelling. **When employed at War Office.**

rs of Our Army Service Corps appointed to perform e duties, and *vice versâ*, and combatant officers appointed stock and witness the transfer of stores from one officer of my Service Corps to another, shall receive additional pay rates and under the conditions laid down in Articles 408). **Interchange of A.S.C. and A.O.D. duties, stock-taking, and transfer of stores.**

QUARTERMASTERS AND RIDINGMASTERS.

The pay of the ridingmaster of the cavalry depôt at Can- shall, on appointment, be 15*s.* a day, increasing, after service, to 16*s.* 6*d.* a day. The pay of other ridingmasters uartermasters shall be as follows :—

	Quartermaster of Infantry.	Quartermaster of Field or Garrison Artillery, or Engineers.	Quartermaster of Cavalry or Royal Horse Artillery, or Ridingmaster.
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*
appointment	9 0	9 6	10 6
years' commissioned service....	10 6	11 0	12 0
0 years' commissioned service	12 0	12 6	13 6
5 years' commissioned service	13 0	14 0	15 0
0 years' commissioned service	15 0	15 6	16 6

The increases of pay for length of service referred to in 229 shall not be granted unless the officer has performed ies with zeal and ability. **Increase of pay.**

An officer paid at the rates laid down in Article 229, may, years' total service (counting all former service as full-time), ttaining the age of 50, be granted, if specially recommended, e laid down in Article 229 for 15 years' commissioned if he has held a commission for 10 years, and that laid down 'ears' commissioned service if he has held a commission for s. **If specially recommended.**

When a step of honorary combatant rank is conferred quartermaster or ridingmaster for distinguished service ield, under Article 53A, the officer shall, at the same time, anced to the next higher rate of pay. If the services d by the officer are not sufficient to warrant the grant **For distinguished service in the field.**

' *See* paragraph 7 *of the Secretary of* State's instructions on page 84.

Art. 232—*contd.*

of honorary rank, but are nevertheless such as are worthy of special recognition, he shall be advanced to the next higher rate of pay, but without addition to his allowances.

Pay in lieu of annuity for distinguished service.

233. A quartermaster or ridingmaster who, on being commissioned as such, is in possession of a warrant or non-commissioned officer's annuity for distinguished or meritorious service, shall surrender the same, and shall receive annually in lieu thereof pay equivalent to such annuity.

Special Pay at the War Office.

Quartermaster, War Office.

234. Quartermasters employed in special positions at the War Office shall, when so decided by Our Secretary of State, receive, while so employed, pay at the rate of £300 a year, increasing by £15 annually to £450 a year. This rate shall include all emoluments except field and travelling allowances, pensions for wounds, and rewards for distinguished or meritorious service. In cases where such quartermasters, at the date of joining for duty at the War Office, are in receipt of total emoluments exceeding £300 a year, they shall be granted from such date a consolidated rate equivalent to their existing emoluments, receiving their first increment of £15 either at the expiration of a year from the date of their last increase of pay, or, if they have already completed a year's service since such increase, from the date of joining at the War Office. All claim to pay on the scale laid down in this Article shall cease on the termination of the quartermaster's employment at the War Office.

14 Head-Qr. Staff 225

235. A quartermaster employed at the War Office who is not paid under Article 234 shall receive special pay at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, in addition to his ordinary pay as a quartermaster.

Engineer Pay of Quartermaster of Royal Engineers.

Engineer pay.

236. A quartermaster of Our Royal Engineers shall be granted engineer pay, under the conditions laid down in Article 213, at the rate of 2*s.* a day in addition to the pay laid down in Article 229.

II.—COMMAND PAY.

237. Officers in actual command of regimental districts, of camps of instruction, of regiments or battalions, of detachments of regiments or corps, or of mixed bodies of troops, shall, subject to Articles 238 to 245, receive command pay at the following daily rates :—

	s.	*d.*
(*a*) The colonel or lieutenant-colonel commanding a regimental district, or a discharge depôt, or a regiment of foot guards; and the colonel of the depôt of the West India Regiment	5	0
(*b*) A lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal Artillery, of Our Royal Engineers, or of Our Army Service Corps paid under Scale A of Article 224, at such stations or in such districts as Our Secretary of State shall determine, under *the conditions* laid down in Articles 238 and 240	5	0

	s.	d.	Art. 237—contd.
(c) The officer in command of a camp of instruction for Our Regular Forces, Militia, Yeomanry, Volunteers, or Reserve Forces, such command pay as Our Secretary of State may consider necessary, not exceeding	5	0	
(d) The officer commanding a regiment of cavalry, or a battalion of infantry, or of the Chinese Regiment	3	0	083 3483
(e) A lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal Artillery, of Our Royal Engineers, or of Our Army Service Corps paid under Scale A of Article 224, under the conditions laid down in Articles 238 and 240	3	0	
(f) The officer commanding a militia and volunteer artillery district	3	0	
(g) The officer commanding a mixed detachment of not less than 800 men, on passage to or from a station abroad	3	0	A.O. 178 1898
(h) The officer commanding on active service at a station or depôt, and the officer commanding a wing of a regiment or other body of troops specially formed on account of active service or otherwise, such command pay as Our Secretary of State may deem necessary, not exceeding	3	0	
(i) The officer commanding not less than two squadrons of cavalry or four companies of infantry, or (if below the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel) two batteries of artillery, while on passage to or from a station abroad	2	6	
(j) The officer commanding a company of Royal artillery, who is also in charge of the armament of a district coextensive with an ordinary command; and the officer commanding the Royal artillery in St. Helena	2	6	
(k) The officer commanding at a station abroad with more than one squadron of cavalry or not less than three companies of infantry, or (if below the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel) two batteries or companies of artillery, at a distance from head-quarters, in cases where the issue of command pay is approved by Our Secretary of State....	2	0	
(l) The officer commanding a mixed body of troop of not less than 500 men, on passage to or from a station abroad	2	0	
(m) The officer commanding a mixed detachment of not less than 250 men, on passage to or from a station abroad	1	6	
(n) The provost marshal commanding the military mounted and foot police at Aldershot	3	0	

Lieut.-colonel R.A or A.S.C.

238. The command pay of 3*s.* a day provided under Article 237 (*e*) for a lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal Artillery or of Our Army Service Corps, shall be issuable to him from the date on which he assumes the duties of that rank at the station to which he may be appointed on promotion; and it may be continued during his tenure of a lieutenant-colonelcy on full pay. It shall not, however, be issuable for a longer period of leave than 61 days in any one year; and the same limitation shall apply to the command pay provided under Article 237 (*b*).

Major R.A or A.S.C.

239. Command pay (except as provided in Article 237) shall only be drawn by a major of Our Royal Artillery or of Our Army Service Corps *while in temporary* command, when command pay

Art. 239—*contd.* is not drawn by the lieutenant-colonel, or in case of the lieutenant-colonel's absence on leave beyond the limit prescribed by Article 238.

Lieut.-colonel R.E. **240.** The command pay of 3*s.* a day provided under Article 237 (*c*) for a lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal Engineers, shall be issuable to him from the date of his promotion to that rank, and he may continue to draw it while employed as a regimental lieutenant-colonel on corps duties. It shall not, however, be issuable for a longer period of leave than 61 days in any one year; and the same limitation shall apply to the command pay provided under Article 237 (*b*).

Major R.E. **241.** The command pay granted by Article 237 (*b*) and (*e*) shall only be drawn by a major of Our Royal Engineers in case of the lieutenant-colonel's absence on leave beyond the limit prescribed by Article 240.

Mode of Issue. **242.* Command pay shall be issued monthly in arrear; except in cases of officers proceeding abroad, when command pay may be issued in advance for the periods laid down in Article 175.

Arts. 135 *and* 136 *grant special pay in certain commands abroad.* **243.** No officer shall be entitled to draw more than one rate of command pay, nor to draw command pay when receiving staff pay, except as provided in Articles 118, 135 and 136.

During absence: when admissible. **244.** An officer drawing command pay, otherwise than under Article 237 (*b*) or (*e*) shall not forfeit his command pay for periods of absence from duty under the following circumstances:—

(*a*) On short leave, not exceeding one month at a time.

(*b*) On duty, if not for the purpose of exercising a superior and beneficial command.

(*c*) In consequence of sickness, if present in his regimental district or with his corps.

When inadmissible. **245.** If a commanding officer is absent under any other circumstances than those specified in Article 244 when the monthly returns are signed, he shall forfeit his command pay from the date upon which he relinquishes the command to that upon which he rejoins for duty, and it shall be issuable for the intervening period to the next senior officer present. It shall also be issuable to the senior officer present when the appointment is vacant, and when the officer commanding ceases, under Articles 124, 126, 131, and 133, to draw command pay.

†III.—EXTRA-DUTY PAY.

For certain specified appointments. **246.** Officers, except of Our Royal Engineers (unless otherwise specified), shall, in addition to their ordinary pay (but not to additional pay as adjutant or assistant-adjutant), receive extra-

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 242.—Command pay will be issued by the station paymaster, except that of officers of the Household troops at home and of the Royal Engineers, which will be issued by Messrs. Cox & Co. and the district paymaster respectively. Claims for command pay on board ship will be preferred in the same manner as those for extra-duty pay on board ship, *see* instruction to Article 835.

† The extra-duty pay of regimental officers will be issued by the station paymaster, and the charges will be vouched by proof of payment and by a statement *showing the details* of the charges. The first charge will be vouched by a certified *copy of the authority* for the appointment.

Officers' claims for extra-duty pay on board ship will be preferred as directed in *the instructions to* Article 835.

duty pay at the daily rates laid down in Articles 250 to 267, from the date of commencing, and while actually performing, the duties of the appointments referred to in those Articles. *Art. 24 contd.*

247. A regimental officer temporarily employed on special duties for which extra-duty pay is not otherwise provided under Articles 250 to 267, may be granted extra-duty pay, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, at a rate not exceeding 2*s.* a day for one such special duty, or 3*s.* a day for more than one such special duty. For oth special duties.

248. Two rates of extra-duty pay shall not, under any circumstances, be issued to the same officer for the same period. Two rat not issu togethe

249. An officer of Our Royal Marines employed with Our Regular Army in any appointment for which extra-duty pay is granted by Articles 246 and 247 shall be allowed to receive extra-duty pay under those Articles. R. Mari

Officers acting as Adjutant, Assistant Adjutant, Adjutant and Quartermaster, Quartermaster, or Ridingmaster.

	Acting Adjt.	Acting Asst. Adjt. for Musketry.	Acting Quarter-master.	Acting Riding-master.
250. During a Vacancy or Absence.				
Household Cavalry, Foot Guards, Artillery, and Army Service Corps.	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*
The officer acting in the interval between an officer's appointment and his taking up his duties, or when the commission is vacant	2 6	1 8	2 0	2 0
The officer acting during the absence of another officer:—				
(*a*) On account of wounds received in action	2 6	—	—	—
(*b*) While under arrest. (The amount paid to the acting officer to be deducted from the pay of the officer for whom he acts, if the latter is found guilty of the offence for which he is tried)	2 6	1 8	2 0	2 0
(*c*) On leave in excess of 61 days during the financial year	2 6	1 8	—	—
(*d*) On certified sick leave	—	—	2 0	2 0
The officer acting as divisional adjutant of garrison artillery in the above circumstances	2 0	—	—	—
Cavalry and Infantry (except Household Cavalry and Foot Guards).				
The officer acting in the interval between an *officer's appointment* and *his taking up his duties* or when *the commission is vacant*	5 0	3 0	2 0	2 0

	Acting Adjt.		Acting Asst. Adjt. for Musketry.		Acting Quarter-master.		Acti Ridi mast
250—*cd.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.* *d.*
The officer acting during the absence of another officer:—							
(*a*) On account of wounds received in action	5	0	—		—		—
(*b*) While under arrest. (The amount paid to the acting officer to be deducted from the pay of the officer for whom he acts, if the latter is found guilty of the offence for which he is tried)	5	0	3	0	2	0	2 0
(*c*) On leave in excess of 61 days during the financial year	5	0	3	0	—		—
(*d*) On certified sick leave	—		—		2	0	2 0
(*e*) Of Our West India Regiment on leave after five years' continuous colonial service, on certified sick leave, or on leave after a tour of service of not less than 2 months on the West Coast of Africa	2	6	2	0	2	0	—
When the pay duties of the battalion are performed in the orderly room....	5	0	—		—		—

251. Cavalry Wing.					Acting Adjt. and Quarter-master.		Acti Quart mast
					s.	*d.*	*s.* *d.*
The acting officer of a wing of not less than two squadrons of cavalry:—							
(*a*) On passage to or from a station abroad	2	0	—		3	0	2
(*b*) Serving abroad, if specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding	2	6	—		3	6	2

252. Royal Artillery (including Depôts).							
The acting adjutant to the lieutenant-colonel commanding a Royal artillery division of horse or field artillery, or the acting adjutant of a field or garrison artillery depôt	2	0	—		—		—
If also performing the duties of recruiting officer, when specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding	2	6	—		—		—

	Acting Adjt.	Acting Asst. Adjt. for Musketry.	Acting Adjt. and Quarter-master.	Acting Quarter-master.	
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*Art.* 252—*contd.*
icer performing the com-ies of acting adjutant of a rtillery depôt and of of a militia regiment :— performing the duties of officer when specially l by the general or other mmanding	3 0	—	—	—	
erforming the duties of officer	1 0	—	—	—	

	Acting Adjutant.	Acting Adjutant and Qrtrmaster.	Acting Qrtrmaster.
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*
ing officer of not less than ries or companies of Royal broad	—	3 0	—
ing officer at a station or ct where there is no corre-corps officer, and where, if n the Channel Islands, there ess than two companies of tillery, including local com-at home, not less than four of horse, field, or mountain or four companies of garri-ry	—	—	2 0
cer acting as quartermaster tillery depôt during the the quartermaster for the ry drill and training of a regiment, provided that artillery quartermaster made available for the	—	—	2 0

ntry Regimental Depôts.	Acting Asst. Adjutant for Musketry.	
	s. *d.*	
ing adjutant of a double egimental depôt	3 0	—
ting adjutant of an in-imental depôt, except the Our West India Regi-the understanding that not be entitled to any		

	Acting Adjutant.	Acting Asst. Adjutant for Musketry.	Acting Qrtrmast
Art. 253—contd. further remuneration if performing the duties of recruiting officer when required	s. d. 2 6	s. d. —	s. d. —
The acting assistant adjutant for musketry	—	1 8	—
The officer performing the combined duties of acting adjutant of an infantry regimental depôt and of adjutant of a militia battalion :—			
If also performing the duties of recruiting officer when specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding	4 0	—	—
If not performing the duties of recruiting officer	2 6	—	—
The officer acting as quartermaster of an infantry regimental depôt during the absence of the quartermaster for the preliminary drill and training of the militia battalion, provided that no other quartermaster belonging to the regimental district can be made available for the duty	—	—	2 (
254. Infantry Wing.		Acting Adjutant and Qrtrmaster.	
The acting officer of a wing of not less than four companies of infantry :—		s. d.	
(*a*) On passage to or from a station abroad	2 0	3 0	2 (
(*b*) Serving abroad, if specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding	2 6	3 6	2 (
255. Infantry Detachment Abroad, except in the West Indies or on the West Coast of Africa.			
The acting officer of a detachment serving abroad, except in the West Indies or on the West Coast of Africa :—			
For three companies—			
If required to render separate clothing and equipment accounts to the War Office	—	3 6	—
If not required to render separate clothing and equipment *accounts to* the War Office	1 0	—	—

Art. 255. *contd.*

	Acting Adjutant.	Acting Adjutant and Qrtrmaster.	Acting Qrtrmaster.
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*
) companies when con- l necessary by the general :r officer commanding	1. 0	—	—
fantry in the West Indies :he West Coast of Africa.			
:ting adjutant of the depôt West India Regiment, pro- : performs the duties of ; officer when required ...	2 6	—	—
:ting officer of a detach- a regiment or battalion of serving in the West r on the West Coast of -			
: companies	2 0	3 0	1 6
:ompanies	1 0	2 0	1 0
:ompany	0 6	1 0	0 6
ixed Force on Board Ship.			
ting officer of a mixed force, s than 250 of all ranks, on) or from a station abroad....	2 0	3 0	—
cting quartermaster of a rce, of not less than 800 of , on passage to or from a broad....	—	—	2 0
cial Bodies of Troops on Active Service, &c.			
cting officer to a depôt, a regiment, or other body specially formed on account service or otherwise, when d necessary by the general officer commanding	2 0	3 0	2 0
Army Service Corps.			
ting adjutant of not less companies of Our Army Corps....	2 0	—	—
ting quartermaster of Our ervice Corps, at a station district where there is no ding officer of the corps, that, if abroad or in the Islands, there are not less companies of the corps			

	Acting Adjutant.	Acting Adjutant and Qrtrmaster.	Acting Qrtrmaster.
t. 259— td. at the station, or if at home, not less than four companies of the corps in the district	s. d. —	s. d. —	s. d. 2 0
260. Camp of Instruction. The acting officer at a camp of instruction for Our Regular Forces, Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, when considered necessary by the general or other officer commanding, a rate not exceeding	2 0	3 0	2 0
261. Militia. The officer appointed to act temporarily with a battalion of militia:—			
(*a*) During preliminary drill and training—			
If of the rank of captain	2 6	—	—
If below the rank of captain	3 6	—	—
(*b*) During training	—	—	2 0
(*c*) In the non-training period, during a vacancy in the adjutancy	2 0	—	—

	s. d.
262. Acting Instructor of Gunnery. The officer acting as instructor of gunnery to Our Royal Malta Artillery, or to Our Militia Artillery during the period of training and the 14 days' instruction of recruits immediately before the training	2 6
263. Acting Instructor of Musketry. The officer of Our Regular Forces appointed to act as instructor of musketry to a battalion of militia during the period of training and the 14 days' instruction of recruits immediately before the training	2 6
264. Recruiting Officer. Any officer, other than an adjutant or acting-adjutant, authorised by Our Secretary of State to act as a recruiting officer. [The exception shall not apply to an adjutant of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, unless he is acting as adjutant of a regimental or artillery depôt]	2 6
An officer of a detachment of a regiment serving in the West Indies or on the West Coast of Africa, when specially authorised or exceptionally employed as recruiting officer	2 6
265. Regimental Transport. An officer belonging to a regiment of cavalry or infantry *which has* been supplied with the complete equipment for	

regimental transport when such equipment is in actual use during active operations or mobilization .... 2 0 *Art. 265—contd.*

102
43
56

266. Officers temporarily employed on Army Service Corps Duties.

An officer appointed to act temporarily with Our Army Service Corps, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State 5 0

267. Officers, including those of Our Royal Engineers, Employed as Interpreters with an Army in the Field.

1st class officer interpreter	15	0
2nd " " "	10	0
3rd " " "	5	0

IV.—WORKING PAY.

Definition of.

268. The working pay of officers shall be a remuneration for superintending working parties for which the issue of working or corps pay may have been authorised, and shall be issued in addition to any other pay to which such officers may be entitled.

When not issuable.

269. Working pay shall not be issued to any officer who does not remain with the working party throughout the working hours, or to officers of Our Staff, of Our Royal Engineers, of Our Army Service Corps, of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, or of the departments of Our Army.

Rates.

270. Working pay shall, except as provided in Article 273A, be issued at the following rates :—

For an officer superintending a working party where the proportion of officers does not exceed one officer to 100 men, and where the number of men superintended by the officer is 100 or upwards, 4*s.* a day.

For an officer superintending a working party under other circumstances, 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

Half-day.

271. When a working party is employed for less than four hours, the officer shall receive working pay for half a day; but he shall have no claim to working pay for more than one day in the event of the working party being employed beyond the ordinary working hours.

No claim for over-time.

Number to whom issuable.

272. Working pay shall be issued only to such number of officers as the general or other officer commanding may, on the requisition of the head of the department requiring the working party, approve to superintend it.

Proportion of officers to men.

273. Except under special circumstances, the number of officers employed to superintend a working party shall not exceed the proportion of one officer to 50 men.

Non-European officers.

273A. The following shall be the rates of working pay for the non-European officers of the Hong Kong-Singapore and Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal Artillery, and of Our Hong Kong regiment :—

rt. 273A.—
ntd.

	Hong Kong and Singapore.	Ceylon and Mauritius.
	Cents.	Cents.
Subadars	24	48
Jemadars	18	36

The working day shall be reckoned at eight hours. For broken periods the proportion of working pay shall be—

For less than 2 hours	Nil.
For 2 hours	¼ day's working pay.
From 2 to 4 hours	½ "
From 4 to 6 hours	¾ "
From 6 to 8 hours	A full day's working pay.

*V.—REGULATIONS AS TO THE ISSUE, &c., OF PAY GENERALLY.

ommence-
ent of pay.

274. The pay of an officer on appointment, and on promotion, either regimentally or by brevet, shall commence from the date of his commission or promotion respectively, as stated in the London Gazette, except as specified in Articles 275 and 285;

Secretary of State's instructions.

*1. A regimental officer, or the quartermaster of a regimental district, serving at home or abroad (except India) may receive his pay either from the regimental agent or the station paymaster, as he may elect; except that (i) an officer of the Household Troops at home will draw his pay from Messrs. Cox and Co.; (ii) an officer on probation for the Army Service Corps, whether for the permanent or the attached list, will, until seconded after three months' service as a probationer, continue to draw his regimental pay from the paymaster of his corps or from his agent, and will draw the difference between such regimental pay and the emoluments of the rank he holds in the Army Service Corps from the paymaster of the station at which he may be serving; and (iii) a reserve or militia officer attached for duty to a regiment or a regimental district will draw his pay from the station paymaster. Adjutants and quartermasters of Militia will draw their pay either from the regimental agents or the paymaster at the headquarters of the regimental district, as the officers may elect.

2. A paymaster will not issue pay to a regimental officer on first appointment except on production of a certificate from the regimental agent (A.F. O 1670) showing that no pay has been issued by him. This certificate will be annexed as a voucher for the first charge of the officer's pay. When the first issue of pay is made by the regimental agent, a "no-pay certificate" will not be required.

3. Whenever an officer changes the accountant through whom he receives his pay, he will obtain a last-pay certificate as directed in the instruction on page 36.

4. An officer at home belonging to a regiment or battalion in India will receive his pay through the India Office, unless he is taken on the strength of the depôt, in which case he will draw his pay as directed above.

5. The directions contained in paragraphs 4 and 5 of the instructions on page 37 will govern the issue of pay for periods of service in India due to officers who have left that country, and the pay of Indian officers on leave in the colonies.

6. Paymasters will check any claims for increased pay for length of service, as directed in the instruction to Article 174.

7. In the case of quartermasters and ridingmasters claiming increased pay on completion of 30 years' total service, or on attaining the age of 50, the special recommendation of the commanding officer, approved by the general or other officer in command of the troops, will be attached as a voucher to the account in which the charge at the increased rate first appears.

8. Any charge for increased pay dependent on service in the ranks or as a non-commissioned officer will be accompanied by a certified copy of the record of such service.

9. The additional pay of adjutants, assistant-adjutants, divisional adjutants of garrison artillery, acting adjutants of Royal Engineers, and of officers of the Army Service Corps appointed on special duties will be issued by the station paymaster.

10. The armament pay of officers of the garrison artillery, the additional pay of officers of the Royal Artillery appointed on special duties, the engineer pay of officers of the Royal Engineers, and the corps pay of officers of the Army Service Corps, will be issued by the agent or paymaster who issues their regimental pay, and charged in the same account as their regimental pay. The engineer pay of officers serving as acting engineers will be issued by the district paymaster.

at an officer shall not be entitled to pay on first appointment for longer period than two months before the date on which he ctually joins for duty at home or embarks to join for duty broad, and no pay whatever is admissible until the officer oins or embarks for duty. In the event of a further grant of eave with pay being considered necessary, the previous approval f Our Secretary of State shall be obtained. *Art.* 274—*contd.*

275. An adjutant or assistant-adjutant shall receive his additional pay from the date of commencing duty, and not from the ate of appointment. Commencement of additional pay.

***276.** Regimental pay shall be issued monthly in advance, except hen an officer is in arrest on the first day of the month, in which se he shall not receive the month's pay in advance, but his pay ay be issued to him in arrear from time to time. Mode of issue. Of officers in arrest.

Advances.

†**277.** Advances of pay to a European regimental officer on proeding from one station to another shall be issued under the same nditions as those applicable to advances of pay to a staff officer rticles 175 and 176). European officers.

278. A non-European officer of the Hong Kong-Singapore and ylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal Artillery, or of the Hong ong regiment, proceeding on furlough, or while on furlough, ay receive an advance of pay for such period, not exceeding the riod of furlough, as the officer commanding at the station may sider necessary. No advance, however, shall be made for a ger period than six months. Non-European officers.

Cessation of Pay on Retirement, &c.

279. An officer shall not (subject to Articles 103A, 106, and 286) e entitled to remain on full pay, even though his term of service s not expired, after attaining the age fixed for his retirement m Our Army. *Arts.* 103A *and* 106 *relate to special detention beyond the age for compulsory retirement, and Art.* 286 *all abroad to date of cessation of duty.*

280. An officer who retires by the *sale or* resignation of his mmission while serving at home shall receive pay to the date ceeding that specified in the London Gazette.

281. An officer on reduction of establishment shall, if serving home, receive pay to the date of reduction: if serving abroad,

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 276.—Issues in advance will not be made unless an officer is effective d entitled to pay on the first day of the month for which the advance is made. an officer ceases to be entitled to pay before the expiration of the month for ich he has received it in advance, the agent or paymaster who issued the mount will be indemnified, provided he can show that every proper endeavour recover the over-issue has been made without success, and provided he repreits the facts to the War Office without delay.

Commanding officers will forward to the regimental agents (in the case of the rison Artillery and Royal Engineers, through the War Office) on the first day each month, a return of all the officers under their command drawing pay from e agents who are effective and entitled to pay on that date. Until the receipt of s return, the regimental agents will not issue, except at their own risk, the pay y regimental officer.

ould an officer die, be absent without leave, or intimate his intention to retire, mmediate commanding officer will be responsible for communicating the fact s regimental agent, and also to the station paymaster of the corps, without y. But, whether such notification is made or not, the agent or paymaster will not elieved of responsibility *in respect of* any overcharge if the circumstances are that *he might have made himself acquainted* with them by due inquiry.

Article 277.—The instructions to Articles 175 and 176 apply equally to advances y made under *Article* 277.

Art. 281—cont. under the provisions of Article 286. He shall also receive a gratuity of 61 days' ordinary pay; but no half-pay or retired pay to which an officer may be entitled shall be issuable for any part of the period for which the gratuity is given.

Reappointment, refund of gratuity.

282. Should an officer who has received the gratuity on reduction referred to in Article 281 obtain another appointment within 61 days, he shall refund the gratuity so received for the portion of the 61 days subsequent to the date on which the pay of his new appointment commences.

Payment to lieutenant failing to pass professional examination.

283. A lieutenant who fails to pass the professional examination for the rank of captain, and is consequently permitted to resign or is removed from Our Service (see Article 21), may, if not entitled to retired pay *or gratuity* under Article 21, receive a sum not exceeding one year's pay.

Art. 19 relates to officers who fail to pass.

284. An officer whose promotion has been cancelled under Article 19 shall not be required to forfeit any portion of his pay for the period during which he held the higher rank.

On being cashiered, &c.

285. An officer who is cashiered, dismissed, or superseded, or whose commission is cancelled (except in the case of the commission of an officer who has never joined, or is absent without leave, in which cases, under Articles 274 and 297, no pay is issued), shall receive pay to the date on which the decision to that effect is communicated to him.

Antedated retirements. 14 — 34 — 65 —

286. An officer removed to half-pay or retired on retired pay (*or gratuity*) shall not receive pay beyond the date preceding that specified in the *London Gazette*, except that, if serving abroad, he may be allowed pay to the date on which his removal or retirement is notified in the general orders of the station, should he continue to do duty to such date.

Members of the House of Commons.

Cessation of pay.

287. If a member of the House of Commons who is an officer on full pay is seconded, or, in the case of a major, is succeeded by an additional captain under Article 26, he shall not be entitled to pay or any other emoluments from army funds, and on ceasing to be a member of the House of Commons he shall, if under the rank of major, become supernumerary without pay until he is either absorbed in his regiment or corps or granted an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army. A major shall not, under such circumstances, be entitled to pay until the additional captain appointed under Article 26 is absorbed, or he himself is granted an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army.

Art. 26 relates to majors in extra regimental appointments, &c.

Civil Employment, &c.

Cessation of army pay—Officers other than of R.E.

288. Except as laid down in Article 290, an officer holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) shall cease to draw army pay from the date on which he embarks or otherwise proceeds to take up such employment.

R.E. officers.

290. An officer of Our Royal Engineers holding a civil appointment,* the salary of which is chargeable against Imperial revenues, *shall*, so long as he remains on the establishment of his corps, *continue to* receive his regimental pay from army funds; and in *calculating* his remuneration for the performance of civil duties his *civil salary shall* be reduced by the amount of his regimental pay

* As defined in Article 1319.

or which purpose a notification of his actual or prospective civil employment shall be made by Our Secretary of State to the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury. *Art. 290—contd.*

291. An officer on the reserve list of officers of Our Royal Engineers shall, unless recalled to military service, cease to have any claim to pay or other emoluments from army funds. R.E. officers on reserve list.

292. An officer of Our Royal Engineers holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), if recalled for military duties other than on courts-martial, shall, while performing such military duties, receive from army funds such pay as, together with any civil salary of which he may be in receipt, will make up the regimental and engineer pay and servant allowance of his rank. R.E. officers recalled to military service.

293. The promotion to a higher military rank of an officer holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), shall not give him any claim to augmentation of his emoluments in such appointment, nor to any military pay or allowances. Promotion not to affect pay while in Colonial or civil employment.

294. A seconded officer rejoining his regiment as supernumerary under Article 81 shall be granted full pay, except when he has (*a*) resigned employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*); (*b*) for private reasons, resigned an extra-regimental appointment in Our Army; or (*c*) vacated such appointment on grounds not satisfactory to Our Secretary of State; in which cases he shall be granted pay equal to the half-pay of his rank. If the officer is a captain or lieutenant, he shall receive such pay while waiting absorption; if a major, he shall receive it until the captain who becomes supernumerary under Article 81 is absorbed. Vacating employment. Resumption of army pay.

Officers of Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers.

295. An officer of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers may be granted pay for any day or days on which he may, with the sanction of Our Secretary of State, be specially employed on military duty with Our Regular Forces. Employed with regular forces.

Officers of Marines

296. An officer of Our Royal Marines detached from his corps and employed with Our Army for a fixed period in a regimental capacity shall receive the pay of his rank upon the scale laid down in this Our Warrant for Our Royal Artillery or for Our Infantry of the Line, according as he may be an officer of marine artillery or marine light infantry. Employed with the army.

Pay during Leave of Absence.

297. The period of leave of absence granted to a regimental officer of Our Army shall be as laid down in "The Queen's Regulations." The pay of such an officer shall be stopped while he is absent without leave, and no charge for the same shall be subsequently admitted, except upon a notification from the Adjutant-General to Our Forces to Our Secretary of State that the officer's absence has been satisfactorily accounted for. With leave. Without leave.

298. A regimental officer may draw full pay for a period not exceeding one year *during sick* leave of absence granted on the *recommendation of the regulated* medical authority.* Sick leave.

* As defined in Article 1320.

Extended sick leave.

299. In very special cases, such as loss of health from tropical service, active operations, or wounds, full pay may be issued for a period or periods of sick leave in excess of that laid down in Article 298, provided that the officer's sick leave shall not, in all, exceed eighteen months.

Additional pay of adjutants, &c.

300. An adjutant or assistant-adjutant, or an officer of garrison artillery, or of the Army Service Corps, appointed on special duties, shall not be allowed to draw his additional pay for more than days' leave during the year; except in the case of an adjutant or assistant-adjutant of Our West India Regiment on leave after five years' continuous colonial service, on certified sick leave, or after twelve months' service on the West Coast of Africa, who shall be granted additional pay for the periods of leave laid down in the Queen's Regulations.

Stoppages.

Public claim.

301. The regimental pay of an officer shall be held liable to be stopped, on the order of Our Secretary of State, to meet any public claim* there may be against such officer.

Stamp duty.

†**302.** The sum of thirty shillings (being the amount of stamp duty on commission) shall be deducted from the first pay issued to an officer after his appointment to Our Army.

SECTION IV.—HALF-PAY LIST. and UNATTACHED PAY of COMBATANT OFFICERS other than NON-EUROPEAN OFFICERS (including Military Educational Officers).

I.—THE HALF-PAY LIST (COMBATANT OFFICERS OTHER THAN NON-EUROPEAN OFFICERS, AND MILITARY EDUCATIONAL OFFICERS).

Composition of list.

302A. The half-pay list (combatant officers other than non-European officers, and military educational officers) shall consist of:—

1. Field-marshals and general officers on the active list not in receipt of full pay.
2. Officers promoted to a higher rank on half-pay under Articles 34 and 35.
3. Officers removed from regiments, staff appointments, &c., under Articles 92 to 98, and 396B.
4. Officers above the rank of major who are members of the House of Commons, *see* Queen's Regulations.
5. Officers placed on the half-pay list on the following conditions:—

Lieut.-colonel or colonel.

Officers placed on Half-pay at their own Request.

303. A substantive lieutenant-colonel or colonel may on his application be placed on half-pay.

---

* As defined in Article 1313.

Secretary of State's instructions.

† *Article* 302.—This stamp duty will be credited in the manner laid down in the *Instruction to* Article 196.

When there is a supernumerary.

304. A regimental officer supernumerary in consequence of a reduction of establishment (Article 84 (*a*)) may at any time, at his own request, be placed upon half-pay on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State. So long as such officer shall remain supernumerary, any officer of like rank in the regiment may in a similar manner be placed upon half-pay at his own request, and the supernumerary officer shall succeed to the vacancy thereby created.

Officers appointed before 1st October 1877.

304—1. *A combatant officer whose first commission was obtained before the 1st October, 1877, may, on his application, be placed on half-pay after having served a total period of 25 years in all ranks, including 10 years as a commissioned officer. If an officer of Our West India Regiment, he may be placed on half-pay after having served a total period of 21 years in all ranks, including 12 years in Our West India Regiment, or for 16 years continuously in the West Indies or on the West Coast of Africa (including leave of absence), provided he is serving in Our West India Regiment at the time of such retirement. This Article shall not apply to a quartermaster or to a ridingmaster.*

Reduced Officers.

Art. 84 (a) provides for retention as supernumerary if authorised.

305. On reduction of establishment, except as provided in Article 84 (*a*), an officer may be placed on half-pay until an opportunity occurs for his re-employment, or until he reaches the age fixed for retirement from his rank, or completes the period of non-employment involving retirement.

Officers placed on the Half-pay List on Account of Medical Unfitness.

306. The removal of officers to the half-pay list on account of medical unfitness shall be subject to the following conditions and rules :—

(1.) The unfitness must be certified by the regulated medical authority* to have been caused either by military service, or by ill-health contracted in the service.

(2.) If the unfitness was caused by military service, the officer may be placed on the half-pay list for such period, not exceeding five years, as Our Secretary of State may determine.

(3.) If the unfitness was not caused by military service, but by ill-health contracted in the service, the officer may be placed on the half-pay list for such period, not exceeding five years, as Our Secretary of State may determine, provided the officer has at least three years service†; and the grant of half-pay to him during the whole or any part of the period for which he has been placed on the half-pay list shall be determined by Our Secretary of State according to the circumstances of each case. If the officer has less than three years' service,† Our Secretary of State may, on the special recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, place the officer on the half-pay list without half-pay for a period not exceeding three years ; and if, at the expiration of such period, the officer shall be certified by the regulated medical authority* to be still unfit, he may be retained on the half-pay list without half-pay for a further period of two years.

* *As defined in Article 1320.* † As laid down in Article 500.

Art. 306—contd.

(4.) If, after removal from full pay on account of medical unfitness, an officer is duly reported as fit, and remains qualified for service, he may, if his disability was caused by military service, be restored to his regiment on full pay as supernumerary with precedence as laid down in "The Queen's Regulations." If his disability was not caused by military service, and there is no immediate opportunity for re-employing him, any half-pay which may have been granted to him under (3) may be continued for such period, not exceeding a total of five years, inclusive of the period for which he has already drawn half-pay, as may elapse before the date of his re-employment.

Art. 526 provide for the retirement of invalided officers from the Army.

(5.) An officer reported as permanently unfit shall be dealt with under the provisions of Article 526.

II.—RATES OF HALF-PAY.

(*For conditions of issue and cessation, see Articles* 308 *to* 313.)

307. The half-pay of combatant officers and inspectors of army schools shall be at the following rates:—

Scale A, Art. 224, gives the normal rates of pay of the Army Service Corps.

Substantive Rank when placed on Half-pay.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Royal Artillery (including District Officers), Royal Engineers (excluding Coast Battalion) or Army Service Corps, *if paid under Scale A of Article* 224.
	Yearly.	Yearly	Yearly.
FIELD-MARSHAL	£1,300	£1,300	£1,300
GENERAL	800	800	800
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL	650	650	650
MAJOR-GENERAL	500	500	500
COLONEL OR LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, if qualified under Articles 515 and 527—VI for retired pay at £420 a year in Our Cavalry and Infantry, or at £450 a year in Our Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, or Army Service Corps	300	300	300
	Daily.	Daily.	Daily.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
COLONEL OR LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, not qualified as above	12 6	11 0	11 8
MAJOR	10 0	9 6	10 0
CAPTAIN	7 6	7 0	7 4
„ having higher rank by brevet	7 6	8 0	8 4
LIEUTENANT:—			
Under 3 years' commissioned service	3 0	3 0	3 2
After 3 „ „	3 6	3 0	3 2
„ 6 „ „	4 8	4 0	4 2
„ 10 „ „	4 8	4 6	4 8
SECOND LIEUTENANT	3 0	3 0	3 2

Scale B, Art. 224, gives the pay of officers of the Army Service Corps transferred from the C. and T. Staff.

Coast battalion quarter-master, riding-master, inspector of schools.

Officer of Our Army Service Corps, if paid under Scale B of le 224—Half the rate of full-pay received at the time of being d on half-pay.

officer of the coast battalion of Our Royal Engineers, artermaster, a ridingmaster, or an inspector of army schools,

		s.	d.
:—			
er 4 years' commissioned service	....	4	0
r 4 " " "	....	5	0
5 " " "	....	5	6
6 " " "	....	6	0
7 " " "	....	6	6
8 " " "	....	7	0
9 " " "	....	7	6

served Rights under former Warrants, see Preamble, p. vii.

General officer, foot guards.

7—I. *A general, lieutenant-general, or major-general who entered Foot Guards before the 26th August,* 1871, *and was promoted he rank of major-general while holding the appointment of el commanding a regiment of foot guards, shall be granted ddition of £100 a year to his rate of half-pay, provided as not received the over-regulation value of his commission, e difference between the regulation value of a commission in Our Guards and of a commission of corresponding rank in the line.*

*III.—ISSUE OF HALF-PAY.

Limited to officers on active list.

38478
174

3. Half-pay shall be limited to officers on the active list, and e case of an officer who has not discharged his duties satis-rily, Our Secretary of State may, on the recommendation of Commander-in-Chief, either withhold the grant of half-pay or such a rate, not exceeding the full rate, of half-pay as he decide.

When issuable with staff pay.

). Half-pay may be held concurrently with staff pay, when staff pay is not a consolidated rate of pay. It may also be by an officer of Our Militia or of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, ner with the pay of his rank therein, during a period not

Secretary of State's instructions.

'on-effective pay will not be issued without a special authority from the fice.

ie non-effective pay of officers is as a rule paid through the Paymaster). When not so issued it will be paid under the regulations laid down in) to 7.

yments will be made in arrear, monthly or quarterly, at the claimants' subject to the production at the end of the quarter of the Declaration on scribed Army Form.

the case of monthly payments, the sum issuable for the first or second s of the quarter will be with of the gross annual amount, fractions of a pound isregarded; and the balance of the quarterly amount, less income tax, will at the expiration of the third month, on production of the usual declaration.

the declaration shows that the payee is in Government employment, pay-ill not be made without previous reference to the War Office.

hen the payee removes to another station abroad where there is an Army ter, a last pay certificate will be forwarded to such officer, and notice of r will be sent to the War Office. When the payee removes to the United om, the certificate will be forwarded to the War Office with a notification of ee's intended place of residence.

e death of a payee and the date for which payment was last made will be iately notified to the War Office. All applications for arrears will be for-to the War Office.

or with pay as an officer of militia or yeomanry.

exceeding six months in the year, while employed on the annual drill and training of his regiment, or while undergoing a course of instruction.

IV.—CESSATION OF HALF-PAY.

(*For Retirement from Half-pay, see Articles* 510 *and* 511. *For Removal from Half-pay on account of Medical Unfitness, see Article* 526; *and on account of neglect to serve when re-called to duty, see Article* 102.)

Age limit.

310. No officer shall remain on half-pay beyond the age fixed by this Our Warrant for retirement from his rank or appointment.

In military employment.

311. Half-pay shall not, except as provided in Article 309, be allowed to an officer while holding a military appointment.

In civil employment.

312. Half-pay shall not be allowed to an officer while holding a civil appointment, *conferred upon him after the date of receipt of Our Warrant of* 25*th May*, 1892, unless it is employment of a temporary and casual character, the profits of which are uncertain in amount and in the nature of fees for piecework.

Power of Secretary of State to suspend or withdraw.

313. Under special circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary of State, the half-pay of an officer, or any portion of it, may be suspended or withheld.

V.—GRATUITY IN LIEU OF OVER-REGULATION.

313—I. *If an officer of Our Cavalry or Infantry would have been entitled, under the Regulation of the Forces Act*, 1871, *on being placed on half-pay, to any sum of money as the over-regulation value of his commission, and if, as a consequence of Our Warrant of the* 25*th June*, 1881, *or by changes in the establishment of his regiment or corps made on or after the* 1*st July*, 1881, *he is prevented from receiving it, such Officer may be granted, on being so placed on half-pay, a gratuity equal to such over-regulation value of his commission.*

VI.—UNATTACHED PAY.

313—II. *The special rules as to unattached pay shall be as laid down in Appendix III.*

SECTION V.—APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, EXCHANGES, REMOVAL, PAY, and HALF-PAY of MEDICAL and DEPARTMENTAL OFFICERS.

I.—RANK.

Temporary or local major-general.

314. Temporary or local honorary rank as major-general may, for the convenience of Our Service, be conferred on an officer having the honorary rank of colonel.

315. The director-general of Our Army Medical Service and the other officers of Our Medical Staff shall hold the substantive rank of SURGEON-GENERAL.

Late O.S. Dept. substantive rank.

316. *The ranks of officers of Our Army Ordnance Department who were transferred from the late Ordnance Store Department shall be as laid down in Appendix IV.*

A.O. 43 1892

317. The officers permanently appointed to Our Army Pay Department shall hold the following substantive ranks :—

Chief paymaster .... COLONEL.

Staff paymaster, with five years' full-pay service as such .... LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Rank.

aymaster, paymaster with seven
full pay service as such, and not less
0 years' commissioned service on full
lso, if appointed before the 1st April,
paymaster with 10 years' full-pay
as such, although he may not have
ted 20 years' commissioned service on
y .... MAJOR.
er .... CAPTAIN.

's serving under Article 412 who have not attained the
aptain in their regiments or corps, shall, at the termination
period of probation under Article 411, be granted the
ial rank of captain, until permanently appointed to Our
ay Department. When so permanently appointed to the
ent, their provisional rank shall from the date on which it
ited, be converted into substantive rank.

A.O. Dept honorary rank.

he undermentioned officers of departments of Our Army
ranted honorary rank as follows :—
r of ordnance machinery, 1st class,
8 years' full pay service as such .... MAJOR.
ary or deputy-commissary of ord-
inspector of ordnance machinery,
ass, quartermaster with ten years'
ssioned service on full pay.... .... CAPTAIN.
-commissary of ordnance, inspector
nance machinery, 3rd class, or
rmaster .... LIEUTENANT.

A.V. Dept., substantive ranks.

he substantive ranks of the officers of Our Army Veterinary
ent shall be as follows :—
ARY-COLONEL.
ARY-LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.
ARY-MAJOR.
ARY-CAPTAIN.
ARY-LIEUTENANT.
rector general of Our Army Veterinary Department shall
substantive rank of VETERINARY-COLONEL.

Chaplains, surgeons-general and R.E. establishment, corresponding ranks.

he undermentioned officers shall rank as follows in
to combatant officers for the purposes specified in "The
Regulations" :—
R-GENERAL :—Chaplain-general.
Surgeon-general.
EL :—Chaplain, 1st class.
ENANT-COLONEL :—Chaplain, 2nd class.
R :
in, 3rd class.
urveyor (for precedence, travelling, and passages only).
AIN :
in, 4th class.
ors, 1st and 2nd class
civilian clerks of Our Staff for
eer Services employed at Dublin and
nouth

For precedence, travelling, and passages only.

Art. 320—*contd.*

AS LIEUTENANT:

Assistant surveyor *Civilian clerks of Our Staff for Engineer Services employed at stations other than Dublin and Portsmouth*	For precedence, travelling, and passages only.

No advantage as regards pay, &c., conferred by above ranks.

321. The ranks and positions corresponding to those of combatant officers held by medical officers and by the officers referred to in Articles 314, 316, 317, 318, and 320, and the military portions of the titles of the officers referred to in Article 319, shall not confer any advantages as regards pay, retirement, or retired pay.

A.O. 43 1899

II.—GENERAL RULES FOR APPOINTMENT AND PROMOTION.

(*For appointment and promotion of re-employed retired officers, see Article* 486A.)

Roster for service abroad.

322. A roster of home service and service abroad shall be kept, and shall not be departed from, except in case of necessity.

Appointments in excess of establishment.

323. Except in urgent cases, acting appointments in excess of the authorised establishment at a station shall not be made without the previous sanction of Our Secretary of State.

Reduction of establishment, and restoration.

324. On reduction of any establishment, the junior of each rank respectively shall be the first reduced. On restoration to full pay the senior officer of each rank longest on the half-pay list shall be the first restored. Our Secretary of State shall, however, have power to vary this rule in either case, if he should consider such a course good for Our Service.

Temporary appointments. Notice to which entitled.

325. If engaged for an uncertain period, a civilian holding under this section of this Our Warrant a temporary appointment in Our Army other than that of a civilian medical practitioner, a civilian veterinary practitioner, or an officiating chaplain, shall, except in case of inefficiency or misconduct, be entitled to notice of discontinuance as follows:—

Service.	Notice.
Under 1 year	A fortnight.
1 year, and under 2 years	1 month.
2 years, and under 3 years	2 months.
3 years and upwards	3 months.

If engaged to superintend any particular work, the engagement shall cease on the completion of such work.

Promotion.

326. Every promotion of a medical or departmental officer shall be given upon the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State. Promotion by selection shall be given on the ground of ability and merit, due consideration being given, however, to length of efficient service. The grounds for such selection shall be stated to Us in writing.

For distinguished service in the field.

327. In cases of distinguished service in the field, a medical or departmental officer may, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be promoted from any departmental or other rank, or position attached to his service by Article 320, to that next above it, and shall, if promoted to another rank *having* a fixed establishment, remain supernumerary in that rank

until the occurrence of the vacancy to which, in the ordinary course, he would have been promoted. The recommendation detailing the services for which the officer may be proposed for promotion shall in such cases be published in the London Gazette. An officer so promoted shall not receive any increase of pay in the rank to which he has been promoted until he becomes entitled thereto by service. In a case of distinguished service in the field for which an officer may merit special reward, although there may not be sufficient grounds for his promotion, Our Secretary of State shall have the power, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, to grant him a higher rate of pay in his rank, but without alteration of his seniority.

Service f promotic

328. A medical or departmental officer, in cases where promotion is granted irrespectively of establishment, and is conditional on the completion of a fixed period of service, shall reckon towards his promotion any time, not exceeding one year, during which he may have been on half-pay on account of ill-health caused by military service; and also any time not exceeding two years, during which he may have been on half-pay on reduction. A medical or departmental officer shall, while seconded under Article 468, continue to be eligible for selection for promotion precisely as if he had remained on the establishment, and his service while seconded shall reckon towards such promotion.

III.—SPECIAL RULES AS TO APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, EXCHANGES, AND PAY.

CHAPLAINS.

Appointment.

Limit of

329. A clergyman over 35 years of age shall not be appointed on probation to Our Army Chaplain's Department unless Our Secretary of State shall otherwise determine.

Probatio

330. A chaplain on probation shall be required to serve for a period of not less than one year, after which, if his probationary service has been satisfactory, he shall receive a commission as chaplain to the forces, with antedate to the commencement of his probation.

Promotion.

Governe length o service.

331. Subject to Articles 326, 328, and 332, the promotion of a chaplain shall be governed by length of service, as follows:— To the 3rd class, after 10 years' commissioned service on full pay; to the 2nd class, after 15 years' commissioned service on full pay, including 5 in the 3rd class; to the 1st class, after 20 years' commissioned service on full pay, including 5 in the 2nd class; but no chaplain shall be promoted unless he is specially recommended to Us by Our Secretary of State.

For distinguish service.

332. A chaplain promoted under Article 327, on account of distinguished service in the field, shall, if duly recommended, be qualified for promotion to any higher class than that from which he has been promoted, after five years' commissioned service on full pay (subject to Article 328) in the next lower class.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

333. The following shall be the rates of pay of the officers of Our Chaplain's Department :—

Chaplain-general (without allowances other than for travelling) ....£1,000 a year.

Chaplains to the forces :—

	Daily. £	s.	d.
First class	1	0	0
After 5 years' service in the first class, if specially recommended to Our Secretary of State	1	2	6
Second class	0	17	6
Third class	0	15	0
Fourth class, on appointment	0	10	0
After five years' service, if specially recommended to Our Secretary of State	0	12	6
Chaplain on probation (without allowances)	0	10	0

o Fees. **334.** A chaplain shall not be entitled to fees for the performance of any ministerial duties for officers, warrant officers, and men, or for their families, nor for furnishing them, if required, with copies of certificates of baptism, marriage, or burial.

Officiating Clergymen.

apitation y. **335.** Officiating clergymen, at home or abroad, whether Church of England, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, Wesleyan, or of any other denomination, when the attendance of the troops at the services of such denomination is considered by the general or other officer commanding to be such as to justify exceptional recognition, shall on appointment by that officer be paid quarterly in arrear at the following yearly rates for each officer, warrant officer, and man. Such rates shall be a full payment for the proper and efficient discharge of all their duties, and for the provision of seat accommodation in church :—

ates.	Yearly.
When the average number (calculated in the manner prescribed in Article 336) of officers, warrant officers, and men of the denomination to which the clergyman belongs and of any other denomination attending at the same service does not exceed 100	10*s.*
When the average as above is over 100, but not over 300, an additional payment, for each officer, warrant officer, and man in excess of 100, at the rate of	3*s.*
When the average as above is over 300, an additional payment for each officer, warrant officer, and man in excess of 300, at the rate of	2*s.*

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 335.—When a clergyman is appointed to officiate to the troops, the officer commanding at the station will notify to the district paymaster the name of the clergyman so appointed; and this notification will be sufficient authority for the paymaster to issue such pay as may be sanctioned by regulation. At the expiration of each quarter the clergyman will forward his claim for payment, on *A. F. O* 1609, to the officer commanding, who will transmit it to the district paymaster for settlement.

Mode of calculatio

336. The average referred to in Article 335 shall be taken upon the number in garrison on each Sunday morning during the quarter for which the payment is made, except any Sunday on which such number is less than 10 officers, warrant officers, and men of the officiating clergyman's denomination and of any other denomination attending at the same service. The numbers shall be furnished by the commanding officer to the officiating clergyman, upon his requisition.

Separate services.

337. When accommodation at the usual services with the ordinary congregation in a church or chapel cannot be provided, and a separate service therein is consequently performed specially for the troops, an additional sum of 10*s.* for each separate service, payable quarterly in arrear, shall be granted upon the certificate of the commanding officer that such service is necessary, provided that the number of officers, warrant officers, and men actually present at the service is not less than 50, except in special and exceptional circumstances in which Our Secretary of State may approve of such additional payment being made for a separate service performed for a less number.

Notice to clergyme

When, by reason of reduction of force, or other circumstances, a paid service in church or chapel is not to be held, timely notice shall be given to the clergyman by the commanding officer.

Services i barracks.

338. A clergyman, when required to officiate in barracks, shall be granted for each separate service a sum of 10*s.*, payable quarterly in arrear, in addition to the capitation pay, provided that the number of officers, warrant officers, and men present at the service is not less than 25, except under special and exceptional circumstances in which Our Secretary of State may approve of such additional payment being made for a separate service performed for a less number. Troops shall, however, attend ordinary places of worship when within reasonable distance and affording proper accommodation. No service shall be held in barracks at home or abroad without the previous sanction of the officer commanding the troops; and in every case where a separate service is held for a less number than 25, a report of the necessity for such separate service shall be made to Our Secretary of State. When, by reason of reduction of force, or other circumstances, a paid service in barracks is not to be held, timely notice shall be given to the clergyman by the commanding officer.

Extra clerical assistanc

339. A clergyman who certifies that he has engaged clerical assistance for a quarter's period solely on account of the troops may, upon the withdrawal of the troops during the quarter, or upon the number of troops in his congregation falling below the prescribed minimum, receive 10*s.* a week until the end of such quarter.

Special r in garris and estab lishment

***340.** Our Secretary of State shall at his discretion appoint clergymen to officiate to the troops in garrisons and to military establishments at such special rates of remuneration as he may deem necessary.

Secretary of State's instructions.

**Article* 340.—Claims for fixed rates of pay under this Article will be forwarded by the clergyman, on A. F. O 1608, at the expiration of each quarter to the officer commanding, who will transmit them to the district paymaster for settlement.

STAFF FOR ENGINEER SERVICES.

Appointment.

Surveyors.

341. The Surveyors of Our Staff for Engineer Services are appointed as the result of public and open competitive examination.

Qualifications for candidates.

The limits of age are 21 and 30 years.

Candidates will be required to show what technical and educational training they have undergone to qualify themselves for a situation of this nature. They must show: (1) that they have served, for at least 3 years, in a public or private office, under an architect, builder, civil engineer, or surveyor; (2) that the works on which they have been engaged during those years were such as to afford them the opportunity of gaining a satisfactory knowledge of their profession; and (3) that they have fully profited by their practical training, and possess the necessary qualifications and experience. Evidence on these points must be sent in at such times and in such manner as the Civil Service Commissioners may appoint.

Temporary clerks of works.

A candidate for appointment as temporary clerk of works shall not be granted such appointment if he is under 20 or over 50 years of age.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

Rates.

342. The following shall be the yearly rates of pay (inclusive of all allowances other than for travelling) of the officers of Our Staff for Engineer Services:—

Military Appointments.

Inspector-general of fortifications, deputy, assistants, &c. As laid down in Article 117.

14 Head-Qr. Staff 325

Inspector of iron structures	.... £500	with regimental pay, but inclusive of engineer pay and all allowances, except field and travelling allowances.
Inspector of submarine defences	 500	
Assistant ditto	 450	

Civil Staff.

Chief surveyor	£800	increasing by	£40	yearly to	£1,000
1st class surveyor	400	„	20	„	500
2nd class surveyor	300	„	15	„	375
Assistant surveyor	180	„	10	„	230

Extra-duty pay for surveyors or assistant surveyors.

343. It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury to grant at certain stations (including headquarters), to surveyors or assistant surveyors, in addition to the rates of pay specified in Article 342, extra-duty pay, not exceeding £250 a year, in proportion to the nature of the additional duties locally imposed.

Pay of temporary Appointments (*for rule as to notice of discontinuance, see Article* 325; *and as to pay during leave, Article* 465).

Clerks of works.

344. A temporary clerk of works may be paid at rates varying from 7*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.* 6*d.* a day, according to his qualifications. If *retained* in continuous employment beyond a period of five years, *his pay may* be increased to 12*s.* 6*d.* a day.

345. The pay of a temporary civilian draughtsman shall be as follows :— Civilian draughtsmen.

1st class, 7*s.* 6*d.* to 12*s.* 6*d.* a day, according to qualifications. In exceptional cases, where superior qualifications are required, this rate may be further increased to 15*s.* a day.

2nd class, 5*s.* to 7*s.* a day, according to qualifications.

346. The pay of a temporary surveyor's clerk shall be as follows : — Surveyors' clerks.

1st class, 7*s.* to 10*s.* a day .... } According to
2nd class, 4*s.* to 6*s.* a day .... } qualifications.

ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE.

Appointment, Promotion, &c.

347. Every candidate for appointment to Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall be required to possess either two diplomas or licences recognised by the general medical council, one to practise medicine, and the other surgery, or a single diploma from the society of apothecaries, obtained under the conditions of the Medical Act of 1886 ; and he shall be required to be registered under the Medical Act in force in the United Kingdom at the time of his appointment. Qualifications of candidates.

He shall also be required to possess :—

(1) A certificate of having discharged the duties of a medical clinical clerk during six months, and of a surgical dresser during another period of six months, of which, in each case, not less than three months must have been spent in the wards of a hospital.

(2) A certificate of having attended a course of instruction during not less than three months at an ophthalmic hospital, or the ophthalmic department of a general hospital, which course shall include instruction in the errors of refraction.

348. A public and open competition for the admission of qualified candidates as probationers shall be held twice in the year. The number of appointments so competed for shall be not less than half of the number of vacancies which have arisen in the last completed half year, ending on the 30th June or 31st December. Open competition

349. A candidate shall not be admitted to the competitive examination if over 28 years of age at the date of the commencement of such examination. Limit of age

350. Not less than half the number of vacancies shall be filled up by competition. It shall be competent for Our Secretary of State to fill up the remaining number from such qualified candidates as may be proposed by the governing bodies of public schools of medicine in Our United Kingdom or in Our Colonies as he may think proper, provided that each candidate so selected is approved by the director-general, and is certified by the governing body proposing him to be duly qualified according to a standard to be laid down by Our Secretary of State. Our Secretary of State shall from time to time fix the order of precedence in which the several schools of medicine shall be offered the nomination of candidates, and the proportion of candidates to be nominated by each of them. Nominated candidates. Precedence and proportion of nominations

Probation—Course at the Army Medical School.

351. A surgeon on probation shall be required to pass through such course at the army medical school as Our Secretary of State shall decide, and after passing a qualifying examination in the military medical subjects taught there, and satisfying the director-general that he possesses the necessary skill, knowledge, and character for permanent appointment to Our Royal Army Medical Corps, he shall be commissioned as lieutenant in such corps.

38407
Pay
1434

352. *Omitted.*

Candidates for service on West Coast of Africa.

353. Candidates who present themselves expressly for service in Our Royal Army Medical Corps on the West Coast of Africa shall enter under the same qualifications as other candidates, except that they may be admitted at a later age. They will be required to complete three years' actual service on the coast, after which they shall be eligible for general service. If, however, it is certified by a medical board that any such officer is unfit for further duty on the coast, he shall be eligible for general service, though he may not have completed three years' service there.

Date of commission.

354. The commission of a lieutenant in Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall bear the date of the day of his passing out of the Army Medical School.

Quartermaster.

355. The appointment of quartermaster of Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall be conferred upon a warrant officer of that Corps under the conditions laid down in Article 8.

38407
Pay
1434

356. *Omitted.*

Honorary physician and honorary surgeon to the Sovereign.

357. Six of the most meritorious officers of Our Army Medical Service shall be named Our Honorary Physicians, and six Our Honorary Surgeons. On appointment as one of Our Honorary Physicians or Honorary Surgeons, an officer below the rank of colonel in Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall, if duly qualified under Article 362, be promoted to that rank, and shall remain supernumerary of his rank until he would have attained the rank of colonel in ordinary course.

Director-general.

358. The appointment of director-general of Our Army Medical Service, *appointed after the 5th May*, 1898, shall be for five years unless the term is specially extended by our Secretary of State for a further period not exceeding two years.

Promotion to captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel.

359. Subject to Articles 326, 328, and 367—

A lieutenant in Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall be promoted to the rank of captain on completing three years' commissioned service on full pay;

A captain shall be promoted to the rank of major on completing 12 years' commissioned service on full pay, including at least three years abroad, provided he possesses the qualifications prescribed by Appendix I. of the Regulations for the Army Medical Service; and

A major shall be promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on completing 20 years' commissioned service on full pay.

For distinguished service.

361. A lieutenant in Our Royal Army Medical Corps, promoted to the rank of captain, under Article 327, on account of distinguished service in the field, shall be eligible for further promotion to the rank of major, and subsequently to that of lieutenant-colonel, when the officer next below him in the rank of captain or major respec-

ively becomes eligible by service for promotion to the next higher rank. A captain so promoted to the rank of major shall, on the same conditions, be eligible for promotion to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. An officer promoted under this article shall not receive any increase of pay in the rank to which he has been so promoted until he becomes entitled thereto by service under Article 368 362. *Art. 361—contd.*

A lieutenant-colonel in Our Royal Army Medical Corps may be specially selected for increased pay (Article 368) from lieutenant-colonels who have served at least eight years abroad; and, subject to Article 326, A colonel may be selected from lieutenant-colonels specially selected for increased pay who have served at least 10 years abroad, including three years in India; and A surgeon-general, from colonels. To lieutenant-colonel with increased pay, colonel and surgeon-general.

364. An officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, who has exchanged or been transferred from Our Indian Military Forces under Article 367, shall reckon, subject to paragraph (2) of that article, his previous service with the said forces towards promotion. Service of officer transferred from Indian Forces.

Retention beyond Age fixed for Retirement.

365. Should it be considered desirable in the interests of the service, the age for the retirement of a surgeon-general may be extended for a period not exceeding two years beyond the age fixed by Article 558.

Exchanges and Transfers.

366. An officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall be permitted to exchange with another officer of such corps, or with a medical officer of Our Household Troops, under such conditions and regulations as may from time to time be made by Us. Among officers of Royal Army Medical Corps.

367. Exchanges between officers of Our Royal Army Medical Corps under the rank of major and medical officers of Our Indian Military Forces, and transfers of such officers from either of the above services to the other, shall only be permitted subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State for India in Council, and on the following conditions:— With medical officers of Indian Forces.

(1) That the officers have less than seven years' service.

(2) That the senior officer exchanging takes the place of the junior on the list, and shall not be promoted under Article 359 until the officer next above him has been so promoted.

(3) That the junior officer exchanging is placed for seniority next below all medical officers whose commissions have the same date as his own.

(4) That the officer transferred is placed for seniority below all medical officers holding the same rank at the time of his transfer, and shall not be promoted under Article 359 until the officer next above him has been promoted.

Pay, Additional Pay, and Charge Pay.

The following shall be the rates of pay, additional pay, and charge pay of the officers of Our Medical Staff and Royal Army Medical Corps, &c.:—

368. *Pay.*
(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 373, *and* 443 *to* 467.)

4
Head-Qr. Staff
325

——	At Head-Quarters, inclusive of all Allowances, except field and travelling allowances.	Exclusive Allowances,
	Yearly. £	Daily. £ s. d.
Medical Staff.		
DIRECTOR-GENERAL, ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE....	1,500	—
SURGEON-GENERAL	1,300	2 15 0
Royal Army Medical Corps.		
COLONEL	900	2 0 0
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL—		
After 20 years' service	650	1 5 0
„ 25 „ „	650	1 7 0
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL specially selected for increased pay under Art. 362	750	1 10 0
After 5 years in receipt of £1 10*s.* a day	—	1 13 0
MAJOR or LIEUTENANT-COLONEL	650	1 0 0
After 15 years' service	650	1 2 0
CAPTAIN or LIEUTENANT	—	£200 a-year
CAPTAIN—		
After 5 years' service	—	£250 a-year
„ 10 „ „	—	15*s.* a-day
ADJUTANT of Our Volunteer Medical Staff Corps	—	The pay of his rank.
QUARTERMASTER....	—	As a quartermaster infantry. (Arts. 2 and 231.)
SURGEON on probation	—	8*s.* a-day

56047
13

The quartermaster of Our Royal Army Medical Corps in charge of the army medical stores at Woolwich shall receive additional pay at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* a-day.

Officer transferred from Indian Forces.

An officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, who has exchanged or been transferred from Our Indian Military Forces under Article 367, shall reckon his previous service with the said forces towards increase of pay.

369. *Charge Pay.*
(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

	Daily.
With an army in the field—	
The senior officer of Our Army Medical Service—	
If the number of troops in the field with which he is serving is less than 5,000	10*s.*
If 5,000, and less than 10,000	15*s.*
If 10,000 or upwards	20*s.*
In a command abroad—	
The principal medical officer, if the number of non-commissioned officers and enlisted men is 1,500 or upwards.	5*s.*

Language Allowance.

370. An officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps attached to Our Hong Kong Regiment shall receive a language allowance at a rate not exceeding 3*s.* a day if he has passed a qualifying examination in Hindustani and proved that he has a good conversational knowledge of that language.

Lady Superintendent of Nurses.

371. The pay of the lady superintendent of nurses at Netley shall be at the rate of £150 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £200 a year, with an additional allowance of £50 a year for training the nursing staff, and carrying out such duties as the director-general of Our Army Medical Service may from time to time direct.

Special Leave.

Special for medical officer at home.

372. No expense shall be incurred for the performance of the duties of a medical officer on home service while on special leave to enable him to attend hospitals and medical schools, without the special authority of Our Secretary of State.

Pay during Sick Leave.

373. An officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps may be allowed full pay during sick leave of absence on the same conditions as those laid down for regimental officers by Articles 298 and 299.

Civilian Medical Practitioners.

Conditions of employment and rates of pay.

375. When a detachment of Our Army is not within reach of any officer on full pay of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, of any officer of Our Army Medical Reserve, or of a militia medical officer on full pay, a civilian qualified to practise medicine and surgery may be engaged by the commanding officer to render medical attendance to the officers and men belonging to the detachment, and to other persons entitled thereto at the public expense, at the undermentioned yearly rates (which include the cost of medicines), calculated as laid down in Article 378;—

If there are less than 10 persons £5

If there are 10 persons or more, for every complete 25, or portion of 25, provided that the total emoluments for all services shall not in any instance, exceed £1 for any one day £10

Under special circumstances, and when the medical duties required of the civilian practitioner do not come within the range of ordinary medical attendance, the remuneration shall be at such rates as Our Secretary of State may determine.

375A. When Our Secretary of State shall deem it necessary to employ civilian medical practitioners on duties ordinarily performed by officers of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, the remuneration shall be at such rates as he may from time to time determine.

Consultations in the West Indies.

376. At stations in the Barbados and Jamaica commands where it may be deemed necessary by the general officer commanding and the principal or senior medical officer to obtain in special cases additional medical assistance, a properly qualified local practitioner may be called in consultation by the medical officer in charge. The fee for each consultation shall not be more than £2 2*s.*

Mode of payment.

*377. The payments under Article 375 shall be made quarterly in arrear.

Mode of calculating amount due.

378. The calculation of the numbers referred to in Article 37 shall be based on the daily average number of officers and men and other persons entitled to medical attendance at the public expense for the calendar month, or for any portion of it during which they may have been in the civilian practitioner's charge.

Engagement to be temporary.

379. The engagement of a civilian practitioner shall at all times be of a temporary nature, and for however long a period it may have been continued, shall be terminable according to the exigencies of the service, and without any previous notice.

No further claim on cessation of service.

380. A civilian practitioner shall have no claim, on the cessation of his service, to any remuneration or compensation beyond the rates of pay to which he may have been entitled up to the termination of his engagement, and if employed on board ship he shall have no claim to be provided with a passage back to the station at which he took medical charge of troops.

Medical Officers of the Regiments of Household Troops.

381. *Omitted.*

Appointment.

3840 Pay 1430

382. A major or lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal Army Medical Corps may, on the nomination of the titular colonel of the regiment, *and provided there is no surgeon-captain remaining on the establishment of the brigade who is eligible for promotion under Article* 385, be transferred from his corps into the rank of surgeon-major or surgeon-lieutenant-colonel respectively, on the establishment of one of Our Regiments of Household Troops.

383. *Embodied in Article* 382.

Promotion.

By seniority in brigade.

384. The promotion of medical officers on the establishment of regiments of Our Household Troops shall be by seniority on the medical establishment of the brigades of cavalry and infantry respectively. Seniority in the brigade shall reckon from the date on which an officer was gazetted to his regiment.

To major, lieutenant-colonel, and lieutenant-colonel with increased pay.

385. A surgeon-major may be promoted to the rank of surgeon-lieutenant-colonel on completing 20 years' commissioned service on full pay. In other cases promotion shall be made without reference to length of service, but only on a vacancy occurring for such promotion on the medical establishment of the brigade to which the officer may belong.

Transfers or Exchanges.

To Royal Army Medical Corps

386. A medical officer on the establishment of one of the regiments of Our Household Troops may have the option of transfer to the general list of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, or may be permitted to exchange with an officer on the general

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 377.—The claims of civilian medical practitioners for attendance on troops on shore will be made out and certified upon A.F. O 1666 if employed at contract rates, and upon A.F. O 1667 if employed at other than contract rates, and will be forwarded to the district paymaster for settlement.

The claims of civilian surgeons for medical attendance on troops on board ship will be disposed of at home by the accountant-general of the Navy, and abroad by the officers representing the Admiralty, in accordance with the Transport *Regulations* issued by that department.

t of that corps; provided always, that an officer transferred exchanging to a rank above that of captain in Our Royal Army dical Corps has fulfilled the conditions as to service abroad quired of officers on the general list of such corps

Art. 386—contd.

Pay.

387. The rates of pay of medical officers borne on the establishments of Our Regiments of Household Troops shall be as follows:—

Rates.
38407
Pay
1430

	£	s.	d.
Brigade-surgeon-lieutenant-colonel	1	10	0
After 5 years' service as such	1	13	0
Surgeon-lieutenant-colonel	1	5	0
After 25 years' service	1	7	6
Surgeon-major	1	0	0
After 15 years' service	1	2	6
Surgeon-captain	0	15	0
After 15 years' service	0	17	6

General Regulations.

388. In all matters not provided for by Articles 382 to 387 and 5 to 564 the medical officers borne on the establishments of giments of Our Household Troops shall be governed by the neral regulations for regimental officers of Our Army.

As for regimental officers.

MEDICAL OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.

Promotion.

388A. *From the 1st April*, 1897, subject to Articles 326 and 328 surgeon-lieutenant of Our Royal Malta Artillery shall be proted to the rank of surgeon-captain on completing 3 years' commissioned service on full pay; and a surgeon-captain to that of rgeon-major on completing 12 years of such service.

Pay of Officers appointed on or after 1st April, 1897.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

	Daily. £	s.	d.
388B. SURGEON-MAJOR—			
On promotion	0	17	6
After 15 years' service	1	0	0
„ 20 „ „	1	4	0
„ 25 „ „	1	7	0
SURGEON-LIEUTENANT OR SURGEON-CAPTAIN—			
On appointment	0	10	0
After 5 years' service	0	12	6
„ 10 „ „	0	15	0

ORDNANCE FACTORIES.

Appointment.

389. An officer with substantive rank above that of major shall be eligible for certain appointments (to be fixed by Our retary of State) in the ordnance factories, or for any appointnts which Our Secretary of State may consider analogous thereto.

Ineligibility of officer of rank higher than major.

390. Appointments in the ordnance factories shall be held during the pleasure of Our Secretary of State.

Tenure.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

391. The following shall be the yearly rates of pay, inclusive of regimental pay, half-pay, retired pay, and allowances other than for travelling, of the officers of Our Ordnance Factories :—

Director-general of ordnance factories. To be fixed by Our Secretary of State with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury.	
First military assistant to director-general	£750
Second military assistant to director-general	£450
Superintendents of the Royal carriage factory, the Royal laboratory, the Royal gun factory, and the factories at Enfield and Waltham Abbey	950
Superintendent of the Royal small-arms factory at Birmingham	750
Superintendent of building works—	
If holding the appointment on the 1*st April*, 1890....	950
If appointed after the 1*st April*, 1890	750
First assistant-superintendent of building works	500
If a major of Our Royal Engineers....	550
Second assistant-superintendent of building works....	400
Officer in charge of danger buildings at Waltham Abbey, appointed on the 1*st October*, 1892	500
Officers in charge of danger buildings	450
Second officer in charge of danger buildings at the Royal arsenal, and at Waltham Abbey	400
Manager of railway traffic at the Royal arsenal.	
If a second lieutenant....	
If of higher rank	

Additional pay for acting during a vacancy.

392. On the occurrence of a vacancy in the post of superintendent or first military assistant to the director-general of Our Ordnance Factories, the officer who is called upon to perform the higher duties temporarily may, at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, be granted additional pay at a rate not exceeding the difference between the pay of the appointment in which he acts and that of his own appointment.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

(*For seconding, &c., see Articles* 26, 77, 85.)

Combatant officers of 4 years' service to be appointed.

393. Appointments to the directing staff shall be conferred upon combatant officers of 4 years' service and upwards. Candidates, if officers of Our Royal Artillery, shall be required to hold a fire-master's certificate, or that of the senior class of Our Artillery College ; if officers of other arms, to hold the certificate of the senior class of Our Artillery College. *Officers appointed to the late Ordnance Store Department after the* 31*st March*, 1890, *shall, on completing the period for which they were appointed, be eligible, after at least* 2 *years' regimental duty subsequently to the completion of such period, for further appointment without the certificates mentioned above.*

Ranks of officers.

394. The following appointments shall, as a rule, be held by officers of the ranks stated against each appointment :—

.l ordnance officer	....	Colonel or lieutenant-colonel. (For promotion of principal ordnance officer to the rank of colonel, *see* Article 40.)	*Art. 394—contd*
:e officer, 1st class	....		
spector	....		
e officer, 2nd class	....	Colonel, lieutenant-colonel, or major	
e officer, 3rd class	....	Lieutenant-colonel, major or captain.	
r	....		
e officer, 4th class	....	Major, captain, or lieutenant.	
t inspector	....		

or-general shall be ineligible for appointment as principal
e officer, but an officer promoted to the rank of major-
while holding such appointment may be permitted to
his 5 years' tenure thereof. An officer holding any other
nent on the directing staff shall be removed therefrom on
on to the rank of major-general.

s of the late Ordnance Store Department permanently
ed, with upwards of 10 *years' service in that Department, to*
ting staff, shall be eligible for promotion by selection, without
to length of service, to the ranks of principal ordnance
rdnance officer, 1*st class, and ordnance officer,* 3*rd class.*
ears' full pay service in the 3*rd class, an ordnance officer*
ed as above shall, if qualified, be promoted to the 2*nd class.*

Except in the case of senior officers specially selected for ir posts, the first appointment of an officer on the directing ll be as ordnance officer, 4th class, or as assistant inspector. er so appointed shall be on probation for the first year of ce on the directing staff, when a report shall be made as to fications and general fitness for his appointment. If he is ably reported upon, he shall revert to duty with his corps. **Appointment and probation**

Except in the case of the officers of the late Ordnance Store ent permanently transferred, with upwards of 10 *years'* that department, *to Our Army Ordnance Department,* the n appointment on the directing staff (including the period ion) shall not exceed 5 years, unless extended under special nces. **Term of appointment.**

An officer under the substantive rank of lieutenant- nay, after 7 years' continuous service on the directing staff, *any previous service in the late Ordnance Store Department,* ally selected by Our Secretary of State for permanent on such staff, on the ground that the officer's retention in the interests of the service. If not so selected, he shall duty with his corps. **Selection for permanent retention in A.O.D.**

An officer specially selected under Article 396A shall be nerary in his corps, to which he shall not be eligible to On attaining the substantive rank of lieutenant-colonel in , he shall be removed therefrom, and be placed on half-pay ears' service from the date of attaining such rank ; but he eligible for further appointment in the department for iods.

An officer rejoining his corps after the expiration of the term ppointment on the directing staff shall, unless otherwise *n any particular case* by Our Secretary of State, not be re-

Art. 397—contd. employed on such staff until after he has performed at least 2 years' regimental duty since his last employment thereon.

398. *Officers of the late Ordnance Store Department permanently transferred, with upwards of* 10 *years' service in that department, to Our Army Ordnance Department or temporarily retained to complete their first or second period of* 5 *years' service, or whose service has been specially extended, shall hold their appointments under the conditions applicable to departmental officers.* All other officers on the directing staff shall, except as provided in Articles 393 to 397, hold their appointments under the conditions applicable to appointments on the general staff.

Special appointments during active service.

399. If during active service a temporary augmentation of Our Army Ordnance Department should become absolutely necessary, and an officer has consequently to be placed in a position of increased responsibility, the general officer commanding may appoint such officer to act in a superior departmental rank, with the minimum rate of pay of such rank, as provided in Article 440, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State. Under similar circumstances, the general officer commanding may also, in the absence of a sufficient number of officers of the Army Ordnance Department, appoint regimental officers or army reserve officers to act as ordnance officers, 4th class, with the pay of that rank.

Temporary appointments.

400. When an officer is required temporarily for duty in Our Army Ordnance Department, it shall be competent, at a station abroad, for the officer commanding the troops at the station, and at home for Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, to appoint a combatant officer to act as an officer of Our said Department. An appointment so made at a station abroad shall be immediately reported for the approval of Our Secretary of State.

Permanent Executive Establishment.

Appointment.

401. Officers of the permanent executive establishment shall be appointed under the conditions applicable to quartermasters, as laid down in Article 8, and shall hold their appointments under the conditions applicable to departmental officers.

Promotion.

402. Promotion from the rank of assistant commissary of ordnance to that of deputy commissary, and from the rank of deputy commissary to that of commissary, shall be by selection, regard being had to seniority. *Until vacancies admit of the numbers in the various ranks being completed, assistant commissaries may be promoted to the rank of deputy commissary on completing* 10 *years' commissioned service.* (For honorary rank see Article 318.)

Inspectors of Ordnance Machinery.

Appointment.

403. Inspectors of ordnance machinery shall be appointed to Our Army Ordnance Department by open competition, and shall hold their appointments under the conditions applicable to departmental officers. On appointment, they shall be designated inspectors of ordnance machinery, 3rd class.

Promotion.

404. An inspector of ordnance machinery, 3rd class, shall be eligible for promotion to the 2nd class after six years' service; and an inspector of ordnance machinery, 2nd class, shall be eligible for promotion to the 1st class after 15 years' service. Promotion shall

all cases, be by selection, regard being had to seniority. (For honorary rank see Article 318.) *Art. 404—contd.*

Pay, Charge Pay, Additional Pay and Extra-duty Pay.

The following shall be the rates of pay, &c., of the officers of Our Army Ordnance Department :—

Directing Staff.

(*a*) **Pay.**

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

404—*I. Officers who served in the late Ordnance Store Department and who were permanently transferred with upwards of* 10 *years' service in that department, or temporarily retained until the completion of their first or second period of* 5 *years' service, or whose service has been temporarily extended, shall continue to receive pay at the rates laid down for officers of corresponding rank and service in the late Ordnance Store Department by Our Warrant of the* 4*th March*, 1896, *as shown in Appendix IV.*

405. The following shall be the rates of pay of *officers of the late Ordnance Store Department selected, with not more than* 10 *years' service in that department, for permanent retention in Our Army Ordnance Department; of the officers transferred from the inspection staff; and of* the officers appointed to the directing staff under Articles 393 to 398 :—

Principal ordnance officer	£1,200 a year.
Ordnance officer, 1st class, at Woolwich Arsenal Chief inspector	£750 a year.
Ordnance officer, 1st class, at an out-station	35*s.* a day.
Ordnance officer, 2nd class, at Woolwich Arsenal	£650 a year.
Ordnance officer, 2nd class, at an out-station	30*s.* a day.
Ordnance officer, 3rd class, at Woolwich Arsenal Inspector	£550 a year.
Ordnance officer, 3rd class, at an out-station	26*s.* a day.
Ordnance officer, 4th class, at Woolwich Arsenal Assistant inspector	£450 a year.
Ordnance officer, 4th class, at an out-station	22*s.* 6*d.* a day.
Inspector of position finding	£450 a year.
Assistant inspector of position finding	£400 a year.

While on probation, an officer of the directing staff shall receive the pay and allowances fixed for his appointment.

(*b*) **Charge Pay.**

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

405A. The senior officer of Our Army Ordnance Department with an army in the field shall receive charge pay at the following daily rates :—

If the number of troops in the field with which he is serving is less than 5,000	10*s.*
If 5,000, and less than 10,000	15*s.*
If 10,000 or upwards	20*s.*

(*c*) **Additional Pay and Extra-duty Pay.**

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

406. *An ordnance officer drawing pay under Article* 404—*I. shall, if acting as adjutant of Our Army Ordnance Corps, receive additional pay at* 3*s.* 6*d. a day. If holding the appointment* of ordnance

Art. 406—*contd.* *officer, 4th class, and performing locally the duties of chief ordnance officer, he may receive additional pay at 2s. a day.* Any other ordnance officer acting as adjutant of Our Army Ordnance Corps shall receive additional pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

To officers holding temporary appointments.

407. An acting officer appointed under Article 400 shall receive pay at such rate, not exceeding 5*s.* a day in addition to the emoluments of his regimental rank, as the general or other officer commanding shall determine.

On interchange of duties with A.S. corps.

408. In cases where it may be necessary to appoint an ordnance officer to perform army service corps duties, or an officer of Our Army Service Corps to perform ordnance duties, such officer shall receive pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day in addition to the pay of his rank, provided that the additional duties to be performed by him are considered by Our Secretary of State such as to justify the grant of extra remuneration.

To combatant officer stock-taking and witnessing transfer of stores.

409. A combatant officer appointed, at home by Our Commander-in-Chief, or abroad by the general officer commanding, to take stock and witness the transfer of expense-stores from one officer of Our Army Ordnance Department to another, shall be granted additional pay at 5*s.* a day. This Article shall not apply to a quartermaster or a ridingmaster.

Extra-duty pay to instructor.

409A. Extra-duty pay at 5*s.* a day shall be granted to the officer employed as instructor in Our Army Ordnance Department while actually performing the duties.

Permanent Executive Establishment.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

409B. Officers of the permanent executive establishment of Our Army Ordnance Department, shall receive pay at the rates, and under the conditions, laid down for quartermasters of garrison artillery (Article 229) together with additional pay at the following daily rates :—

	s.	*d.*
Commissary of ordnance	3	6
Deputy commissary of ordnance	2	6
Assistant commissary of ordnance	1	6

The above officers, when employed at the War Office, may be paid as quartermasters under Articles 234 and 235.

An officer of Our Royal Engineers appointed assistant to the inspector of Royal Engineer stores shall receive pay at £350 a year, which shall be inclusive of all allowances, except field and travelling allowances.

14 Head-Qr. Staff 325

Inspectors of Ordnance Machinery.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

409C. The pay of inspectors of ordnance machinery shall be at the following daily rates :—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 1st class	1	3	0
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 2nd class	0	18	0
After 5 years' service as such	1	0	6
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 3rd class	0	13	0
After 5 years' service as such	0	15	6

The increase of pay for length of service shall not be granted *unless the* officer has performed his duties with zeal and ability.

Civilian Inspectors of Stores and Clerks.

409D. The pay of a civilian inspector of stores shall be £250 a year, rising by £20 yearly to £400 a year.

409E. The pay of the civilian clerks serving in Our Army Ordnance Department at Woolwich Arsenal shall be as follows :—

Chief Clerk .... £300 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £400 a year.

Clerk .... £200 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £300 a year.

409F. Pay may be issued to the inspectors and clerks referred to in Articles 409D and 409E for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on ordinary leave, not exceeding 30 days in the year, reckoning from the 1st April. Absence on account of sickness shall be specially considered in each case.

PAY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

Combat officers t appoint

410. Appointments in Our Army Pay Department shall be conferred upon combatant officers of Our Regular Forces under the age of 35, and with not less than five years' commissioned service in the regimental rank of second lieutenant, lieutenant, or captain.

Probatio

411. A candidate for Our Army Pay Department shall serve on probation for a period not exceeding one year, and may at any time during that period be ordered to return to his regiment.

Conditio of servic

412. At the termination of the period of probation, the candidate, if found competent to serve in Our Army Pay Department, shall receive pay as an officer of that department, and shall be removed from his regiment on permanent appointment to the department.

A.O. 189

He shall resume duty in his regiment under the following circumstances, unless he elects to remain in the department and his retention therein is approved by Our Secretary of State, or unless he is required to be at once permanently appointed to the department :—

(1.) On completion of 5 years' service in the department, including the period during which he was on probation.

(2.) On becoming the senior captain in his regiment, or, unless otherwise directed by Our Secretary of State, on becoming squadron commander in a regiment of cavalry.

(3.) At any time before completing the above period of 5 years, if required in the interests of the service to return to regimental duty.

414. *Cancelled.*

A.O. 189

Acting appoint ment d absence perman officer.

415. If an officer of Our Army Pay Department is absent on sick leave, suspended from duty, or placed under arrest, or vacates his post by death or otherwise, it shall be competent for the officer commanding the troops at the station to appoint an officer not belonging to the department to perform duty as a paymaster temporarily, with extra-duty pay as provided in Article 424 ; provided that, if there are other officers of Our Army Pay Department *serving at the station*, the officer commanding shall first

Art. 415—*contd.* satisfy himself that they are unable to carry on the duties without assistance. The appointment of such acting paymaster shall be immediately reported by the officer commanding to Our Secretary of State.

Acting appointment during active service, or on emergency.

416. If during active service, or on the occurrence of a sudden emergency, a temporary augmentation of Our Army Pay Department becomes necessary, it shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to appoint an officer on full or half-pay to act temporarily as paymaster, receiving the pay fixed for a paymaster: but such acting appointments shall not confer any claim to permanent employment in the department, nor to retirement as an officer thereof.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants.

Limit of age for promotion.

416—I. *A paymaster who served as such on the 30th June, 1881, if promoted to the rank of staff paymaster after that date, shall not be eligible for further promotion after attaining the age of* 57.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

417. The following shall be the rates of pay of the officers of Our Army Pay Department:—

14 Head-Qr. Staff. 325

At headquarters, inclusive of all allowances other than field and travelling allowances—

Staff paymaster, holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel .... £700 a year

	Daily. £	s.	d.
Not at headquarters, exclusive of allowances—			
Chief paymaster	1	10	0
After 5 years' service as such	1	12	6
Staff paymaster	1	2	6
After 5 years' service as such	1	5	0
Paymaster			
If appointed after the 1st October, 1897—			
With less than 5 years' service as such	0	10	0
After 5 „ „	0	15	0
„ 10 „ „	0	17	6
„ 15 „ „	1	0	0
If appointed before the 2nd October, 1897—			
With less than 5 years' service as such	0	15	0
After 5 „ „	0	17	6
„ 10 „ „	1	0	0

Probation.

*418. The pay of a paymaster on probation shall be as follows:—

During the first three months,

If appointed from full pay—his regimental pay.

If appointed from half-pay—the rate of full pay of which he was in receipt when placed on half-pay.

After three months,

10*s.* a day, unless during the three months before the date of his being seconded (see Article 77) he was entitled to a higher

*See paragraph 1 of the instructions on page 97 with regard to the issue of the *pay of a* paymaster on probation.

Art. 415—*contd.* satisfy himself that they are unable to carry on the duties without assistance. The appointment of such acting paymaster shall be immediately reported by the officer commanding to Our Secretary of State.

Acting appointment during active service, or on emergency.

416. If during active service, or on the occurrence of a sudden emergency, a temporary augmentation of Our Army Pay Department becomes necessary, it shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to appoint an officer on full or half-pay to act temporarily as paymaster, receiving the pay fixed for a paymaster: but such acting appointments shall not confer any claim to permanent employment in the department, nor to retirement as an officer thereof.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants.

Limit of age for promotion.

416—I. *A paymaster who served as such on the 30th June, 1881, if promoted to the rank of staff paymaster after that date, shall not be eligible for further promotion after attaining the age of* 57.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

417. The following shall be the rates of pay of the officers of Our Army Pay Department:—

14 Head-Qr. Staff. 325

At headquarters, inclusive of all allowances other than field and travelling allowances—

Staff paymaster, holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel .... £700 a year

Not at headquarters, exclusive of allowances—

	Daily. £	s.	d.
Chief paymaster	1	10	0
After 5 years' service as such	1	12	6
Staff paymaster	1	2	6
After 5 years' service as such	1	5	0
Paymaster			
If appointed after the 1st October, 1897—			
With less than 5 years' service as such	0	10	6
After 5 „ „	0	15	0
„ 10 „ „	0	17	6
„ 15 „ „	1	0	0
If appointed before the 2nd October, 1897—			
With less than 5 years' service as such	0	15	0
After 5 „ „	0	17	6
„ 10 „ „	1	0	0

Probation.

*418. The pay of a paymaster on probation shall be as follows:—

During the first three months,

If appointed from full pay—his regimental pay.

If appointed from half-pay—the rate of full pay of which he was in receipt when placed on half-pay.

After three months,

10*s.* a day, unless during the three months before the date of his being seconded (see Article 77) he was entitled to a higher

*See paragraph 1 of the instructions on page 97 with regard to the issue of the pay of a paymaster on probation.

Art. 425—*contd.* leave of absence may, when such absence exceeds 7 days, be granted extra-duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. When, however, there is another officer of Our Army Pay Department serving at the station, extra-duty pay shall only be granted in very exceptional circumstances, and then only with the previous sanction of Our Secretary of State at home stations, and with that of the general or other officer commanding at a station abroad.

16
Ceylon
176

Local inspection.

426. Extra-duty pay at 10*s.* a day shall be granted to an officer employed, from time to time, under special instructions from the general or other officer commanding, on the duty of local inspection of paymasters' offices and accounts.

Household troops.

427. A regimental officer appointed acting regimental paymaster to Our Household Troops, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, shall be granted extra-duty pay at the following yearly rates:—

The officer of each regiment of Our Life and Horse Guards acting as paymaster	£105
The officer of each battalion of Our Foot Guards acting as paymaster when no paymaster is specially appointed	£20

MILITARY PRISONS.

Appointment.

Governor.

428. The appointment of governor of a military prison shall be conferred on a combatant officer not below the rank of captain.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

429. The following shall be the yearly rates of pay of the officers of Our Military Prisons:—

Inspector-general	Special
Inspector	Special
Governor of military prison, 1st class (if on the active list)	£350
Increasing yearly by £5 to	400
Governor of military prison, 2nd class (if on the active list)	275
Increasing yearly by £10 to	350

Ordinary Leave of Absence.

Governor.

430. A governor of a military prison shall be allowed full pay during six weeks' ordinary leave of absence in the year if serving at home, and under the provisions of Article 457 if serving abroad.

23
Malta
170

Extra Duty Pay.

23
Gen. No.
1842

430A. An officer deputed to perform the duties of a governor of a military prison when absent on leave or for other cause, for more than seven days, shall be granted extra duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a-day.

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

Qualification, probation, &c.

431. A candidate for Our Army Veterinary Department shall be required to possess the diploma of the Royal college of veterinary surgeons, and to pass an examination before a board of military veterinary officers; also to fulfil such further conditions as may be prescribed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

A candidate who has proved after examination that he possesses a competent knowledge of the required subjects shall be appointed a veterinary officer on probation for a period of six months, at the expiration of which period, if his probationary service has been satisfactory, he shall, on the recommendation of the director-general, and with the approval of Our Commander-in-Chief, receive a commission as veterinary-lieutenant, and the commission shall be ante-dated so as to embrace the period which the veterinary-lieutenant has passed on probation. If his probationary service has not been satisfactory, his services shall be dispensed with, and he shall have no further claim on the department. *Art.* 431 *contd.*

432. No veterinary-lieutenant shall be entitled to remain in the service for more than 10 years, unless he is selected for retention by Our Commander-in-Chief, on the recommendation of the director-general, with the approval of Our Secretary of State. If a veterinary-lieutenant is unable to complete the period of 10 years' service, from any cause other than reduction of establishment or ill-health (*see* Article 474), he shall be allowed not more than six months' leave without pay, at the expiration of which period, if unable to resume duty, his services shall be at once dispensed with, and he shall have no further claim on the department. Selection permanent service. Veterinary lieutenant unable to complete 10 years' service.

433. The appointment of director-general of Our Army Veterinary Department shall be for five years, unless the term is specially extended by Our Secretary of State for a further period not exceeding two years. Director-general.

434. Subject to Articles 326 and 328— Promotion to veterinary captain and veterinary major.

A veterinary-lieutenant shall, if selected for retention under Article 432, be promoted to the rank of veterinary-captain on completing 10 years' commissioned service on full pay, including at least three years abroad, provided he possesses the qualifications prescribed by Appendix I. of the Veterinary Regulations; and

A veterinary-captain shall be promoted to the rank of veterinary-major on completing 10 years' commissioned service on full pay as *1st class veterinary-surgeon or* veterinary-captain.

436. A veterinary-major shall not be eligible for promotion to a vacancy in the rank of veterinary-lieutenant-colonel until he completes 15 years' commissioned service on full pay (subject to Article 328), three of which must have been in India. He must also possess the qualifications prescribed by Appendix I of the Veterinary Regulations, as amended by Army Order 9 of 1898. To veterinary lieutenant colonel.

Retention beyond Age fixed for Retirement.

438. Should it in any particular case be considered that the interests of the public service would be materially advanced by the retention of a veterinary lieutenant-colonel on the active list beyond the age fixed for retirement under Article 586, the age for the retirement of such veterinary lieutenant-colonel shall be extended to 60.

Pay and Charge Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

439. The following shall be the rates of pay and charge pay of *the officers of Our Army* Veterinary Department:—

Pay.

rt. 439—ntd.

DIRECTOR-GENERAL, ARMY VETERINARY DEPARTMENT (without allowances, other than field and travelling allowances).... ... . £850 a year.

14
Head-Qr. Staff.
325

	Daily. £	s.
VETERINARY-LIEUTENANT-COLONEL....	1	5
After 25 years' service	1	7
„ 30 „	1	10
VETERINARY-MAJOR OR VETERINARY-CAPTAIN	0	15
After 5 years' service in the rank or ranks of veterinary-captain or veterinary-major	0	17
After 10 years' service in the rank or ranks of veterinary-captain, veterinary-major, *or 1st class veterinary surgeon*	1	0
After 15 years' service in that rank or ranks	1	2
„ 30 years' total service	1	4
VETERINARY-LIEUTENANT	£250 a year.	

Charge Pay.

With an army in the field—

The senior veterinary officer, if the total number of animals attached to the troops is 5,000 or upwards .... Daily 5s.

In a command abroad—

The veterinary officer in sole charge of mounted troops of Our Regular Forces, if the total number of animals attached to the troops is 1,500 or upwards .... Daily 5s.

In a command at home—

The veterinary officers employed with the army remount and registration establishment .... Daily 5s.

Indian Civil Veterinary Department.

439A. An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department seconded for service in the Indian Civil Veterinary Department may, during the probationary period of 18 months, return to military duty, either at his own request, or at the option of the local government or administration in India under which he has been serving; but he shall not in such case be entitled to army pay until he has been absorbed in a vacancy on the establishment of Our Army Veterinary Department. If his appointment is confirmed at the expiration of his probation, he shall not return to military duty except in the event of war. His promotion, so far as it may be regulated by seniority, shall correspond to that which he would have received had he continued to serve in Our Army Veterinary Department.

Civilian Veterinary Surgeons.

igagement d pay.

440. Civilians qualified to practise veterinary medicine and surgery may be engaged for attendance upon animals for which veterinary attendance is liable to be provided at the public expense, and be granted one half-penny a day, or such other rates as Our Secretary of State may determine, payable quarterly in arrear, for each Government horse or transport animal, and for each horse, the *bonâ fide* property of an officer, for which forage allowance is drawn.

Pay.

rt. 439—*ntd.*

DIRECTOR-GENERAL, ARMY VETERINARY DEPARTMENT (without allowances, other than field and travelling allowances).... £850 a year

14 Head-Qr. Staff. 325

	Daily. £ s.
VETERINARY-LIEUTENANT-COLONEL	1 5
After 25 years' service	1 7
„ 30 „	1 10
VETERINARY-MAJOR OR VETERINARY-CAPTAIN	0 15
After 5 years' service in the rank or ranks of veterinary-captain or veterinary-major	0 17
After 10 years' service in the rank or ranks of veterinary-captain, veterinary-major, *or 1st class veterinary surgeon*	1 0
After 15 years' service in that rank or ranks	1 2
„ 30 years' total service	1 4
VETERINARY-LIEUTENANT	£250 a year

Charge Pay.

With an army in the field—

The senior veterinary officer, if the total number of animals attached to the troops is 5,000 or upwards .... Daily 5s.

In a command abroad—

The veterinary officer in sole charge of mounted troops of Our Regular Forces, if the total number of animals attached to the troops is 1,500 or upwards .... Daily 5s.

In a command at home—

The veterinary officers employed with the army remount and registration establishment .... Daily 5s.

Indian Civil Veterinary Department.

439A. An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department seconded for service in the Indian Civil Veterinary Department may, during the probationary period of 18 months, return to military duty, either at his own request, or at the option of the local government or administration in India under which he has been serving; but he shall not in such case be entitled to army pay until he has been absorbed in a vacancy on the establishment of Our Army Veterinary Department. If his appointment is confirmed at the expiration of his probation, he shall not return to military duty except in the event of war. His promotion, so far as it may be regulated by seniority, shall correspond to that which he would have received had he continued to serve in Our Army Veterinary Department.

Civilian Veterinary Surgeons.

ngagement id pay.

440. Civilians qualified to practise veterinary medicine and surgery may be engaged for attendance upon animals for which veterinary attendance is liable to be provided at the public expense, and be granted one half-penny a day, or such other rates as Our Secretary of State may determine, payable quarterly in arrear, for each Government horse or transport animal, and for each horse, the *bonâ fide* property of an officer, for which forage allowance is drawn.

Advance of Pay.

On proceeding, or changing station, abroad.

*450. A medical or departmental officer proceeding from the United Kingdom on service abroad, or from one station abroad to another, or returning home, shall receive an advance of pay for periods not exceeding those laid down in Articles 175.

On change of station at home.

451. An advance not exceeding one month's pay may be recommended by the head of his corps or department to be granted to an officer who is moved from one station to another in the United Kingdom; but the approval of Our Secretary of State shall be obtained before the advance is made.

Cessation of Pay on Retirement, &c.

14
34
65

452. An officer removed to half-pay or retired on retired pay (or *gratuity*) shall not receive pay beyond the date preceding that specified in the London Gazette, except that, if serving abroad, he may be allowed pay to the date on which his removal or retirement is notified in the general orders of the station, should he continue to do duty to such date.

On resignation or deprivation of commission, &c.

453. If an officer resigns, his pay shall not be allowed beyond the date on which he ceases to do duty; if he is deprived of his commission or appointment for misconduct, he shall receive pay to the date on which the decision to that effect is communicated to him.

Temporary appointment.

454. The pay of an officer temporarily appointed shall cease with the discontinuance of his employment.

Civil Employment, &c.

454A. Subject to Article 439A, the issue of pay to a medical or departmental officer granted an appointment referred to in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) shall be governed by the rules laid down in Articles 288, 293, and 294 for combatant officers similarly situated, so far as they apply.

West Coast of Africa.

Double pay.

455. An officer volunteering for, or ordered to, the West Coast of Africa shall receive double pay while actually serving on the coast, and for any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year.

Leave of absence.
48
G. N.
2183

456. For each year's service on the coast (including the periods of leave referred to in Article 455) a medical or departmental officer shall be entitled to full pay during a year's leave at home, and for every additional period beyond a year he shall have an equivalent extension of full pay during leave.

Pay during Ordinary Leave.

Periods and conditions.

†457. Full pay during ordinary leave of absence for the period admissible in the case of a staff officer under Article 177 may, except as provided in Article 430 for a governor of a military prison serving at home, and in Article 456, be granted to a medical or departmental officer, provided that no additional expense, except as sanctioned in Articles 425 and 430A of this Our Warrant, and in the Allowance Regulations, is incurred thereby.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 450.—The regulated advance of pay to an officer will be made by the agent or paymaster by whom he was last paid before embarkation, except in the case of an officer proceeding to India, when the advance will be made direct by the India Office.

† *Article* 457.—At home a return (on A.F. B 149) of all medical and departmental officers who may be serving within a district, will be transmitted at the end *of each month* to the agents. The period of an officer's absence from duty in the *district, from* whatever cause, including sickness or absence on duty in another *district, will be* shown in the return. A copy of this return will also be trans-

When ordinary leave absorbed by sickness.

458. When the periods of leave referred to in Article 457 have en exhausted or exceeded in consequence of sickness, no further y during ordinary leave shall remain due.

When regulated period exceeded.

459. If in a special case a medical or departmental officer is allowed nder proper authority to exceed the regulated period of leave, Our ecretary of State shall determine with reference to the circum- tances of each case whether full pay or any reduced rate shall be ued for the extra days of leave.

Art. 400 *relates to acting officers of the A.O.D.*

460. An Officer temporarily employed under Article 400 shall, fter having been employed for six months, be treated as egards pay during leave of absence as an officer on the active list f the department.

Pay during Sick Leave.

Art. 373 *allows medical officers the same sick leave as regimental officers.*

461. A departmental officer may, on the recommendation of the egulated medical authority,* be allowed full pay during sick leave f absence for a period not exceeding six months. In special cases ur Secretary of State may, on the recommendation of the head of he department, sanction the issue of full pay during sick leave for further period or periods, provided that the total sick leave does ot exceed one year. (For the sick leave of medical officers, *see* rticle 373.)

Pay for substitute.

462. In a case of sick leave granted on the recommendation f the regulated medical authority,* or with the concurrence f the director-general of Our Army Medical Service, if home, or of the principal or senior medical officer if abroad, the muneration for a substitute shall be as follows :—

haplains' Department.—A rate not exceeding 10*s.* a day when the whole time of the substitute is required ; or for Sunday duty only, £1 1*s.* a service, not exceeding £2 2*s.* for the day.

rmy Medical Service.—As laid down in Article 375.

rdnance Department.—As laid down in Articles 407 and 408.

ay Department.—As laid down in Articles 422 and 424. A.O. 157 1898

eterinary Department.—As laid down in Article 440.

Absence from duty on account of sickness at station.

464. When a medical or departmental officer is sick at his station, hether in hospital, quarters, or lodgings, his absence from duty on count of sickness, if not exceeding 30 days in duration, and if ly certified by a medical officer, shall not be included in the riod of absence on leave to which the issue of pay is limited by rticle 457, provided the general or other officer commanding at e station considers that the circumstances of the case warrant ch a concession. Any excess of such leave of absence on account sickness at an officer's station beyond the period of 30 days all come under the provisions of Article 458.

* As defined in Article 1320.

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

d to the War Office. The return for the medical officers will be transmitted by senior medical officer ; for the Chaplain's Department by the senior officer ch denomination ; for the Pay Department, by the district paymaster ; and ther departments, by the senior officer of the department in the district. edical or departmental officer moving from one district to another in the ed Kingdom will obtain from the officer referred to in the preceding ance a certificate showing the amount of leave taken up to the date of transfer, der that the necessary record *may be* continued at the officer's new station.

Pay during Leave of Temporary Civilian Employés.

465. Except as provided in Article 465A, the periods for which pay during leave of absence from all causes may be drawn by civilians temporarily employed under this section of this Our Warrant, provided no extra expense is incurred thereby, shall be as follows:—

In each year reckoning from the 1st April, subject to the condition that no leave is given during the first twelve months of service .... } 24 working days.

After five years' service, in case of serious illness certified by a medical officer, when the ordinary leave has been exhausted .... } An additional period of 24 working days.

Pay shall not be admitted for any further period; but in deserving cases the vacancy may be kept open as long as the exigencies Our Service will allow.

465A. Civilians temporarily employed who may be injured in the execution of their duty, or who may be incapacitated by sickness clearly attributable to the nature of their work, may, provided such injury or illness is duly certified by a medical officer or in the absence of such officer by a duly qualified medical practitioner, remain in receipt of full pay for three months, if necessary.

Stoppages.

blic claim. **466.** The pay of an officer shall be held liable to be stopped, on the order of Our Secretary of State, to meet any public claim* there may be against such officer.

amp duty. †**467.** The sum of thirty shillings (being the amount of stamp duty on commission) shall be deducted from the first pay issued to a commissioned medical or departmental officer, after his appointment or promotion, in each case where, under the Order in Council of 5th May, 1873, it may become necessary to issue a commission for such appointment or promotion.

V.—SECONDING.

ficers in ril employ- ent, &c. **468.** A medical or departmental officer who may, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, be permitted to accept employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) shall only be seconded in cases where Our Secretary of State may consider it desirable in the interests of the public service to adopt such a course. In such cases, the officer shall, as regards his return to ordinary duty, be subject to the rules laid down in Articles 80 to 83 for combatant officers, so far as they apply. (For promotion while seconded, *see* Article 328; pay, Article 454A; retirement and retired pay, Articles 500, 594, and 603A.)

468A. *Cancelled.*

38407
Pay
1430

VI.—REMOVAL FROM THE ARMY FOR MISCONDUCT, INCAPACITY, &c.

isconduct. **469.** A medical or departmental officer shall be liable to be removed from Our Army at any time for misconduct, and the rate

* As defined in Article 1313.

Secretary of State's instructions.

† *Article* 467.—This stamp duty will be credited in the manner laid down in the *Instruction* to Article 196.

Art. 406—contd.

officer, 4th class, and performing locally the duties of chief ordnance officer, he may receive additional pay at 2s. a day. Any other ordnance officer acting as adjutant of Our Army Ordnance Corps shall receive additional pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

To officers holding temporary appointments.

407. An acting officer appointed under Article 400 shall receive pay at such rate, not exceeding 5*s.* a day in addition to the emoluments of his regimental rank, as the general or other officer commanding shall determine.

On interchange of duties with A.S. corps.

408. In cases where it may be necessary to appoint an ordnance officer to perform army service corps duties, or an officer of Our Army Service Corps to perform ordnance duties, such officer shall receive pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day in addition to the pay of his rank provided that the additional duties to be performed by him are considered by Our Secretary of State such as to justify the grant of extra remuneration.

To combatant officer stock-taking and witnessing transfer of stores.

409. A combatant officer appointed, at home by Our Commander-in-Chief, or abroad by the general officer commanding, to take stock and witness the transfer of expense-stores from one officer of Our Army Ordnance Department to another, shall be granted additional pay at 5*s.* a day. This Article shall not apply to a quartermaster or a ridingmaster.

Extra-duty pay to instructor.

409A. Extra-duty pay at 5*s.* a day shall be granted to the officer employed as instructor in Our Army Ordnance Department while actually performing the duties.

Permanent Executive Establishment.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

409B. Officers of the permanent executive establishment of Our Army Ordnance Department, shall receive pay at the rates, and under the conditions, laid down for quartermasters of garrison artillery (Article 229) together with additional pay at the following daily rates :—

	s.	*d.*
Commissary of ordnance	3	6
Deputy commissary of ordnance	2	6
Assistant commissary of ordnance	1	6

The above officers, when employed at the War Office, may be paid as quartermasters under Articles 234 and 235.

An officer of Our Royal Engineers appointed assistant to the inspector of Royal Engineer stores shall receive pay at £350 a year, which shall be inclusive of all allowances, except field and travelling allowances.

14 Head-Qr. Staff 325

Inspectors of Ordnance Machinery.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

409C. The pay of inspectors of ordnance machinery shall be at the following daily rates :—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 1st class	1	3	0
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 2nd class	0	18	0
After 5 years' service as such	1	0	6
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 3rd class	0	13	0
After 5 years' service as such	0	15	6

The increase of pay for length of service shall not be granted unless the officer has performed his duties with zeal and ability.

Civilian Inspectors of Stores and Clerks.

409D. The pay of a civilian inspector of stores shall be £250 a year, rising by £20 yearly to £400 a year.

409E. The pay of the civilian clerks serving in Our Army Ordnance Department at Woolwich Arsenal shall be as follows:—

Chief Clerk .... £300 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £400 a year.

Clerk .... £200 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £300 a year.

409F. Pay may be issued to the inspectors and clerks referred to in Articles 409D and 409E for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on ordinary leave, not exceeding 30 days in the year, reckoning from the 1st April. Absence on account of sickness shall be specially considered in each case.

PAY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

Combatant officers to be appointed

410. Appointments in Our Army Pay Department shall be conferred upon combatant officers of Our Regular Forces under the age of 35, and with not less than five years' commissioned service in the regimental rank of second lieutenant, lieutenant, or captain.

Probation

411. A candidate for Our Army Pay Department shall serve on probation for a period not exceeding one year, and may at any time during that period be ordered to return to his regiment.

Condition of service.

412. At the termination of the period of probation, the candidate, if found competent to serve in Our Army Pay Department, shall receive pay as an officer of that department, and shall be removed from his regiment on permanent appointment to the department.

A.O. 4: 1899

He shall resume duty in his regiment under the following circumstances, unless he elects to remain in the department and his retention therein is approved by Our Secretary of State, or unless he is required to be at once permanently appointed to the department:—

(1.) On completion of 5 years' service in the department, including the period during which he was on probation.

(2.) On becoming the senior captain in his regiment, or, unless otherwise directed by Our Secretary of State, on becoming squadron commander in a regiment of cavalry.

(3.) At any time before completing the above period of 5 years, if required in the interests of the service to return to regimental duty.

414. *Cancelled.*

A.O. 4: 1899

Acting appointment dur absence o permanen officer.

415. If an officer of Our Army Pay Department is absent on sick leave, suspended from duty, or placed under arrest, or vacates his post by death or otherwise, it shall be competent for the officer commanding the troops at the station to appoint an officer not belonging to the department to perform duty as a paymaster temporarily, with extra-duty pay as provided in Article 424; provided that, if there are other officers of Our Army Pay Department serving at the station, the officer commanding shall first

	£	s.	d.
Veterinary-major, or veterinary-captain—			
After 10 years' service	0	8	6
„ 15 „	0	10	6
„ 20 „	0	13	0
„ 25 „	0	16	0
Veterinary-lieutenant—			
Under 5 years' service	0	4	0
After 5 „	0	7	0

Art. 480—*contd.*

*X.—ISSUE OF HALF-PAY.

481. Half-pay shall be limited to officers on the active list, and no officer shall be entitled to it unless Our Secretary of State is satisfied with the way in which he has discharged his duties. Limited to officers on active list.

482. A medical or departmental officer who, on account of distinguished service, has been granted, under Article 327, the next higher rate of pay in his rank, or, in the case of a chaplain to the forces, has received a higher rate of pay on promotion for distinguished service, shall, if in receipt of that special rate of pay when placed on half-pay, receive the half-pay of his rank at the rate next higher than that to which his service entitles him. Rate for medical or departmental officer given higher pay for distinguished service.

XI.—CESSATION OF HALF-PAY.

(*For Removal from Half-pay on Account of Medical Unfitness, see Articles* 552, 563, 578, 589; *and on account of neglect to serve when re-called to duty, see Article* 472.)

483. No officer shall remain on half-pay beyond the age fixed by this Our Warrant for retirement from his rank or appointment. Age limit.

484. Half-pay shall not be allowed to an officer while holding a military appointment. In military employment.

485. Half-pay shall not be allowed to an officer while holding a civil appointment, *conferred upon him after the date of receipt of Our Warrant of 25th May*, 1892, unless it is employment of a temporary and casual character, the profits of which are uncertain in amount and in the nature of fees for piecework. In civil employment.

486. Under special circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary of State, the half-pay of an officer, or a portion of it, may be suspended or withheld. Power of Secretary of State to suspend or withdraw.

SECTION VI.—RECALL to MILITARY SERVICE, RE-EMPLOYMENT, and PAY of RETIRED OFFICERS; EMPLOYMENT and PAY of MILITIA MEDICAL OFFICERS and YEOMANRY VETERINARY OFFICERS; and PAY of OFFICERS on COMMITTEES.

Recall, Re-employment, and Pay of Retired Combatant, Medical and Departmental Officers.

486A. An officer who retires from Our Army on any rate of retired pay or gratuity laid down in this Our Warrant shall be ineligible for further promotion or appointment in Our Army, unless recalled to duty under Article 486c, or temporarily employed under Article 487. Retired officer ineligible for promotion, &c., until recalled or re-employed.

Secretary of State's instructions

*The instructions on page 71 will regulate the issue of half-pay to medical and departmental officers.

Art. 425—*contd.* leave of absence may, when such absence exceeds 7 days, be granted extra-duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. When, however, there is another officer of Our Army Pay Department serving at the station, extra-duty pay shall only be granted in very exceptional circumstances, and then only with the previous sanction of Our Secretary of State at home stations, and with that of the general or other officer commanding at a station abroad.

16
Ceylon
176

Local inspection.

426. Extra-duty pay at 10*s.* a day shall be granted to any officer employed, from time to time, under special instructions from the general or other officer commanding, on the duty of local inspection of paymasters' offices and accounts.

Household troops.

427. A regimental officer appointed acting regimental paymaster to Our Household Troops, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, shall be granted extra-duty pay at the following yearly rates:

The officer of each regiment of Our Life and Horse Guards acting as paymaster £105

The officer of each battalion of Our Foot Guards acting as paymaster when no paymaster is specially appointed £20

MILITARY PRISONS.

Appointment.

Governor.

428. The appointment of governor of a military prison shall be conferred on a combatant officer not below the rank of captain.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

429. The following shall be the yearly rates of pay of the officers of Our Military Prisons :—

Inspector-general	Special
Inspector	Special
Governor of military prison, 1st class (if on the active list)	£350
Increasing yearly by £5 to	400
Governor of military prison, 2nd class (if on the active list)	275
Increasing yearly by £10 to	350

Ordinary Leave of Absence.

Governor.

430. A governor of a military prison shall be allowed full pay during six weeks' ordinary leave of absence in the year if serving at home, and under the provisions of Article 457 if serving abroad.

23
Malta
170

Extra Duty Pay.

23
Gen. No.
1842

430A. An officer deputed to perform the duties of a governor of a military prison when absent on leave or for other cause, for more than seven days, shall be granted extra duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a-day.

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

Qualification, probation, &c.

431. A candidate for Our Army Veterinary Department shall be required to possess the diploma of the Royal college of veterinary surgeons, and to pass an examination before a board of military veterinary officers; also to fulfil such further conditions as may be prescribed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

Art. 425—*contd.* leave of absence may, when such absence exceeds 7 days, be granted extra-duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. When, however, there is another officer of Our Army Pay Department serving at the station, extra-duty pay shall only be granted in very exceptional circumstances, and then only with the previous sanction of Our Secretary of State at home stations, and with that of the general or other officer commanding at a station abroad.

16
Ceylon
176

Local inspection.

426. Extra-duty pay at 10*s.* a day shall be granted to any officer employed, from time to time, under special instructions from the general or other officer commanding, on the duty of local inspection of paymasters' offices and accounts.

Household troops.

427. A regimental officer appointed acting regimental paymaster to Our Household Troops, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, shall be granted extra-duty pay at the following yearly rates:

The officer of each regiment of Our Life and Horse Guards acting as paymaster £105

The officer of each battalion of Our Foot Guards acting as paymaster when no paymaster is specially appointed £20

MILITARY PRISONS.

Appointment.

Governor.

428. The appointment of governor of a military prison shall be conferred on a combatant officer not below the rank of captain.

Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

429. The following shall be the yearly rates of pay of the officers of Our Military Prisons :—

Inspector-general	Special
Inspector	Special
Governor of military prison, 1st class (if on the active list)	£350
Increasing yearly by £5 to	400
Governor of military prison, 2nd class (if on the active list)	275
Increasing yearly by £10 to	350

Ordinary Leave of Absence.

Governor.

430. A governor of a military prison shall be allowed full pay during six weeks' ordinary leave of absence in the year if serving at home, and under the provisions of Article 457 if serving abroad.

23
Malta
170

Extra Duty Pay.

23
Gen. No.
1842

430A. An officer deputed to perform the duties of a governor of a military prison when absent on leave or for other cause, for more than seven days, shall be granted extra duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a-day.

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

Qualification, probation, &c.

431. A candidate for Our Army Veterinary Department shall be required to possess the diploma of the Royal college of veterinary surgeons, and to pass an examination before a board of military veterinary officers; also to fulfil such further conditions as may be prescribed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

Advance of Pay.

On proceeding, or changing station, abroad.

*450. A medical or departmental officer proceeding from the United Kingdom on service abroad, or from one station abroad to another, or returning home, shall receive an advance of pay for periods not exceeding those laid down in Articles 175.

On change of station at home.

451. An advance not exceeding one month's pay may be recommended by the head of his corps or department to be granted to an officer who is moved from one station to another in the United Kingdom; but the approval of Our Secretary of State shall be obtained before the advance is made.

Cessation of Pay on Retirement, &c.

14
34
65

452. An officer removed to half-pay or retired on retired pay (or *gratuity*) shall not receive pay beyond the date preceding that specified in the London Gazette, except that, if serving abroad, he may be allowed pay to the date on which his removal or retirement is notified in the general orders of the station, should he continue to do duty to such date.

On resignation or deprivation of commission, &c.

453. If an officer resigns, his pay shall not be allowed beyond the date on which he ceases to do duty; if he is deprived of his commission or appointment for misconduct, he shall receive pay to the date on which the decision to that effect is communicated to him.

Temporary appointment.

454. The pay of an officer temporarily appointed shall cease with the discontinuance of his employment.

Civil Employment, &c.

454A. Subject to Article 439A, the issue of pay to a medical or departmental officer granted an appointment referred to in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) shall be governed by the rules laid down in Articles 288, 293, and 294 for combatant officers similarly situated, so far as they apply.

West Coast of Africa.

Double pay.

455. An officer volunteering for, or ordered to, the West Coast of Africa shall receive double pay while actually serving on the coast, and for any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year.

Leave of absence.
48
G. N.
2183

456. For each year's service on the coast (including the periods of leave referred to in Article 455) a medical or departmental officer shall be entitled to full pay during a year's leave at home, and for every additional period beyond a year he shall have an equivalent extension of full pay during leave.

Pay during Ordinary Leave.

Periods and conditions.

†457. Full pay during ordinary leave of absence for the period admissible in the case of a staff officer under Article 177 may, except as provided in Article 430 for a governor of a military prison serving at home, and in Article 456, be granted to a medical or departmental officer, provided that no additional expense, except as sanctioned in Articles 425 and 430A of this Our Warrant, and in the Allowance Regulations, is incurred thereby.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 450.—The regulated advance of pay to an officer will be made by the agent or paymaster by whom he was last paid before embarkation, except in the case of an officer proceeding to India, when the advance will be made direct by the India Office.

† *Article* 457.—At home a return (on A.F. B 149) of all medical and departmental officers who may be serving within a district, will be transmitted at the end *of each month* to the agents. The period of an officer's absence from duty in the *district, from* whatever cause, including sickness or absence on duty in another *district, will be* shown in the return. A copy of this return will also be trans-

458. When the periods of leave referred to in Article 457 have been exhausted or exceeded in consequence of sickness, no further pay during ordinary leave shall remain due. *When ordinary leave absorbed by sickness.*

459. If in a special case a medical or departmental officer is allowed under proper authority to exceed the regulated period of leave, Our Secretary of State shall determine with reference to the circumstances of each case whether full pay or any reduced rate shall be issued for the extra days of leave. *When regulated period exceeded.*

460. An Officer temporarily employed under Article 400 shall, after having been employed for six months, be treated as regards pay during leave of absence as an officer on the active list of the department. *Art. 400 relates to acting officers of the A.O.D.*

Pay during Sick Leave.

461. A departmental officer may, on the recommendation of the regulated medical authority,* be allowed full pay during sick leave of absence for a period not exceeding six months. In special cases Our Secretary of State may, on the recommendation of the head of the department, sanction the issue of full pay during sick leave for a further period or periods, provided that the total sick leave does not exceed one year. (For the sick leave of medical officers, *see* Article 373.) *Art. 373 allows medical officers the same sick leave as regimental officers.*

462. In a case of sick leave granted on the recommendation of the regulated medical authority,* or with the concurrence of the director-general of Our Army Medical Service, if at home, or of the principal or senior medical officer if abroad, the remuneration for a substitute shall be as follows :— *Pay for substitute.*

Chaplains' Department.—A rate not exceeding 10*s.* a day when the whole time of the substitute is required ; or for Sunday duty only, £1 1*s.* a service, not exceeding £2 2*s.* for the day.

Army Medical Service.—As laid down in Article 375.

Ordnance Department.—As laid down in Articles 407 and 408.

Pay Department.—As laid down in Articles 422 and 424. A.O. 157/1898

Veterinary Department.—As laid down in Article 440.

464. When a medical or departmental officer is sick at his station, whether in hospital, quarters, or lodgings, his absence from duty on account of sickness, if not exceeding 30 days in duration, and if duly certified by a medical officer, shall not be included in the period of absence on leave to which the issue of pay is limited by Article 457, provided the general or other officer commanding at the station considers that the circumstances of the case warrant such a concession. Any excess of such leave of absence on account of sickness at an officer's station beyond the period of 30 days shall come under the provisions of Article 458. *Absence from duty on account of sickness at station.*

* As defined in Article 1320.

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

ed to the War Office. The return for the medical officers will be transmitted by senior medical officer ; for the Chaplain's Department by the senior officer ach denomination ; for the Pay Department, by the district paymaster ; and other departments, by the senior officer of the department in the district. edical or departmental officer moving from one district to another in the ted Kingdom will obtain from the officer referred to in the preceding ance a certificate showing the amount of leave taken up to the date of transfer, rder that the necessary *record may be continued* at the officer's new station.

Advance of Pay.

On proceeding, or changing station, abroad.

*450. A medical or departmental officer proceeding from the United Kingdom on service abroad, or from one station abroad to another, or returning home, shall receive an advance of pay for periods not exceeding those laid down in Articles 175.

On change of station at home.

451. An advance not exceeding one month's pay may be recommended by the head of his corps or department to be granted to an officer who is moved from one station to another in the United Kingdom; but the approval of Our Secretary of State shall be obtained before the advance is made.

Cessation of Pay on Retirement, &c.

14
34
65

452. An officer removed to half-pay or retired on retired pay (or *gratuity*) shall not receive pay beyond the date preceding that specified in the London Gazette, except that, if serving abroad, he may be allowed pay to the date on which his removal or retirement is notified in the general orders of the station, should he continue to do duty to such date.

On resignation or deprivation of commission, &c.

453. If an officer resigns, his pay shall not be allowed beyond the date on which he ceases to do duty; if he is deprived of his commission or appointment for misconduct, he shall receive pay to the date on which the decision to that effect is communicated to him.

Temporary appointment.

454. The pay of an officer temporarily appointed shall cease with the discontinuance of his employment.

Civil Employment, &c.

454A. Subject to Article 439A, the issue of pay to a medical or departmental officer granted an appointment referred to in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*) shall be governed by the rules laid down in Articles 288, 293, and 294 for combatant officers similarly situated, so far as they apply.

West Coast of Africa.

Double pay.

455. An officer volunteering for, or ordered to, the West Coast of Africa shall receive double pay while actually serving on the coast, and for any time spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on ordinary leave not exceeding 61 days in a year.

Leave of absence.
48
G. N.
2183

456. For each year's service on the coast (including the periods of leave referred to in Article 455) a medical or departmental officer shall be entitled to full pay during a year's leave at home, and for every additional period beyond a year he shall have an equivalent extension of full pay during leave.

Pay during Ordinary Leave.

Periods and conditions.

†457. Full pay during ordinary leave of absence for the period admissible in the case of a staff officer under Article 177 may, except as provided in Article 430 for a governor of a military prison serving at home, and in Article 456, be granted to a medical or departmental officer, provided that no additional expense, except as sanctioned in Articles 425 and 430A of this Our Warrant, and in the Allowance Regulations, is incurred thereby.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 450.—The regulated advance of pay to an officer will be made by the agent or paymaster by whom he was last paid before embarkation, except in the case of an officer proceeding to India, when the advance will be made direct by the India Office.

† *Article* 457.—At home a return (on A.F. B 149) of all medical and departmental officers who may be serving within a district, will be transmitted at the end of each month to the agents. The period of an officer's absence from duty in the district, from whatever cause, including sickness or absence on duty in another district, will be shown in the return. A copy of this return will also be sent

own in Article 529; for officers of the Hong Kong regiment, in Article 535; of the Royal Malta artillery, in Article 536; for non-European officers, in Article 538A; for inspectors of army schools, in Articles 547 and 605; and the special conditions for officers of the army service corps transferred from the late commissariat and transport staff, and officers transferred from the Indian forces, in Appendix IV.) Art. 506-1 —contd.

507. Except in the case of an officer retiring under Articles 509 to 510, voluntary retirement with retired pay *or gratuity* shall only be permitted when it is deemed expedient by Our Secretary of State. General regulation. A.O. 27 1899

508. An officer with not less than 15 years' service,* or an officer, having substantive rank below that of lieutenant-colonel, with not less than 12 years' service* in Our West India Regiment, may be permitted to retire, subject to the rules laid down by Our Secretary of State, with retired pay at the rate laid down for his rank and service by Articles 515 and 527—VI. Minimum service required.

509. A captain or a lieutenant, of not less than 8 years' service,* of Our Regular Forces, may be permitted to retire from Our Army on being appointed to a commission in the militia of the United Kingdom While serving in the militia under such commission, he shall, for a period not exceeding 10 years, receive temporary retired pay at the rate of £100 a year, in lieu of all retired pay or gratuity under this Our Warrant. Such officer shall be ineligible to return to full pay as an officer of Our Army. Captain or lieutenant appointed to militia. A.O. 20 1899

This retired pay shall not be issued for any year during which the officer does not attend the training of his militia regiment, unless he is excused from such attendance on account of sickness certified by the regulated medical authority.†

510. An officer under the rank of colonel promoted to half-pay may at any time thereafter be permitted to retire from Our Army, subject to Article 511. Officer under rank of colonel retired from half-pay.

511. Subject to Article 515A, an officer on half-pay under the rank of colonel shall, on retirement from Our Army, only be granted such rate of retired pay, if any, as would have been issuable to him had he retired from Our Army when he ceased to count service towards retirement. 63987 29

512. Subject to Article 515A, an officer under the rank of general officer who, on voluntary retirement, has served for less than three years in the substantive rank from which he retires shall, except when retiring under Article 509, only be entitled to the retired pay assigned to the next lower rank. Requirement as to three years' service in rank from which retired.

513. A major-general may retire at or after the age of 60, and a lieutenant-general or general at or after the age of 65. General officers.

514. A general officer of any rank may retire at any time on the retired pay assigned to the next lower rank; *or, until the number of general officers has been reduced to that laid down by Article 47, he may retire on the retired pay of his rank two years*

* As laid down in Article 500. † As defined in Article 1320.

Secretary of State's Instructions.

‡ *Articles* 507 *and* 508. The Secretary of State's instructions regarding the voluntary retirement of officers of the cavalry and infantry, other than officers of the household troops and of the West India Regiment, are laid down in Appendix V. S Militia. 5067

Art. 514—contd.

or less before the end of the period of non-employment after which, under Article 516, *he would be required to retire.*

514—I. *So long as the general officers of any branch continue to be in excess of the established number, a supernumerary lieutenant-general or general may retire at or after the age of* 62.

515. Scale of Retired Pay—Voluntary Retirement (subject to Article 511).

(*The special rates of retired pay and gratuity for purchase officers and other officers with reserved rights under previous Warrants are provided for in Articles* 527—*I to* 527—*XII; for district officers, R.A., coast battalion officers, R.E., quartermasters, and riding masters, in Article* 534; *for officers of the Hong Kong regiment, in Article* 535; *for officers of the Royal Malta artillery, in Article* 538; *for non-European officers, in Article* 539; *for inspectors of army schools, in Article* 547; *and for officers of the army service corps transferred from the late commissariat and transport staff, and officers transferred from the Indian forces, in Appendix IV.*)

	Yearly.
SECOND LIEUTENANT, LIEUTENANT, or CAPTAIN—	
After 15 years' service,* or 12 years' service* in Our West India Regiment	£120
MAJOR (having substantive rank as such), with three years' service in his substantive rank—	
After 15 years' service,* or 12 years' service* in Our West India Regiment	120
After 25 years' service *	200
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL or COLONEL (having substantive rank, *or, in the case of officer of Our Foot Guards, regimental rank*, not below that of lieutenant-colonel), with three years' service in his substantive rank—	
After 15 years' service *	250
After 27 years' service*	300
After 30 years' service*	365
After completing the term of employment as substantive lieutenant-colonel or colonel in Our Cavalry or Infantry; *or on retiring as a colonel at the age of* 55, *if he held that rank on the* 31*st December*, 1890, *or was liable to retirement under Article* 518—*I*	420
After completing the term of employment as substantive lieutenant-colonel or colonel in Our Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, or Army Service Corps, *if, in the latter case, he was entitled to pay under scale A of Article* 224 *when last serving with the corps; or on retiring as a colonel at the age of* 55, *if he held that rank on the* 31*st December*, 1890, *or was liable to retirement under Article* 518—*I*	450

* As laid down in Article 500.

fter appointment as aide-de-camp to the Sovereign
fter promotion to the rank of colonel for distinguished service ....
fter completing the term of a staff appointment carrying the rank of colonel ....
fter completing the term of a staff appointment conferred on him while having substantive rank, *or, in the case of an officer of foot guards, regimental rank*, not below that of lieutenant-colonel
fter 5 years' service * as a substantive lieutenant-colonel or colonel ....

} Highest of the foregoing rates of retired pay applicable to his arm of service.

Art. 515—*contd.*

l the number of general officers has been reduced to that laid down Article 47, *after completing the term of a colonel's appointent held after the* 31*st December*, 1890 :— 64219 82

f over 55 *years of age* £470
f over 56 *years of age* £485
JOR-GENERAL .... £700, less £10 a year for each omplete year of age below 62 at the time of retirement, the inimum retired pay being, however, £600.
UTENANT-GENERAL .... £850, less £10 a year for each omplete year of age below 67 at the time of retirement, the inimum retired pay being, however, £750.
NERAL .... £1,000, less £10 a year for each omplete year of age below 67 at the time of retirement, the inimum retired pay being, however, £900.

Retirement with Retired Full Pay and Retirement by Sale of Commission.

15—I. *The special rules for retirement with retired full pay and for rement by sale of commission shall be as laid down in Appendix III.*

.—**CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT OF COMBATANT OFFICERS GENERALLY ON ACCOUNT OF AGE, NON-EMPLOYMENT, NOT RE-JOINING AFTER COLONIAL OR CIVIL EMPLOYMENT, OR FAILURE TO PASS EXAMINATION; AND SCALES OF RETIRED PAY.**

1. Conditions of Retirement.

The conditions of retirement for district officers, R.A., coast talion officers, R.E., quartermasters, and ridingmasters, are laid wn in Articles 530 *to* 532*; for officers of the Hong Kong iment, in Article* 535*; of the Royal Malta artillery, in Article '; for non-European officers, in Articles* 539 *and* 541*; for civilian fessors, &c., and inspectors of army schools in Articles* 546, 547, *l* 605*; and the special conditions for officers of the army service ps transferred from the late commissariat and transport staff, and cers transferred from the Indian forces, in Appendix IV.*)

515A. An officer who held the substantive rank of major on full r on attaining the age of 48 and has been retained in Our Army virtue of promotion to higher rank or as holding an extra-imental appointment, may be granted retired pay at the rate of 00 a year, provided that he has 25 years' service.* If he has not npleted that period, £10 a year shall be deducted for each nplete year of service less than 25. 63987 29

To take effect from the 4*th May*, 1899.

* As laid down in Article 500.

Civilian Inspectors of Stores and Clerks.

409D. The pay of a civilian inspector of stores shall be £250 a year, rising by £20 yearly to £400 a year.

409E. The pay of the civilian clerks serving in Our Army Ordnance Department at Woolwich Arsenal shall be as follows :—

Chief Clerk .... £300 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £400 a year.

Clerk .... £200 a year, increasing by £10 yearly to £300 a year.

409F. Pay may be issued to the inspectors and clerks referred to in Articles 409D and 409E for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on ordinary leave, not exceeding 30 days in the year, reckoning from the 1st April. Absence on account of sickness shall be specially considered in each case.

PAY DEPARTMENT.

Appointment and Promotion.

410. Appointments in Our Army Pay Department shall be conferred upon combatant officers of Our Regular Forces under the age of 35, and with not less than five years' commissioned service in the regimental rank of second lieutenant, lieutenant, or captain. Combatant officers to be appointed.

411. A candidate for Our Army Pay Department shall serve on probation for a period not exceeding one year, and may at any time during that period be ordered to return to his regiment. Probation.

412. At the termination of the period of probation, the candidate, if found competent to serve in Our Army Pay Department, shall receive pay as an officer of that department, and shall be removed from his regiment on permanent appointment to the department. Conditions of service. A.O. 43 1899

He shall resume duty in his regiment under the following circumstances, unless he elects to remain in the department and his retention therein is approved by Our Secretary of State, or unless he is required to be at once permanently appointed to the department :—

(1.) On completion of 5 years' service in the department, including the period during which he was on probation.

(2.) On becoming the senior captain in his regiment, or, unless otherwise directed by Our Secretary of State, on becoming squadron commander in a regiment of cavalry.

(3.) At any time before completing the above period of 5 years, if required in the interests of the service to return to regimental duty.

414. *Cancelled.*

A.O. 43 1899

415. If an officer of Our Army Pay Department is absent on sick leave, suspended from duty, or placed under arrest, or vacates his post by death or otherwise, it shall be competent for the officer commanding the troops at the station to appoint an officer not belonging to the department to perform duty as a paymaster temporarily, with extra-duty pay as provided in Article 424 ; provided that, if there are other officers of Our Army Pay Department serving at the station, the officer commanding shall first Acting appointment during absence of permanent officer.

Major, R.A. or R.E., appointed after age 21

519. A major of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers who received his first commission after attaining the age of 21 shall tire on attaining the age of 50. This Article shall not apply a major employed as governor of a military prison.

Officer retiring fro half-pay.

520. An officer on half-pay under the rank of colonel shall, on tirement from Our Army, only be granted such rate of retired y, if any, as would have been issuable to him had he retired om Our Army when he ceased to count service towards retire- ent.

Officer not rejoining from coloni or civil employ.

521. On the completion of 10 years from the date of an officer ther than an officer of Our Royal Engineers) being seconded lent to hold employment in any of the cases specified in rticle 77 (*h*) or (*i*), he shall, if he does not rejoin his regiment, rmanently retire from Our Army.

Officers failing to pass examinatio

522. An officer failing to qualify for promotion under Article shall be retired from Our Army.

Indian Staf Corps.

523. The removal from the active list of a general officer or colonel of Our Indian Staff Corps shall be carried out under ch regulations as may be laid down from time to time by ur Secretary of State for India in Council.

2. Scales of Retired Pay.

(*The special rates of retired pay and gratuity for purchase officers nd other officers with reserved rights under previous Warrants are rovided for in Articles* 527—*I to* 527—*XII; for district officers, .A., coast battalion officers, R.E., quartermasters, and riding- asters, in Articles* 533 *and* 534; *for officers of the Hong Kong giment, in Article* 535; *for officers of the Royal Malta artillery, Article* 538; *for non-European officers, in Articles* 539 *and* 541; *or inspectors of army schools, in Article* 547; *and for officers of the rmy service corps transferred from the late commissariat and trans- ort staff, and officers transferred from the Indian forces, in Appendix V.*)

524. Retirement on Account of Age or under Article 517.

OFFICERS RETIRED WHILE ON THE RESERVE LIST OF OUR ROYAL ENGINEERS—Same rates of retired pay as those allowed for an officer retired on account of non-employment (*see* Article 525).

OTHER OFFICERS (subject to Article 520)—

	Yearly.
SECOND LIEUTENANT, LIEUTENANT, or CAPTAIN	£200
MAJOR (having substantive rank as such)	300
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL (having substantive rank as such, *or, in the case of an officer of Our Foot Guards, regimental rank as such*)	£365, or any higher rate to which the officer would be entitled under Article 515 (voluntary retirement).

rate of regimental pay, in which case he shall continue to receive such rate until the termination of his period of probation. The probationary period shall be held to expire on the date of the Gazette notifying the officer's appointment as paymaster. 418—Army.

Charge Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

419. The senior officer of Our Army Pay Department with an army in the field shall receive charge pay at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, according to the magnitude of the charge.

420. An officer of Our Army Pay Department selected to perform duties of exceptional responsibility at home or abroad, if not in receipt of extra-duty pay under Article 421, may, at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, be granted charge pay at a rate not exceeding 5*s.* a day.

Extra-duty Pay.

(*For conditions of issue, see Articles* 443 *to* 467.)

421. The extra-duty pay of an officer, not being a chief paymaster, who performs treasury duties abroad and renders direct treasury chest accounts, shall be at such rate as Our Secretary of State may determine, not exceeding in ordinary circumstances 5*s.* a day. It shall be competent, however, to Our Secretary of State, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, to grant higher rates of extra-duty pay at stations where the duties are of a specially important nature. Officer other than chief paymaster performing Treasury duties permanently.

422. During the absence of a chief paymaster at a station abroad on leave, or by reason of his inability to perform his duties through sickness in quarters, or from any other cause, extra-duty pay shall be issued, under the provisions of Article 421, to the officer upon whom the treasury chest duties devolve during the chief paymaster's absence. During absence of chief paymaster.

423. A chief paymaster shall not be eligible for extra-duty pay except as provided in Article 426. If serving with an army in the field, he shall come under the provisions of Article 419; if employed with an expeditionary force, his case shall, if it is deemed necessary, be dealt with in accordance with the provisions of Article 420. Chief paymaster.

*424. Extra-duty pay may be granted at such rate as the general or other officer commanding may determine, not exceeding 5*s.* a-day, to the officer appointed under Article 415, or to an officer, not of the department, acting as paymaster at any station where it is not considered necessary to appoint an officer of Our Army Pay Department. Acting paymaster.

425. An officer, other than a member of Our Army Pay Department, deputed by a paymaster to perform his duties during During le of absenc

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 424.—The Indian Regulations provide for the issue of extra-duty pay, for a period not exceeding one month, to an officer appointed to act as regimental paymaster to a corps proceeding to India—as an ordinary relief—at the expense of Indian revenues, while such officer is attached for instruction to the office of a paymaster on the British establishment. Such extra-duty pay will be charged in the voyage pay list, and will be supported by a certificate from the paymaster showing the period for which the officer was attached to his office.

SECOND LIEUTENANT, LIEUTENANT, CAPTAIN, OR MAJOR (with substantive rank as such)—		*Art.* 527—*contd.*
If not caused by military service—	Yearly.	
After 12 and not exceeding 15 years' service† (except in the case of an officer with not less than 12 years' service† in Our West India Regiment).	Retired pay equal to half-pay for such period only, not exceeding five years from the date of retirement from Our Army, after five years on half-pay under Article 306, as Our Secretary of State shall determine according to the merits the case.	
After 15 years' service,† or 12 years' service† in Our West India Regiment	£120	
In the case of a major, after 25 years' service	200	

If caused by military service—£200 a year, less £10 a year for each complete year of service† less than 20, the minimum retired pay being, however, a rate equal to the half-pay of his rank. (In the case of an officer at least 40 years of age, who was promoted from the ranks after having served not less than 10 years therein, the minimum retired pay shall, if the officer is retired as above, be £150 a year.)

ALL RANKS ABOVE THAT OF MAJOR—Same rates as for voluntary retirement, except that the condition of three years' service in the rank shall be omitted.

VI.—SPECIAL RATES OF RETIRED PAY FOR PURCHASE OFFICERS AND OTHER OFFICERS WITH RESERVED RIGHTS UNDER FORMER WARRANTS.

1. Purchase Officers.

Officer who has received over-regulation.

527—I. *An officer under the rank of general officer, except as specified in Articles* 527—*II and* 527—*V, who has received the over-regulation value of his commission, shall only be granted retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank, unless he repays the sum received by him for the over-regulation value of his commission, in which case he shall become entitled to the retired pay laid down in Article* 515, 524, 525, 527, *or* 527—*VI.*

Capt., major, or lieut.-colonel compulsorily removed, and not repaying over-regulation.

527—II. *If a captain, major, or lieutenant-colonel who has been compulsorily removed from his regiment and has received the over-regulation value of his commission is retired on account of age or non-employment, and does not repay his over-regulation, he shall be granted retired pay exceeding his half-pay by* £50 *a year.*

2. Reserved Rights under former Warrants (see Preamble, p. vii).

Combatant Officers Generally.

General officer electing conditions of previous warrant: deductions.

527—III. *A general officer who, having attained the rank of major-general before the 1st July,* 1881, *has been retired on account of non-employment; and who elected, under Article* 960—*I of Our Warrant of the 10th June,* 1884, *to come under the conditions as to retired pay laid down in that warrant; shall be liable to the deduction prescribed by Article* 515 *only until such*

† As laid down in Article 500.

Art. 527, II —contd.

time as he shall attain the age (62 or 67, as the case may be) for compulsory retirement from his rank, from which date he shall be granted the maximum amount of retired pay applicable to that rank.

General officer of Foot Guards, addition to retired pay.

527—IV. *A general, lieutenant-general, or major-general, who entered Our Foot Guards before the 26th August,* 1871, *and who has been promoted to the rank of major-general while holding the appointment of colonel commanding a regiment of foot guards, shall, on retirement, provided he has not received the over-regulation value of his commission, or the difference between the regulation value of a commission in Our Foot Guards and of a commission of corresponding rank in the line, be granted an addition of* £100 *a year to his retired pay.*

Colonel or Lt.-colonel.

64219
82

527—V. *A colonel, or a lieutenant-colonel who would have obtained the rank of colonel under the regulations in force before the 1st of January,* 1887, *shall, notwithstanding that he may have received a sum of money as the over-regulation value of his commission, be granted on retirement, except when retiring voluntarily under the age of* 55, *retired pay at the rate of* £420 *a year, and if he is a colonel who has been employed in a colonel's appointment he shall be granted retired pay as follows:—*

	£
If over 55 *years of age and qualified under Article* 515	470
If over 56 *years of age* " " " " 515	485
At or after the age of 57 *if qualified* " " 524	500

Officers entitled to elect gratuity or retired pay under former warrants.

527—VI. *The following officers may, subject to Articles* 511 *and* 52[illegible] *elect gratuity or retired pay under the following scale according to the ranks they held under former warrants, in lieu of the retired pay laid down in Articles* 515, 524, 525, *and* 527 *:—*

	Gratuity.	Retired Pay.
	£	Yearly £
Officers whose first permanent commission bears date prior to the 1st January, 1887 *:—*		
After 12 *years' service**	1,200	—
" 15 " " *	1,600	—
" 18 " " *	2,000	—
After 20 *years' service,* or at or after the age of* 40, *subject to deduction, in the case of an officer promoted from warrant officer, or from the ranks, of* £10 *a year for each year of service* less than* 20, *but with a minimum retired pay of* £150	—	200
Officers who were second lieutenants or lieutenants after the 31st December, 1886, *but before the 26th August,* 1889 *:—*		
After 12 *years' service,* including at least 6 years' commissioned service	1,200	—
At or after the age of 40	—	200
Less £10 *a year for each year of service* less than* 20, *the minimum retired pay being, however*	—	150

* As laid down in Article 500.

	Gratuity.	Retired Pay.
		Yearly.
Officers who were substantive majors before the 1st January, 1887 :—	£	£
At or after the age of 48, *or after having served as a substantive major for* 5 *years on the staff, or* 7 *years in a regiment, or in a regiment and on the staff*	—	300
Officers who were substantive majors before the 26th August, 1889 :—		
After 23 *years' service**	—	250
At or after the age of 48, *with* 3 *years' service as substantive major, less* £10 *a year for each year of service* less than* 25	—	300
Officers who were substantive lieutenant-colonels before the 1st January, 1887 :—		
After having served as substantive major, or major and lieutenant-colonel, for 5 *years on the staff, or for* 7 *in a regiment, or in a regiment and on the staff, if appointed thereto before the 1st January*, 1887	—	300
On retirement as a colonel after 5 *years' service on the staff in one or more qualifying appointments, with rank not below that of lieutenant-colonel* :—		
Cavalry or infantry	—	120
Royal artillery	—	450
Officers who were substantive lieutenant-colonels or colonels before the 26th August, 1889 :—		
After 4 *years' employment as substantive lieutenant-colonel or colonel in Our Cavalry or Infantry*	—	420

Art. 527, —*contd.*

Surrender of Retired Pay.

527—XII. *An officer who has been compulsorily removed from half-pay and granted retired pay of the same amount shall be permitted to surrender such retired pay under the same conditions as, and for the sum for which, he would have been entitled to surrender his half-pay under the Regulation of the Forces Act*, 1871, *if he had remained on half-pay.*

VII.—CLAIMS UNDER THE REGULATION OF THE FORCES ACT, 1871.

527—XIII. *An officer retiring from a regiment or from Our Army under the provisions of any of the following Articles:*—507, 515, 524, 525, 527, 527—*I*, 527—*II*, 527—*V*, 527—*VI*, 527—XII,

Surrende retired p

* As laid down in Article 509.

Art. 527, XIII—contd.

shall be held by Us to have renounced all claims of which he may be possessed at the time of such retirement to payment under the Regulation of the Forces Act, 1871.

VIII.—PENSIONS OF OFFICERS OF ROYAL ARTILLERY OR ROYAL ENGINEERS ELECTING INDIAN SERVICE.

528. An officer of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers who elects to serve permanently in India, under the conditions referred to in Article 91, shall, as regards pension, be subject to such regulations as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council.

IX.—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT AND SCALES OF RETIRED PAY OF DISTRICT OFFICERS, R.A., COAST BATTALION OFFICERS, R.E., QUARTERMASTERS, AND RIDINGMASTERS.

Conditions of Retirement.

Voluntary retirement.

529. A district officer of Our Royal Artillery, an officer of the coast battalion of Our Royal Engineers, a quartermaster, or a ridingmaster, may retire after 20 years' service.*

Compulsory retirement.

530. A district officer of Our Royal Artillery, or an officer of the coast battalion of Our Royal Engineers, shall retire on attaining the age of 55.

531. A quartermaster or a ridingmaster shall, except as provided in Article 532, retire on attaining the age of 55, or before that age on completing 10, 15, or 20 years' service as such respectively, if he is not recommended to Our Commander-in-Chief for continuance in active service (Article 13).

532. Such quartermasters employed in special positions at the War Office, or as assistant superintendent of the records of Our Royal Artillery, as Our Secretary of State may, on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, consider it desirable in the interests of the service to retain beyond the age of 55, shall retire on attaining the age of 60, or at such earlier age as may be determined.

Scale of Retired Pay.

533. A district officer of Our Royal Artillery, or an officer of the coast battalion of Our Royal Engineers, retiring under Article 530, shall, subject to Article 520, be granted retired pay equal to the full pay of the substantive rank from which he retires.

534. A district officer of Our Royal Artillery, an officer of the coast battalion of Our Royal Engineers, a quartermaster, or a ridingmaster, retiring under Article 526, or (subject to Articles 511 or 520) under Article 529, 531, or 532, shall be granted retired pay as follows :—

(*a*) If, having completed 10 years' commissioned service, he has completed either 30 years' service in all ranks, or 20 years' service as laid down in Article 500 .... £200 a year.

(*b*) If, having completed 10 years' commissioned service but less than 30 years' service in all ranks, he has not completed 20 years' service as laid down in Article 500 .... £200 a year, less £10 a year for each complete year short of 20 years' service, as

* As laid down in Article 500.

laid down in Article 500, provided that his retired pay shall not be thereby reduced below £150 a year. *Art. 534—contd.*

(c) If, not having completed 10 years' commissioned service, he has completed 30 years' service in all ranks—

After 5 years' commissioned service	....	....	8*s.* 0*d.*	a day.
„ 6 „ „	....	....	8*s.* 6*d.*	
„ 7 „ „	....	....	9*s.* 0*d.*	„
„ 8 „ „	....	....	9*s.* 6*d.*	„
„ 9 „ „	....	....	10*s.* 0*d.*	„

(d) If he is not qualified by his service for any of the above-mentioned rates of retired pay, he may be granted such rate of retired pay as may be approved by Our Secretary of State, not exceeding the half-pay to which the officer's service entitles him.

A quartermaster or a ridingmaster who is in receipt of pay equivalent to the annuity for distinguished or meritorious service under Article 233 shall continue to receive such pay after retirement in addition to the retired pay specified in this Article. Distinguished service pay after retirement.

X.—RETIRED PAY OF EUROPEAN OFFICERS OF THE HONG KONG REGIMENT.

535. The retired pay of European officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment, appointed from Our Indian Staff Corps, shall be granted at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for Our Indian Staff Corps. Same as for Indian Staff Corps.

XI.—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT AND SCALE OF RETIRED PAY OF OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.

Conditions of Retirement.

536. An officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery may be permitted to retire— Voluntary retirement.

If a captain, on attaining the age of 47.
„ major „ „ 49.
„ lieutenant-colonel, on attaining the age of 54.

041
873

537. An officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery shall retire on attaining the age of 55 if a captain or major, and of 60 if a lieutenant-colonel or colonel. Compulsory retirement.

Scale of Retired Pay.

538. An officer retiring from Our Royal Malta Artillery under Article 536 or 537 shall (subject to Article 511 or 520 and to the proviso that, if he retires voluntarily, and has served for less than three years in the substantive rank from which he retires, he shall only be entitled to the retired pay assigned to the next lower rank) be granted retired pay at the following rates :—

If a captain			£200	a year
If a major, on attaining the age of	49	....	250	„
„ „ „	55	....	300	„
If a lieutenant-colonel or colonel		....	365	„

041
873

If retired under Article 526 on account of medical unfitness caused by military service, and not qualified for retired pay under the above scale, the officer shall be granted retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank. Medical unfitness.

If retired under Article 526 on account of medical unfitness not caused by *military service*, and not qualified for retired pay

Art. 538—*contd.* under the above scale, but having at least 12 years' service,† he be granted retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank, for period only, not exceeding five years from the date of retirement from Our Army, after five years on half-pay u Article 306, as Our Secretary of State shall determine accor to the merits of the case.

XII.—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT, RETIRED I AND GRATUITIES, OF NON-EUROPEAN OFFICER

After 21 years' service.

538A. A non-European officer may be placed on retired p any time after completing 21 years' service.

539. The retired pay of non-European officers, except i Sierra Leone company of Our Royal Artillery, who are pro for in Article 541, shall, subject to Article 592, be as fo after 21 years' service:—

Subadar	....	....	....	....	30 rupees per n
Jemadar	....	....	....	....	20 „ „

The retired pay of a subadar-major may, on the special recon dation of the general officer commanding at the statio increased by the continuance after retirement of the addi pay of 50 rupees a month allowed under Article 222.

Non-European officers retired with less than 21 years' service.

***540.** If compelled to retire before completing 21 years' se otherwise than for misconduct or for unfitness resulting self-indulgence or wilful neglect, an officer referred to in A 539 shall be awarded a gratuity at the following rate:—

(*a*) With less than 5 years' service.—A gratuity equal months' pay of his rank.

(*b*) With 5 and under 10 years' service.—A gratuity equal months' pay of his rank.

(*c*) With 10 and under 15 years' service.—A gratuity equ months' pay of his rank.

(*d*) With 15 and under 21 years' service.—A gratuity eq 12 months' pay of his rank.

If compelled to retire under the conditions specified above completing 15 years' service, a temporary or permanent p may be granted in lieu of the gratuity laid down in (*d*). I a case, the retired pay shall be at such a rate, not exceedin the full rate granted by Article 539 for each year of the service, as Our Secretary of State shall determine according merits of the case.

No pension shall be granted to such an officer if he has le 15 years' service.

Sierra Leone Company, R.A.

***541.** Non-European officers of the Sierra Leone comp Our Royal Artillery, retired on account of medical unfitnes

† As laid down in Article 500.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Articles* 540 *and* 541.—The payment of gratuities to non-European off be made by district paymasters upon the written authority of the Ge other officer commanding, without reference to the War Office. The will be paid at the time of discharge.

Charges will be supported by a certified statement of the claimant's ser proof of payment.

letion of a period of service, shall be granted gratuities under *Art.* 541—*contd.*
llowing scale :—

mpleting	3	years' service	....	....	....	....	£10
„	6	„	....	....	....	....	20
„	9	„	....	....	....	....	30
„	12	„	....	....	....	....	40
„	15	„	....	....	....	....	50
„	18	„	....	....	....	....	60

th an addition not exceeding 50 per cent. if invalided on
nt of wounds received on active service.

.—EX-INDIAN OFFICERS, AND OFFICERS OF THE ARMY SERVICE CORPS TRANSFERRED FROM THE LATE COMMISSARIAT AND TRANSPORT STAFF.

i—I. *The special conditions of retirement and rates of retired for officers of Our Army Service Corps transferred from Our Commissariat and Transport Staff, and for officers transferred Our Indian Forces, shall be as laid down in Appendix IV.*

—CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT OF CIVILIAN EDUCATIONAL OFFICERS AND INSPECTORS OF ARMY SCHOOLS, AND SCALE OF RETIRED PAY FOR INSPECTORS OF ARMY SCHOOLS.

3. A civilian professor or instructor other than of Our Army cal School shall vacate his appointment on attaining the age 5, unless an extension of his term of service is specially mended to and approved by Our Secretary of State. A an professor of Our Army Medical School shall vacate his ntment on attaining the age of 65. Civilian professor or instructor.

7. An inspector of army schools, after 20 years' service,* may on the scale of retired pay laid down for quartermasters in le 534. He shall retire with such retired pay on attaining the f 55, or so soon thereafter as he completes 30 years' service in nks, including not less than 10 as inspector. Inspector of army schools.

inspector of army schools retired under Article 526 on nt of medical unfitness shall be granted retired pay under the laid down for quartermasters in Article 534.

-CONDITIONS OF RETIREMENT OF MEDICAL AND DEPARTMENTAL OFFICERS, AND SCALES OF RETIRED PAY.

(*For distinguished service rates, see Article* 604.)

CHAPLAINS' DEPARTMENT.

(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT.

(*For date of retirement, see Articles* 602 *and* 603.)

Conditions of Retirement.

3. A chaplain-general may retire on or after attaining the age 5, on the retired pay laid down in Article 549 for an officer of ank of chaplain-general. He may also, if promoted from the of chaplain, and having at least 20 years' service* (including Voluntary retirement.

* *As laid down in Article* 500.

rt. 548—ntd. service as chaplain), retire before attaining the age of 60; but in such case he shall only be granted the retired pay laid down in Article 549 for an officer of the rank of chaplain.

A chaplain shall be entitled to retire after 20 years' service.*

549. Scale of Retired Pay.

CHAPLAIN-GENERAL—

After 5 years' service as such	....	....	£200 a year.
„ 10 „ „	....	....	300 „
„ 15 „ „	....	....	400 „
„ 20 „ „	....	....	600 „

If promoted from the rank of chaplain, at the rate of one fortieth of his average salary during the three years preceding his retirement for each completed year of service in the department, provided that the total rate of retired pay shall not exceed £600 a year.

CHAPLAINS, *appointed before the date of receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of the 2nd April*, 1894 (*see Preamble, p. vii*)—

						Daily s.
After 20 years' service*	....	....	....	....	....	12
„ 25 „	....	....	....	....	....	15
„ 30 „	....	....	....	....	....	17

CHAPLAINS, *appointed on or after the date of receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of the 2nd April*, 1894—

After 20 years' service*	....	....	....	....	10
„ 25 „	....	....	....	....	13
„ 30 „	....	....	....	....	17

(*b*) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF AGE OR LIMITATION OF PERIOD OF SERVICE.

Conditions of Retirement.

ge, &c., tirement. **550.** A chaplain-general shall retire on attaining the age of [illegible]. A chaplain shall retire on attaining the age of 60, unless Our Secretary of State shall consider it desirable in the interests of Our Service to retain him after attaining that age, but in no case shall a chaplain be retained in Our Army beyond the age of [illegible]. It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to place an officer of Our Chaplains' Department on the retired list after 20 years' service.*

551. Scale of Retired Pay.

CHAPLAIN-GENERAL—Same rates as under "(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT."

CHAPLAINS—

					s.	d.	
After 15 years' service*	....	....	....	....	10	0	a day.
„ 20 „	....	....	....	....	12	6	„
„ 25 „	....	....	....	....	15	0	„
„ 30 „	....	....	....	....	17	6	„

Reserved Right under previous Warrants (*see Preamble, p. vii*).

* As laid down in Article 550.

551—I. *A chaplain appointed before the 9th March*, 1875, *who was over the age of* 30 *at the date of such appointment, may be granted, if compulsorily retired under Article* 550, *retired pay at the rate next higher than that to which his service entitles him under Article* 551. Next high rate in certain cases.

(*c*) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF MEDICAL UNFITNESS.

Conditions of Retirement.

552. An officer of Our Chaplains' Department placed on the half-pay list on account of medical unfitness shall, if not previously retired on account of age, be retired from Our Army at the expiration of five years from the date on which he was placed on the half-pay list, or, if reported by the regulated medical authority* to be permanently unfit for duty, on the officer's application, at such earlier date as may be decided by Our Secretary of State. Sick retirement

Scale of Retired Pay.

553. CHAPLAIN-GENERAL—Same rate as under "(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT."

CHAPLAINS—

If the unfitness was caused by military service—

	s.	*d.*	
Under 5 years' service†....	4	0	a day.
After 5 „	5	0	„
„ 10 „	7	6	„
„ 15 „	10	0	„
„ 20 „	12	6	„
„ 25 „	15	0	„
„ 30 „	17	6	„

If the unfitness was not caused by military service—

(*a*) Chaplains with less than 20, but not less than 12, years' service†—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank, for such period only, not exceeding five years from the date of retirement from Our Army, after five years on half-pay under Article 306, as Our Secretary of State shall determine according to the merits of the case.

(*b*) Chaplains with 20 years' service† and upwards—

	If appointed on or after the date of receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of 2nd April, 1894.	*If appointed before the date of receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of 2nd April*, 1894.
After 20 years' service† ..	10*s.* 0*d.* a day.	12*s.* 6*d.* a day.
„ 25 „ ..	13*s.* 0*d.* „	15*s.* 0*d.* „
„ 30 „ ..	17*s.* 6*d.* „	17*s.* 6*d.* „

* *As defined in Article* 1320.
† *As laid down in Article* 509.

Officiating Clergymen.

553A. An officiating clergyman retired on account of age ill-health may be granted a gratuity not exceeding one month pay for each completed year of service, provided he has be required to devote his whole time to the duties of his appointme and that he has held such appointment for not less than 15 years

STAFF FOR ENGINEER SERVICES.

ge tirement **554.** In the absence of exceptional circumstances, the retirem of the employés of Our Staff for Engineer Services shall compulsory at the age of 65.

The grant to the Civil Staff of superannuation allowances a gratuities on retirement is governed by the provisions of the Su annuation Acts.

ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE.

(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT.

(*For date of retirement, see Articles* 602 *and* 603.)

Conditions of Retirement.

oluntary tirement. **555.** An officer of Our Army Medical Service† (not being quartermaster), may be permitted to retire after 10 years' servi or a medical officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery, *if appointed or after the* 1*st April*, 1897, after 20 years' service,* in cases which such retirement may be deemed expedient by Our Secret of State.

556. A quartermaster may retire after 20 years' service.* (Article 529.)

557. **Scale of Retired Pay.**

Army Medical Staff.

	Year
DIRECTOR-GENERAL, ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE—	
After 5 years' service as director-general, and not less than 30 years' service*	£1,0
After 3 years' service as director-general, in addition to the retired pay of a surgeon-general	1
	Do
SURGEON-GENERAL—	£
After 3 years' service as such	2

Royal Army Medical Corps and Medical Officers of Household Troops.

COLONEL—	
After 3 years' service as such	1 1
38407 Pay 1430 LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, or surgeon-lieutenant-colonel of the Household Troops	
After 20 years' service*	1
„ 25 „ *	1
„ 30 „ *	1
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL, after being in receipt of the increased pay allowed by Article 362 for 3 years, or brigade-surgeon-lieutenant-colonel of the Household Troops, after 3 years' service as such—	
Under 30 years' service*	1
After 30 „ *	1 1

* As laid down in Article 500.
† As defined in Article 1321.

	Daily. £	s.	d.	
, or surgeon-major of the Household Troops, after				*Art. 557—contd.*
ırs' service as such—				
: 20 years' service*	1	0	0	
r 25 years' service* if his service reckoning for pro-				
tion is insufficient to qualify him for promotion to the				
ık of lieutenant-colonel under Article 359	1	2	6	

NANT-COLONEL, MAJOR, CAPTAIN, OR LIEUTENANT, surgeon-lieutenant-colonel, surgeon-major, *or sur-captain* of the Household Troops—

	Gratuity.
· 10 years' service*	£1,250
15 „ *	1,800
18 „ *	2,500

ERMASTER, Royal Army Medical Corps—as laid down in ıle 534.

Medical Officers of the Royal Malta Artillery.

anks, *if appointed on or after the 1st April*, 1897—retired ual to the half-pay of the officer's rank. (Article 478A.)

ıpt in the case of a lieutenant-colonel, an officer of Our Medical Service†, who, on voluntary retirement, has served ss than three years in the rank from which he retires, ıe only entitled to the gratuity or retired pay assigned ıext lower rank.

'IREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF AGE, OR LIMITATION OF PERIOD OF SERVICE.

Conditions of Retirement.

Age, &c., retirement.

The director-general of Our Army Medical Service *ap- l after the 5th May*, 1898, shall, unless his service is ly extended under Article 358, retire on completion of five ıervice as such, and the retirement of the other officers of Our Medical Service† (not being quartermasters), and of medical of Our Royal Malta Artillery, *appointed on or after the ril*, 1897, shall, subject to Article 561, be compulsory at the ng ages :—

All ranks, except quarter-master.

n-general (subject to Article 365)	60
l, Royal Army Medical Corps	
ıfficers	55

Art. 365 provides for extension of service.

38407
Pay
1430

A quartermaster of Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall red under the regulations laid down for regimental quarter- ı in Articles 530 to 532.

Quarter-master.

The lady superintendent of nurses at Netley shall retire on ıg the age of 60.

Lady superintendent.

It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to place a l officer on the retired list after 30 years' service.*

Retirement after 30 years' service.

Scale of Retired Pay.

'OR-GENERAL, ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE—	Yearly.
r 30 years' service*	£1,125
er 30 years' service* in addition to the retired pay a surgeon-general	100

* *As laid down in Article 500.* † As defined in Article 1321.

rt. 562—*ntd.*

OTHER OFFICERS OF OUR ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE‡ AND MEDICAL OFFICERS OF OUR ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.—Same rates as under "(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT," except that the condition of three years' service in the rank shall be omitted, and that, in the case of a surgeon-major of Our Royal Malta Artillery, *appointed on or after the 1st April*, 1897, his retired pay, if retired on account of age, shall be 17*s.* 6*d.* a day, irrespectively of service.

dy superintendent.

LADY SUPERINTENDENT OF NURSES AT NETLEY—20 per cent. of her salary after 10 years' service, rising by 2 per cent. for each additional year of service up to a maximum of 50 per cent.

(*c*) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF MEDICAL UNFITNESS.

Conditions of Retirement.

ck tirement.

563. An officer of Our Army Medical Service,‡ or a medical officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery placed on the half-pay list on account of medical unfitness shall, if not previously retired on account of age, be retired from Our Army at the expiration of five years from the date on which he was placed on the half-pay list, or, if reported by the regulated medical authority† to be permanently unfit for duty, on the officer's application, at such earlier date as may be decided by Our Secretary of State.

564. **Scale of Retired Pay.**

DIRECTOR-GENERAL, ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE—

	Yearly.
After five years' service as director-general, and not less than 30 years' service*—same rate as under "(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT."	
Under five years' service as director-general, and after not less than 30 years' service*	£875
After three years' service as director-general, but with less than 30 years' service*, in addition to the retired pay of a surgeon-general	100

OTHER OFFICERS OF OUR ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE‡ AND OF OUR ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.—Same rates as under "(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT," except that the condition of three years' service in the rank shall be omitted; and that, in the case of a surgeon-major of Our Royal Malta Artillery, *appointed on or after the 1st April*, 1897, his retired pay, if retired on account of medical unfitness, shall be 17*s.* 6*d.* a day, irrespectively of service.

Rates for Officers not qualified for Retired Pay on Voluntary Retirement.

If the unfitness was caused by military service—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank.

If not so caused, provided the officer has at least 12 years' service*—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank, for such period only, not exceeding five years from the date of the officer's retirement from Our Army, after five years on half-pay under Article 306, as Our Secretary of State shall determine according to the merits of the case.

* As laid down in Article 600.
† As defined in Article 1320.
‡ As defined in Article 1321.

LADY SUPERINTENDENT OF NURSES AT NETLEY—20 per cent. of her salary after 10 years' service, rising by 2 per cent. for each additional year of service up to a maximum of 50 per cent. Lady superintendent.

ORDNANCE FACTORIES.

565. An officer holding an appointment in Our Ordnance Factories may be permitted to retain his appointment, notwithstanding his retirement from Our Army or Navy. He shall be subject to compulsory retirement at the age of 60, but Our Secretary of State may, if considered desirable, extend the officer's service until he attains an age not exceeding 65. If not compulsorily retired, he may be permitted to retire at or after the age of 60.

565A. The following increases to the retired pay of an officer employed in Our Ordnance Factories shall be granted on his retirement from such employment, for each complete year of service therein after the date of his retirement from Our Army or Navy :—

If retiring voluntarily, or on completion of any period for which he may have been appointed, or, *after the 16th July*, 1897, as unfit for further employment from other causes than age, medical unfitness, or misconduct, $\frac{1}{60}$th of the pay and allowances of his appointment.

If retiring on account of age, or medical unfitness, or the abolition of his office, or reduction or re-organization of establishment—

(1) With 10 or more years' service after the date of his retirement from Our Army or Navy, $\frac{1}{60}$th of the pay and allowances of his appointment.

(2) With less than 10 years' service after such date, $\frac{1}{50}$th of the pay and allowances of his appointment, provided that the total addition shall not exceed $\frac{10}{60}$ths of such pay and allowances.

565A—I. *The retired pay of a superintendent appointed before the 16th July*, 1897, *if a colonel retired from Our Army at the age of* 57, *shall, in addition to the retired pay laid down in Article* 524, *be* £40 *a year for each complete year served as superintendent after the age of* 57, *provided that the total retired pay shall not exceed* £700 *a year.*

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

566. Officers of Our Army Ordnance Department shall be dealt with as regards retirement and retired pay as follows :—

Officers of the late Ordnance Store Department whose pay is provided for in Article 404—*I—under the conditions and at the rates laid down for officers of corresponding rank in the late Ordnance Store Department by our Warrant of the* 11*th March*, 1896, *as shown in Appendix IV.*

Officers dealt with under Article 405 as regards full pay—under the conditions and at the rates applicable to officers of their combatant rank and arm of the service. (Articles 507 to 527 VI.)

Officers of the permanent executive establishment—under the conditions and at the rates applicable to quartermasters (Articles 529 to 534), except that officers of the rank of commissary may in special cases, be permitted by Our Secretary of State to serve until the age of 60.

* As laid down in Article 500.

Art. 566—contd.

Inspectors of ordnance machinery may retire after 12 years' service and shall retire at the age of 55. The yearly rates of their retired pay shall be as follows :—

All ranks, after 12 years' service	£215
„ „ 20 „	300
Inspector of ordnance machinery, 1st class, retiring with the honorary rank of major at the age of 55	365

PAY DEPARTMENT.

(*a*) Voluntary Retirement.

(*For date of retirement, see Articles* 602 *and* 603.)

Conditions of Retirement.

Voluntary retirement.

573. An officer of Our Army Pay Department, after 15 years' service,* shall be entitled to retire on retired pay under Article 574, subject to the conditions of Articles 602 and 603.

574. Scale of Retired Pay.

	Yearly.
CHIEF PAYMASTER—	
With 4 years' service in the rank† of lieutenant-colonel or colonel	£420
With less service, the rates laid down for a staff paymaster.	
STAFF PAYMASTER—	
After 15 years' service*	120
After 25 years' service,* including 3 years' service in the rank† of major....	200
At or after the age of 48....	300
With 3 years' service in the rank† of lieutenant-colonel—	
After 27 years' service*	300
„ 30 „	365
With 4 years' service in the rank† of lieutenant-colonel and not less than 30 years' total service*	420
PAYMASTER—	
After 15 years' service*	120
After 25 years' service, including 3 years' service in the rank† of major	200
At or after the age of 48, and with 3 years' service in the rank† of major	300

(*b*) Retirement on Account of Age, or Limitation of Period of Service.

Conditions of Retirement.

Age, &c., retirement.

575. Retirement from Our Army Pay Department shall, subject to Article 576, be compulsory at the following ages :—

CHIEF PAYMASTER	60
STAFF PAYMASTER	57
If he served in Our Army Pay Department on the 30th June, 1881	60
PAYMASTER	55

* As laid down in Article 800.
† As defined in Article 1314.

576. It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to place an cer of Our Army Pay Department on the retired list after 30 ars' service.* Retirement after 30 years' service.

Scale of Retired Pay.

577. ALL RANKS—
Same rates as under "(a) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT," except that hief paymaster retired on account of age shall be granted retired y at £500 a year, and that the requirement as to 3 years' vice in the ranks of major and lieutenant-colonel shall be itted.

(c) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF MEDICAL UNFITNESS.

Conditions of Retirement.

578. An officer of Our Army Pay Department placed on the lf-pay list on account of medical unfitness shall, if not previously ired on account of age, be retired from Our Army at the expira- n of 5 years from the date on which he was placed on the lf-pay list, or, if reported by the regulated medical authority† to permanently unfit for duty, on the officer's application, at such rlier date as may be decided by Our Secretary of State. Sick retirement.

Scale of Retired Pay.

579. ALL RANKS—
Same rates as under "(a) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT," except as ovided in Article 580, and except that the requirement as to years' service in the rank of major and lieutenant-colonel all be omitted.

tes for Officers not having Regimental Service and not qualified for Retired Pay on Voluntary Retirement.
If the unfitness was caused by military service—Retired pay equal the half-pay of his rank.
If not so caused—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank for ch period only not exceeding 5 years from the date of the officer's tirement from Our Army, after 5 years on half-pay under Article 6, as Our Secretary of State shall determine, according to the rits of the case.

580. An officer of Our Army Pay Department having less than years' service,* and reported to be permanently unfit for further rvice, shall be granted the same privileges in regard to retired pay d gratuity as he would have been entitled to had he continued in position of a regimental officer. Paymasters with less than 15 years' service, including regimental service.

(f) RESERVED RIGHTS UNDER PREVIOUS WARRANTS (*see Preamble, p. vii*). A.O. 43 1899

580—I. *An officer of Our Army Pay Department appointed to the partment before the 1st July, 1881, shall be granted the rate of tired pay attached by Our Warrant of the 1st May, 1878, or of 25th December, 1880, or by Article 577 of Our Warrant of the th April, 1897, to the departmental rank in which he retires, if ch rate is more beneficial to him than that laid down for such rank this Our Warrant.* Reserved rights of paymasters appointed before 1st July, 1881.

* As laid down in Article 500.
† As defined in Article 1329.

580.—II. *An Officer who served in Our Army Pay Department on the day before the date of promulgation of Our Warrant of the 1st September*, 1897, *may be granted any higher rate which might have been awarded under Our Warrant of the 26th April*, 1897, *for the rank which he held on the day before the date of such promulgation.*

MILITARY PRISONS.

Conditions of Retirement.

581. The governor of a military prison shall retire from his appointment and from Our Army on attaining the age of 55.

582. **Scale of Retired Pay.**

GOVERNOR OF 1ST CLASS MILITARY PRISON—As provided in Article 524 for a lieutenant-colonel.

GOVERNOR OF 2ND CLASS MILITARY PRISON—As provided in Article 524 for a major.

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT.

(*a*) VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT.

(*For date of retirement, see Articles* 602 *and* 603.)

Conditions of Retirement.

Voluntary retirement.

583. An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department shall be entitled to retire after 20 years' service.*

584. An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department may be permitted to retire after 10 years' service,* in cases in which such retirement may be deemed expedient by Our Secretary of State.

585. **Scale of Retired Pay.**

OFFICERS UNDER THE RANK OF DIRECTOR-GENERAL RETIRING UNDER ARTICLE 583.

Veterinary-lieutenant-colonel with three years' service in the rank—

	Yearly.
After 20 years' service*	£250
„ 25 „	350
„ 30 „	420

Veterinary-major or veterinary-captain—

After 20 years' service*	200
„ 25 „	300

OFFICERS RETIRING UNDER ARTICLE 584—A gratuity of £800.

An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department who, on voluntary retirement, has served for less than 3 years in the rank from which he retires, shall only be entitled to the retired pay assigned to the next lower rank.

(*b*) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF AGE, OR LIMITATION OF PERIOD OF SERVICE.

Conditions of Retirement.

Age, &c., retirement. *Art.* 438 *provides for extension of service in certain cases.*

586. The director-general shall, unless his service has been specially extended under Article 433, retire on completion of 5 years' service as such, and the retirement of the other officers of Our Army Veterinary Department shall, subject to Article 587, be compulsory at the age of 55, except as laid down in Article 438.

* As laid down in Article 600.

It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to place a
ıary officer on the retired list on the completion of 10 years'
ə (see Article 432), or after 30 years' service.*

Scale of Retired Pay.

Officers retiring under Article 586.

TOR-GENERAL, ARMY VETERINARY DEPARTMENT	£600 a year.
tINARY-LIEUTENANT-COLONEL—	
er 20 years' service*	320 „
25 „	400 „
30 „	420 „
tINARY-MAJOR OR VETERINARY-CAPTAIN—	
er 10 years' service*	8*s.* 6*d.* a day.
15 „	10*s.* 6*d.* „
20 „	£250 a year.
25 „	350 „

Officers retiring under Article 587.

10 years' service—A gratuity of £800.
30 years' service*—Retired pay at the rate fixed by Article
for the officer's rank when retiring voluntarily after 30 years'
'ice, except that the requirement as to the 3 years' service
he rank of veterinary-lieutenant-colonel shall be omitted.

(*c*) Retirement on Account of Medical Unfitness.

Conditions of Retirement.

Sick retirement.

. An officer of Our Army Veterinary Department placed on
ılf-pay list on account of medical unfitness shall, if not pre-
y retired on account of age, be retired from Our Army at
:piration of five years from the date on which he was placed
e half-pay list, or, if reported by the regulated medical
rity† to be permanently unfit for duty, on the officer's applica-
at such earlier date as may be decided by Our Secretary of

Scale of Retired Pay.

RANKS ABOVE VETERINARY-LIEUTENANT—

Medical Unfitness caused by Military Service.

ıe rates as for officers retiring under Article 586, under
(*b*) Retirement on Account of Age, &c."

Medical Unfitness not caused by Military Service.

:h retired pay or gratuity as he would have been qualified
d he retired voluntarily.

RINARY-LIEUTENANT—

Medical Unfitness caused by Military Service.

der 5 years' service* .... 4*s.* a day.
er 5 years' service* .... 7*s.* a day, or a gratuity at the rates
mentioned below.

* As laid down in Article 500.
† As defined in Article 1320.

Art. 591—contd.

Medical Unfitness not caused by Military Service.

After 5 years' service*	....	....	£400
„ 6 „	....	....	480
„ 7 „	....	....	560
„ 8 „	....	....	640
„ 9 „	....	....	720

XVI.—RETIRED PAY OF COMBATANT, EDUCATIONAL OR MEDICAL AND DEPARTMENTAL OFFICERS REMOVED FROM THE ARMY FOR INCAPACITY OR MISCONDUCT, &c.

592. An officer removed from Our Army under Article 99, 101, 469, or 470, shall be dealt with, in regard to retiring allowance, under the following rules:—

When no retired pay allowed.

(*a*) An officer so removed shall not be granted any retiring allowance whatever if, at the time of his removal, he has not completed a period of service qualifying him for a gratuity or retired pay; or if the offence which was the cause of his removal was a deliberate one, such as a wilful misappropriation of public funds, or such other offence as would, in the opinion of Our Secretary of State, preclude the officer from the grant of retired allowance.

(*b*) In cases where an officer who has completed a period of service qualifying him for a gratuity or retired pay is removed for misconduct under circumstances which Our Secretary of State, on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, may decide not to preclude the officer from the grant, he may, provided that, in the case of a European combatant officer, all the conditions as to voluntary retirement (referred to in Article 507) are fulfilled, be granted such a rate of gratuity or retired pay as Our Secretary of State, on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, may decide. In the case of a European officer, such rate shall be less than the full rate for which he would have been qualified had he retired voluntarily. In the case of a non-European officer, it shall be less than the rate for which he would have been qualified under Article 539.

Rate when allowed.

Officer removed otherwise than for misconduct.

(*c*) In cases where the officer is called upon to retire for reasons other than misconduct, under Article 101 or 470, he may, provided he has completed a period of service qualifying him for a gratuity or retired pay, and provided that, in the case of a European combatant officer, all the conditions as to voluntary retirement (referred to in Article 507) are fulfilled, be granted such a rate of gratuity or retired pay as Our Secretary of State, on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, may decide. In the case of a European officer, such rate shall not exceed the full rate for which he would have been qualified had he retired voluntarily. The rate for a non-European officer shall be as laid down in Articles 539 and 540.

Rate allowed.

When retired officer has *served in the ranks.*

(*d*) In the case of an officer commissioned from warrant rank, or from any lower rank, being called upon to retire under Articles 99, 101, 469, or 470, he may be granted an allowance not

ceeding the rate of pension for which he would have come qualified had he continued, up to the date of his moval from the army, to serve in the rank which he held hen he was granted a commission. Such allowance may be anted in lieu of the retired pay, if any, provided by (*b*) id (*c*). If the officer be retired under Article 101 or 470, with ot less than 18 years' total service, he may be granted such rate retired pay as may be approved by Our Secretary of State, not ceeding the rate of half pay assignable to the officer in respect his commissioned service. *Art. 592 (d) —contd.*

II.—RETIRED PAY OF OFFICERS AFTER COLONIAL, MILITARY, OR CIVIL EMPLOYMENT, &c.

593. On the retirement on retired pay or with a gratuity of an officer has held an appointment specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), or has been seconded (or, in the case of a major, succeeded by an itional captain) as a member of the House of Commons, his red pay shall be subject to a deduction of £5 a year, or an ivalent deduction in the case of a gratuity, for each year or tion of a year during which he has held such appointment and service therein has reckoned under Article 500, or during which has been a member of the House of Commons, subject to the owing limitations :— Officers holding special extra regimental employment. Deduction from retired pay.

If the officer held an appointment under Article 77 (*h*), the ove deduction shall be made only in cases where Our Secretary of State has decided that the officer shall be liable to such eduction, and he has been duly warned on taking the ppointment that he would be so liable.

If the officer has been a member of the House of Commons, he deduction shall be made only from retired pay which is not overned by length of service, *and only in cases where the officer has come a member of the House of Commons after the promulgation of Our Warrant of the* 18*th July*, 1898.

No deduction shall be made from retired pay or gratuity nder this article which would reduce it below the rate to which he officer would have been entitled if he had been permitted o retire before taking the employment therein referred to or becoming a member of the House of Commons.

594. An officer holding at the time of his retirement from Our my employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) (*i*), *or any other civil employment service in which reckoned wards retired pay under Our Warrant of* 10*th June*, 1884, *and which the officer was appointed before the* 1*st January*, 1887, may awarded, subject to Article 594, retired pay in respect of the whole his service reckoning towards retired pay. Grant of retired pay.

595. The issue of retired pay awarded to an officer under ticle 595 shall be governed by the "Rules under Section 6 of the perannuation *Act, 1887.*" (See Appendix II.) Issue subject to Treasury rules.

XVIII.—RETIRED PAY OF OFFICERS RE-EMPI OR RECALLED TO SERVICE, AND OF OFFICE THE RESERVE, MILITIA, YEOMANRY, OR V TEERS, EMPLOYED ON ARMY SERVICE.

(*For conditions of recall, &c., see Articles* 486*A to* 487)

597. *Re-numbered Article* 602B.

Issue of retired pay during annual employment with militia or yeomanry.

598. During a period not exceeding six months in the yea employed on the annual preliminary drill and training regiment, or other authorized military duty, or while und a course of instruction, an officer of Our Militia or Ye Cavalry may receive, together with the pay of his rank Militia or Yeomanry Cavalry, his army retired pay, but r retired allowance granted him for service in Our Militia, Ye Cavalry, or Volunteers.

Reserve officers: if previously in receipt of retired pay, &c.

601A. An army reserve officer who, previously to his r army service under Article 486c, had been in receipt of pay, or had received a gratuity, shall, on ceasing to draw f be granted any higher retired pay or gratuity for which be eligible in virtue of the further service he has given rank to which he has attained.

If not retired with retired pay or gratuity.

601B. An army reserve officer who has not retired from Or on retired pay, or with a gratuity, shall, on ceasing to draw receive a gratuity of £100, and, after the first 12 months of a further gratuity of £50 for each year of service at ho £100 for each year of service abroad, portions of a year be culated at the same rate. This regulation shall apply to called to army service under Article 665, but not to offic have served with their own consent under Article 667. be also applied to army reserve officers and officers of Our Yeomanry, and Volunteers, specially selected for, and e upon, active service, with the sanction of Our Secretary o and to officers of Our Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers w been employed on six months' continuous service abroad.

Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers, after employment on active service, or abroad.

Militia, on disembodiment.

601C. An officer of Our Militia who has not retired f Army on retired pay *or with a gratuity* shall, on ceasing full pay on the disembodiment of Our embodied Milit field officer, a captain, a subaltern officer, or a medica receive a gratuity at the same rates as those provided f reserve officers under Article 601B.

Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers, after employment on special emergency at home.

601D. An officer of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volun employed on army service at home in a case of special em shall, on ceasing to draw full pay, receive a gratuity c and after the first 12 months of service, a further gratuit for each year of such service.

*XIX.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Date of voluntary retirement.

602. The retirement of an officer retiring voluntaril except as provided in Articles 94 and 603, bear date from following the date of the Gazette in which the retirement is

14
34
65
100

602A. The retirement of an officer under Article 538 take effect from the date stated in the Gazette.

Hong Kong Regiment
91

Secretary of State's instructions.

* 1. The instructions on page 71 will regulate the issue of retired pay for distinguished or meritorious service.

Article 597 in the 1898 Warrant.

602B. Retired pay shall not be issued to an officer for any period during which he is in receipt of regimental or staff pay, or pay as an officer of embodied militia, or of pay under Article 488. Retired pay not issuable with staff pay, &c. 14 34 65

603. A medical or departmental officer, if ordered abroad within 12 months of the period which would enable him to claim voluntary retirement, may have his name removed from the roster for service abroad on his undertaking to retire on the completion of the service entitling him to such voluntary retirement. The retirement of an officer ordered abroad who has already completed service entitling him to claim voluntary retirement, and wishes to have his name removed from the roster, shall either take effect from the date on which he would otherwise have been required to embark, or, at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, be withheld until he has completed at least half of his tour of service abroad. Medical and departmental officers. Voluntary retirement as affected by liability to service abroad.

603A. On the completion of 10 years from the date of a medical or departmental officer being seconded or lent to hold employment in any of the cases specified in Article 77 (*h*) or (*i*), he shall, if he does not rejoin his corps or department, permanently retire from Our Army, receiving, subject to Article 594, such rate of retired pay or gratuity as he may be entitled to by length of service Medical or departmental officer not rejoining from colonial or civil employ.

604. A medical or departmental officer who, on account of distinguished service, has been granted, under the provisions of Article 327, a higher rate of pay in his rank, or, in the case of a chaplain to the forces, has received a higher rate of pay in consequence of promotion for distinguished service, shall, if in receipt of such higher rate of pay at the time of his retirement, receive a gratuity or retired pay at the rate next higher than that to which the length of his service would entitle him. Medical and departmental officers. Distinguished service pay involving higher rate of retired pay.

605. No officer or civilian, other than an inspector of army schools, shall be entitled to any retired pay or superannuation in respect of service in any educational appointment, except in so far as such service shall, in the case of a military officer, reckon as part of his total service towards military retired pay. *This Article shall not apply to officers or others whose rights to pension were preserved in Our Warrant of the 1st May*, 1878. Educational officers.

606. Under special circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary of State, the retired pay granted to an officer on retirement, or any portion of it, may be suspended or withheld. Power of Secretary of State to suspend or withhold retired pay.

SECTION VIII.—REWARDS.

*I.—REWARDS FOR DISTINGUISHED OR MERITORIOUS SERVICE.

607. The following appointments shall be conferred as rewards on field-marshals or retired general officers : Constable Tower, Governor of Chelsea Hospital.

2. The pensions of officers of the Indian Army may be issued by district paymasters abroad, on the receipt of specific authority sent direct by the Indian Government to the station. Such pensions will be charged separately from those issued to pensioners from *the Imperial Service.*

Art. 607—contd.

Constable of the Tower of London.... £200 a year } with half-
Governor of Chelsea Hospital .... 500 „ } retired

Annuities.

608. A sum of £12,000 a year shall be distributed as rewa
distinguished or meritorious service among officers of the br
of Our Regular Army, in annuities not exceeding £100
£10,000 of the above sum shall be for combatant officers.

Officers eligible.

The following shall be eligible for these rewards und
conditions stated below :—

Combatant officers on the active list.

Combatant officers under the rank of general officer who hav
compulsorily retired, or who have retired on retired p
account of ill-health contracted under circumstances over
they had no control, and certified by the regulated medical aut
as being probably unfit for further service, *or who, having at
the rank of colonel before the 1st January,* 1891, *have retire
after the age of* 55.

*Quartermasters and ridingmasters who retired before the 1st July
or who, having since retired before the promulgation
Warrant of the 15th March,* 1889, *were not under* 55 *years of
the time of such retirement.*

All medical and departmental officers, *except officers of Our lat
missariat and Transport Staff, Our late Ordnance Store Depa
and Our Army Pay Department, who retired before the 1st July*

The annuities shall be granted under the following conditi

Art. 307 relates to officers entitled to half-pay.

(*a*) In the case of a general officer serving under the te
Article 307, the annuity shall cease to be payable wh
general officer is placed on the retired list.

(*c*) If an officer in receipt of an annuity *granted after the 30t
*1881, retires as a colonel, his annuity shall be reduced fr
date of his retirement to three-fifths of the maximum a
assignable to him previously to that date.

(*d*) If a reward is granted to an officer already retired as a
such reward shall be at three-fifths of the rate which he
have been granted if on the active list.

(*e*) In the case of a combatant officer retiring from a rank
that of colonel, or in the case of a medical or depart
officer, the tenure of the annuity shall be for life.

(*f*) *An officer in receipt of an annuity before the 1st July,
retiring as a colonel, shall be permitted to retain such annuity*

May be held with consolidated pay.

609. A reward for distinguished or meritorious service
held concurrently with the consolidated pay of a staff o
appointment, notwithstanding that the latter may be stated
Our Warrant to be inclusive of all emoluments.

II.—WAR MEDALS AND CLASPS.

When granted.

610. War medals and clasps are granted by Us at Our p
in commemoration of arduous campaigns and well-fought an
sustained battles and sieges. Our pleasure as to the issue
special marks of Our approval of the service of Our troops
field shall, as heretofore, be notified in each case throug
Secretary of State.

To whom granted:—*Medals.*

611. The medal commemorative of a campaign may be g
an officer, whether combatant or non-combatant, who served
such campaign with an army in the field.

2. Clasps for battles or special operations against an enemy be issued to all officers engaged therein whose duties necessitated r being present; and in consideration of the extraordinary tions required of medical officers of Our Army after a battle, ps may also be granted to all such officers who actually served at time of action, with an army in the field. Clasps. Special for medical officers.

13. A general court martial may, in addition to or without any r punishment, sentence any officer to forfeit any medal or oration (other than the Victoria Cross, which is dealt with under ial regulations). Any medal or decoration so forfeited by an er may be restored to him by Our Secretary of State, on the mmendation of Our Commander-in-Chief. Forfeiture. Restoration

II.—REWARDS FOR PROFICIENCY IN LANGUAGES.

14. Subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State, rewards proficiency in languages may be granted to a limited number of ers of Our Regular Army who are qualified as interpreters, nder:— 40240 2531

proficiency in Russian, Arabic, or Turkish—£200, each reward be payable in two instalments, £125 on passing the examination as interpreter, and the remaining £75 on passing a further est) examination five years later.

proficiency in colloquial Chinese—

To officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment, £50 each for (*a*) ficial dialect, and (*b*) Cantonese.

To other officers at Hong Hong or the Straits Settlements, £50 r Cantonese only.

cers who have been granted a reward for proficiency in a guage from any other source will only be granted the difference, y, between the amount of such reward and the higher sum for ch they would otherwise have been eligible under this article for same language.

reward of 100 rupees may be granted under such conditions as l be laid down by Our Secretary of State to a European officer ing with the local companies of Our Royal Engineers at apore or Ceylon for proficiency in the language of the native iers serving under him. (For Language Allowance, see Articles 223A, and 370.)

CTION IX.—*WOUNDS PENSIONS and GRATUITIES.

—WOUNDS AND INJURIES RECEIVED IN ACTION.

regulations applicable to officers of the Hong Kong Regiment pointed from the Indian Staff Corps are stated in Article 626).

5. No claim to a wounds gratuity or pension shall be entered unless the officer applies for the same within five years after wounded. Period for claiming.

6. A pension shall not be granted for the loss of an eye quent upon a wound received in action, unless loss of vision s within five years after the wound, and is solely attributable ch wound. Loss of sight must occur within five years.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *The instructions on page 71 will regulate the issue of wounds pensions.*

Claim for each limb or eye lost.

617. An officer may be recommended for a gratuity and a pens for each limb or eye the loss of the use of which has been ca by a wound received in action.

Loss of limb, eye.

618. An officer who has received a wound in action which occasioned the loss of an eye, or a limb, or of the use of a li shall, in the first instance, receive a gratuity of one year's pay of the appointment held by him at the time of his wo An officer who has lost a limb under the circumstances ab stated may also be granted, subject to the approval of the Lo Commissioners of Our Treasury in each case, such sum as Secretary of State shall consider sufficient to defray the neces expense of providing such officer with an artificial limb.

Gratuity.

Pension.

619. From the expiration of one year from the date of the wo or injury, the wounded officer referred to in Article 618 m subject to the conditions laid down in Articles 615 to 617 and be granted a permanent pension, according to the following scale

Rank† of Officer at the Date of the Wound or Injury.

FIELD-MARSHAL	Spec
GENERAL	
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF	
	Yea
LIEUTENANT-GENERAL	£4
MAJOR-GENERAL	3
BRIGADIER-GENERAL	
COLONEL	2
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL	
MAJOR	1
CAPTAIN	1
LIEUTENANT	
SECOND LIEUTENANT	

Non-European Officers of all Arms.

	Monthl
Subadar	25 rup
Jemadar	12 "

Injury equivalent loss of limb, &c.— gratuity.

620. An officer who has received in action bodily injury cer by the regulated medical authority* to be equivalent or n equivalent to the loss of a limb shall, in the first instance, rec gratuity of one year's full pay of the appointment held by h the time of his wound.

Pension :—

621. From the expiration of one year from the date o wound or injury, the wounded officer referred to in Artic may, subject to the conditions laid down in Articles 615 t and 623, be granted a temporary pension, according to the laid down in Article 619. Such pension shall be renewabl year to year at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, acc to subsequent reports of the regulated medical authority the temporary pension is renewed for five years, and the disability continues, the pension may, at the discretion o Secretary of State, be converted into a permanent pension.

Temporary.

Renewable.

Permanent.

* As defined in Article 1320.
† As defined in Article 1314.

Severe wound.

622. An officer who has received a wound in action, certified by the regulated medical authority* to be very severe, but in its permanent effects not nearly equivalent to the loss of a limb, may, at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, be allowed a gratuity from three to twelve months' full pay of the appointment held by him at the time of his wound.

Gratuity.

Wounds pensionable with pay, &c.

623. A pension for a wound may be held together with any other pay and allowances to which an officer may be entitled, and may be granted to, and may continue to be held by, an officer after leaving Our Service.

II.—WOUNDS AND INJURIES RECEIVED OTHERWISE THAN IN ACTION.

The regulations applicable to officers of the Hong Kong Regiment appointed from the Indian Staff Corps are stated in Article 626.)

Loss of limb or eye or very serious injury.

624. If an officer of Our Regular Forces, Militia, Yeomanry, Volunteers, or Reserve of Officers, loses, through the performance of military duty, otherwise than in action, a limb, or an eye, or sustains any other injury or injuries reported by the regulated medical authority* to be of a permanent and very serious nature, he may be recommended for a pension not exceeding that shown in the following tables.

Pension.

The rate of pension and the period of its continuance shall be determined by the merits of each case, special regard being had to the fact of the injured officer being or continuing to be disabled, or otherwise, from the performance of his duties, and to the degree of contributory negligence (if any) attributable to him. The pension shall be subject to the conditions applicable to officers injured in action, laid down in lines 5 to 10 of Article 621, and in Articles 615 to 617 and 623 :—

Rank† *at time of Wound, &c.*	Maximum Pension.
General Officer	Special.
Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel	£250 a year.
Major	150 „
Captain	75 „
Lieutenant or second-Lieutenant	50 „

Non-European Officers of all Arms.

	Maximum pension.
Subadar	25 rupees a month.
Jemadar	12 „ „

In cases in which less than the maximum rate of pension allowed by the foregoing tables has been granted to an officer while serving, the Secretary of State may, under exceptional circumstances, increase such pension to a rate not exceeding the maximum, on the officer's retirement from the service.

Severe wound.

625. If an officer of our Regular Forces, of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, or of our Reserve of Officers, sustains through

* As defined in Article 1320.
† *As defined in* Article 1314.

tuity. the performance of military duties, otherwise than in action, *and subsequently to the 1st April*, 1880, an injury reported by the regulated medical authority* as severe and permanent, but not so severe as to entitle him to a pension under Article 624, he may, at the discretion of Our Secretary of State, be allowed a gratuity of from three to twelve months' pay of the appointment held by him at the date of his wound.

Officers of Our Volunteers shall, in such cases, be allowed gratuities at the same rates as those allowed to officers of Our Militia of corresponding substantive rank.

III.—OFFICERS OF THE HONG KONG REGIMENT APPOINTED FROM THE INDIAN STAFF CORPS.

le as for lan Staff ps.

626. The pensions for wounds, &c., of officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment appointed from Our Indian Staff Corps shall be granted at the rates and under the conditions prescribed for Our Indian Staff Corps.

†SECTION X.—WIDOWS' and FAMILIES' PENSIONS, &c.

I.—RULES FOR THE GRANT OF PENSION AND COMPASSIONATE ALLOWANCES.

Widows.

ditions rant.

627. A pension to the widow or other relative of a deceased officer shall only be granted as a reward for good, faithful, and gallant service rendered, and shall not be claimed as a right. It shall not be conferred—

(1) If the applicant is left in receipt of any income or salary of office constituting, in the judgment of Our Secretary of State, wealthy circumstances.

(2) If the applicant is already in possession, on account of her husband's services, of any other pension, charitable provision, or charitable allowance from the public, except an educational allowance granted for a Queen's cadet under Article 680; or is shown, in consequence of misconduct, to be unworthy of Our Royal Favour.

(3) If (except in the case of an intermediate or highest pension) the deceased officer at the time of his marriage was over 60 years of age, or was more than 25 years older than his wife. *The limit of 25 years shall not apply in the case of an officer who married before the 1st July*, 1881, *if he survives his marriage at least seven years.*

* As defined in Article 1320.

Secretary of State's instructions.

† 1. The instructions on page 71 will regulate, as far as they are applicable, the issue of widows' pensions and compassionate allowances.

2. When the prescribed declaration shows that the widow or children are in receipt of increased private income, no payment will be made without reference to the War Office.

3. The pensions of widows and children of officers of the Indian Army will be issued and charged in the manner laid down in paragraph 2 of the instructions on page 135.

Art. 627—*contd.*

) If he had been excused, at his own request, from serving, though capable of service, when called upon and required to serve, after having been officially warned that his widow would thereby lose all claim to pension.

) If he retired from Our Army with a gratuity ; or was placed on the retired list on account of misconduct or incapacity, *on or after the* 1*st April*, 1884 ; *or* (*except in the case of officers of Our Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who have elected continuous service under the government of India*) *retired after the* 1*st December*, 1884, *under the regulations for Our Indian Forces, or on the special retired pay laid down in Appendix IV* (*paras.* 4 *to* 6).

) If he died within one year after his marriage—except in the case of an intermediate or highest pension, or in the case of an officer who was manifestly in good health at the time of his marriage, and whose death was caused by disease or injury not due to his own misconduct or to causes within his own control, provided that Our Secretary of State is satisfied that there is no other objection to the grant of the pension.

) If (except in the case of an intermediate or highest pension) his service* does not amount to at least 10 years, or 5 years in cases where the officer's death was caused by disease or injury directly resulting from the proper discharge of his duties ; provided that in Our West India Regiment the minimum periods of the deceased officer's service* required to make his widow eligible for a pension shall be 8 years, or 4 years in the cases above specified.

) If, having died on the retired list after having retired voluntarily, *or having been removed on account of misconduct or incapacity before the* 1*st April*, 1884, but having married before his retirement, his service* does not amount to 20 years.

) If, having married after retirement,

(*a*) His service* does not amount to 20 years;

(*b*) His retirement is not shown by official documents, recorded at the War Office at the time of such retirement, to have been occasioned by disability arising from wounds received in action, or by ill-health caused by military service ;

(*c*) He did not survive his marriage for a period of at least three years.

When officer had been promoted from the ranks.

628. If the service* of a deceased officer who has been promoted from the ranks, or from the rank of warrant officer, is insufficient to entitle his widow to a pension, Our Secretary of State shall exercise his discretion as to recommending to Us the grant of a pension to her, provided that the time actually served in all ranks amounted to the periods required in the case of other officers.

Marriage in Scotland.

629. A marriage contracted in Scotland shall not be admitted unless proved by an extract from the register of the kirk session, or other legal record of the place in which the marriage was celebrated, or by an acknowledgment of a marriage made and subscribed by the parties themselves in Scotland, in presence of a magistrate, in the form provided for that purpose.

* As laid down in Article 500.

Issue, date and conditions of.

630. A widow's pension shall, as a rule, commence from the day following that of her husband's death, and shall be discontinued should she subsequently prove unworthy of it, or come to be in receipt of any income or salary of office constituting, in the judgment of Our Secretary of State, wealthy circumstances.

Neglect or omission to claim.

631. If the claim of a widow to pension fails, through her own neglect or omission, to be established before her death, the amount of pension to which she would have been entitled, if living, shall not be allowed to her representatives.

Suspension on re-marriage.

632. The pension of a widow who re-marries shall be suspended from the date following that of her re-marriage; but in the event of her again becoming a widow, her pension may be restored upon proof that she is not in wealthy circumstances and is otherwise deserving.

Rate of pension determined by rank of officer.

633. The rate of pension shall be determined as follows:—

(*a*) Officers who, not having been general officers on the active list, and having retired voluntarily, did not serve for three years in the rank* from which they retired—

By the next lower rank,* provided that the rate of pension shall not be higher than that assigned to the rank in respect of which the officer was granted retired pay; except in the case of officers holding higher rank by brevet for distinguished service, in which case the pension shall be determined by such higher rank.

(*b*) Officers, not coming under (*a*), who, not having been general officers on the active list, have not served on full pay in the rank* from which they retired—

By the highest rank* in which the officer actually served before retirement.

(*c*) Other officers—

By the rank* of the deceased officer.

Children.

Conditions of grant.

634. Compassionate allowances, as shown in Article 642, may, subject to the conditions which apply to widows' pensions, be granted to the children born in lawful wedlock of deceased officers. They shall not be granted to officers' sons over the age of eighteen, nor to officers' daughters over the age of twenty-one, except in very special cases in which it is shown—

(*a*) that the sons or daughters became afflicted during the officer's life with some mental or bodily infirmity rendering them dependent upon him, and permanently incapable of making adequate exertion for their own support;

(*b*) that such incapacity dates from a period before the children reach the limit of age, as above laid down; and

(*c*) that they are in distressed circumstances.

Cessation.

635. The allowances granted under Article 634 shall cease (1) when the son of an officer attains the age of 18; (2) when the daughter of an officer attains the age of 21; or (3) at the expiration of the year commencing on the 1st April in which the son

* As defined in Article 1314.

an officer is otherwise previously provided for, or the daughter n officer marries ; except in very special cases, in which it is wn that the children are afflicted with any mental or bodily rmity rendering them incapable of making adequate exertion their own support, and that they are in distressed circumstances. Except in cases of mental or bodily infirmity.

836. In the case of an officer who was killed in action, or died m wounds received in action within twelve months after having n wounded, and did not leave a widow, but a daughter or ghters only, an annual allowance equal to the ordinary rate of low's pension may, under special circumstances, to be deter- ned by Our Secretary of State, be granted to the daughter or ghters collectively of such officer instead of the compassionate owances referred to in Article 634. Such allowance may be tinued until the daughter, or the last survivor of them in case re are more than one, becomes disqualified by marriage or by aining to wealthy circumstances. Special annual allowance to daughters when officer killed in action, &c.

837. Subject to the limitations prescribed by Article 635, a com- sionate allowance shall be paid from the date following that of officer's death to the 31st March next ensuing ; and subsequent yments shall be made yearly in advance from the 1st April in h year. Periodical issue.

Mother.

838. The mother of an officer who has been killed in action, or died of wounds received in action within twelve months after ving been wounded, may be granted an annual allowance at the dinary rate of widows' pension, if— Allowance when officer killed in action, &c.

) The officer did not leave a widow or legitimate child ;
) The mother is a widow, and in distressed circumstances ;
) The mother was mainly dependent for support upon the deceased officer ; and
) The mother is not in receipt of pension as an officer's widow, or of any other charitable provision of any kind from the public.

In the event of the mother's allowance ceasing in consequence of marriage or death, it shall not be transferable to her daughters.

Sisters.

839. The sister or sisters collectively of an officer who has been illed in action, or has died of wounds received in action ithin twelve months after having been wounded, may, under ecial circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary of tate, be granted an allowance equal to the ordinary rate of idow's pension, if— Allowance when officer killed in action.

) The officer did not leave a widow, legitimate child, or mother ;
) The sister or sisters be an orphan or orphans unmarried ; and
The sister or sisters have no surviving brother, and have been mainly dependent for support upon the deceased officer.

The above allowance may be continued until the sister, or the t survivor of them in case there are more than one, becomes qualified by *marriage*, or by attaining to wealthy circumstances.

Family Generally.

Aggregate amount, limit of.

640. The aggregate amount of ordinary pension and compassionate allowances granted to the family of a deceased officer shall in no case exceed the annual amount of half-pay attached to his rank* in the case of ordinary pensions. In the case of pensions at the higher rates laid down in Article 642 (B and C), the aggregate amount shall not exceed such half-pay by more than £100 a year.

When retired pay, &c., has been commuted.

641. The wife or children of an officer whose retired pay *unattached pay, or permanent half-pay* has been commuted under the Pensions Commutation Act of 1871 shall not thereby be deprived of any reversionary rights to pension or compassionate allowance to which she or they may be entitled; but no widow whose marriage has taken place after the date of such commutation, and no child born after that date, shall be entitled to pension or compassionate allowance under this Our Warrant.

Colonel debarred from becoming general officer.

641—I. *It shall be competent for Our Secretary of State to fix a date as representing the time when any colonel who held rank not below that of major in Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers on the* 30*th September*, 1877, *and who retired under the conditions specified in Article* 527—*X of Our Warrant of the* 11*th March* 1896, *would have succeeded to the establishment of general officers under Our Warrants in force before the* 1*st October*, 1877, *and, if he lives until such date, to award to his widow and children the pension and compassionate allowance provided for a general officer in Article* 642.

Army service corps, army ordnance department.

641—II. *It shall be competent for Our Secretary of State to fix a date as representing the time when any quartermaster of Our Army Service Corps, or any officer of Our Army Service Corps above the rank of captain, who is retired on account of age or service, or any officer of Our late Ordnance Store Department referred to in paragraph* 31 *of Appendix IV, would, under Our Warrants in force before the* 31*st January*, 1880, *have attained any higher rank than that in which he retired, and, if he lives until such date, to award to his widow and children the pension and compassionate allowance attached to such higher rank by Article* 642.

II.—RATES OF PENSION AND COMPASSIONATE ALLOWANCES.

(*The regulations applicable to officers of the Hong Kong Regiment appointed from the Indian Staff Corps are stated in Article* 645.)

Pensions to widows, &c.

642. Pensions may be granted to the widows, and compassionate allowances to the children, of commissioned officers of Our Army dying, either on the active or the retired list, *after the* 30*th June* 1881, at the following yearly rates, subject to the rules and limitations laid down in Articles 627 to 641-II; and at twice the rate of compassionate allowance to each child, in the event of the children being motherless, and in great pecuniary distress, provided the total amount granted to the family does not exceed the limit laid down in Article 640:—

Double rate to children.

* As defined in Article 1314.

	Pension to Widow.	Compassionate allowance to each child.
.—Ordinary pension :—		
FIELD-MARSHAL or GENERAL OFFICER (including brigadier general)	£120	£20
COLONEL, provided he has been employed in a colonel's appointment, if a combatant officer, or in the rank* of colonel if a medical or departmental officer, *after the 31st December, 1890; or, if a regimental colonel, not being a general officer*	100	16
COLONEL *not employed as above after the 31st December, 1890; or* LIEUTENANT-COLONEL	90	16
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL *of Our Army Service Corps, selected under Article* 224—I *for additional pay at* £100 *a year on completing* 15 *years' service in field rank*	100	16
MAJOR	70	14
CAPTAIN	50	12
LIEUTENANT or SECOND LIEUTENANT	40	10

Art. 642—*contd.*

Rates. Ordinary.

—Intermediate pension :—

If the deceased officer died from illness which can be directly traced to fatigue, privation, or exposure, incident to active operations in the field, within twelve months after having first been removed from duty on account of such illness, provided the illness is certified to have commenced during such active operations; or died in consequence of wounds received in the performance of military duty otherwise than in action, within twelve months after having been wounded :

Widow, 50 per cent. more than the ordinary rate of pension.

Child, 25 per cent. more than the ordinary rate of compassionate allowance.

Inter-mediate.

—Highest pension :—

If the deceased officer was killed in action, or died of wounds received in action, within twelve months after having been wounded :—

Widow of a general officer, according to circumstances.

Widow of officer of lower rank, twice the ordinary rate of pension.

Child, 50 per cent. more than the ordinary rate of compassionate allowance.

Highest.

—Family pensions of native officers (subject to the rules laid down for non-commissioned officers and men in Articles 1192 to 1197) :—

Native officers.

Subadar	22 rupees 8 annas a month.
Jemadar	15 „ a month.

Gratuities.

643. A gratuity of a year's pay (exclusive of allowances) may be granted, in addition to pension, to the widow (if qualified under

In addition to pension.

* As defined in Article 1314.

Art. 643—*contd.*

Article 627) of an officer who was killed in action, or died wounds received in action within twelve months after having be wounded. The gratuity shall be calculated on the rate of pay which the officer was actually in receipt when killed or wounded in the case of an officer so killed or wounded while serving on th Indian Establishment, it shall be calculated on the rate of pa (exclusive of allowances) which the officer would have drawn und this Our Warrant had he not been so serving.

In addition to compassionate allowance.

644. A gratuity of one-third of a year's pay (calculated as l down in Article 643) may be granted, in addition to the compassiona allowance, to each child, if qualified under Article 634, of officer who is killed in action, or dies of wounds received in acti within twelve months after having been wounded.

Reserved Rights under Former Warrants (see Preamble, page vii).

Widow or other qualified relative of an officer killed, &c., having a saleable commission.

644—I. *If an officer who was in Our Cavalry or Infantry before th 26th August*, 1871, *is killed in action, or dies of wounds received i action within twelve months after having been wounded, such offi having at the time of his death saleable rights under the Regulati of the Forces Act*, 1871, *his widow or other qualified relative may allowed a gratuity equal to the regulation price actually paid by t officer for his commissions, or an annuity fixed by Our Secretary State as equivalent to the regulation value of the officer's last saleab commission. Such gratuity or annuity shall be inclusive of a pension to his widow or other qualified relative, and of all compa sionate allowances to the children of the deceased officer; but shall n preclude the grant of compassionate allowances in the event of t widow's death.*

For the purposes of this Article the question of a widow or oth relative being left in wealthy circumstances shall not be taken int consideration.

The qualified relatives above referred to, and the order of the precedence, shall be as follows:—

1. *Widow, or widow and child or children.*
2. *Child or children.*
3. *Father.*
4. *Mother.*
5. *Unmarried sister or sisters.*

III.—OFFICERS OF THE HONG KONG REGIMEN APPOINTED FROM THE INDIAN STAFF CORPS.

Same as for Indian Staff Corps.

645. The pensions and compassionate allowances of widows a children of officers of Our Hong Kong Regiment, appointed fr Our Indian Staff Corps, shall be granted at the rates and und the conditions prescribed for Our Indian Staff Corps.

IV.—ARMY RESERVE OFFICERS.

Same as for regular forces.

646. The widows and children of army reserve officers dyi while on army service shall have the same rights in regard pensions and compassionate allowances as are accorded by this O Warrant to the widows and children of officers of Our Regul Forces.

ECTION XI.—RESERVE of OFFICERS, and INDIAN ARMY RESERVE of OFFICERS.

I.—APPOINTMENT AND RETIREMENT.

7. The reserve of officers shall be composed of—

)fficers who have served in Our Regular Forces, but who, ving retired either with retired pay or gratuity, are still liable service in case of emergency under Article 486c. How composed

)fficers who, having retired from Our Regular Forces without liability for further service under Article 486c, or from Our ilitia, may apply for and be granted commissions as army serve officers.

)fficers of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers who may sire and be permitted to hold commissions as army reserve icers in addition to their commissions in Our Yeomanry or)lunteers.

)fficers who, having retired from Our Indian Military Forces, ıy apply for and be granted commissions as army reserve icers.

)fficers Retired from the Regular Forces or the Indian Military Forces.

8. An officer retired from Our Regular Forces on retired pay th a gratuity, with the condition of being liable for service in a)f emergency under Article 486c, shall be an army reserve officer ıg as he is liable for service. Officers with a liability to recall.

9. An officer retired from Our Regular Forces otherwise than tired pay or with a gratuity, or an officer retired from Our n Military Forces, may receive a commission as an army ve officer in a rank not higher than that in which he retired; subject to Article 661) he shall be eligible— Retired officers volunteering for reserve.

ppointment as field officer up to the age of 50.

ppointment to the rank of captain up to the age of 45.

ppointment to the rank of lieutenant or second lieutenant up the age of 40.

)atant Officers Retired from the Militia, or Serving in the Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers.

). An officer retired from Our Militia may, subject to le 653, be granted a commission as an army reserve officer in ank of captain, lieutenant, or second lieutenant, such rank not ; higher than that which he held while serving; and he shall igible for appointment to such rank within the limits of age lown in Article 649. Militia.

1. An officer not under the rank of captain in Our Yeomanry lry or Volunteers shall, subject to Article 653, be eligible for intment as an army reserve officer with the rank of captain up e age of 35; or with the rank of lieutenant or second lieutenant, pectively of his rank in Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers,) the age *of 30.* Yeomanry and volunteers.

Annual training.

652. An officer retired from Our Militia who has been gr commission in Our Reserve of Officers shall be required to u annually one month's training at his own expense with a re of regular troops; and an officer who retires from Our Yeo Cavalry or Volunteers, while holding a commission in Our R of Officers, may retain such commission subject to a requirement.

Qualifications of militia, yeomanry, or volunteer officers.

653. Subject to Article 661, the following shall be the qu tions required of officers retired from Our Militia, or serving Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers, for obtaining the r captain, lieutenant, or second lieutenant respectively in the of officers:—

For the Rank of Captain.

An officer retired from Our Militia	Attendance at 7 annual ings, including 3 as ca field officer.
An officer of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers	7 years' commissioned including 3 as captain officer, with— (*a*) A certificate of pro such as is granted to officer of Our Militi manry, or Volunteers, (*b*) A certificate showing has passed an examina a board of military of ascertain his profession fications for the ran being attached to a r for 6 weeks on probati

An officer of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers who h a captain in Our Regular Forces, or who is already in po of the field officers' certificate, shall not be required to examination or probation with Our Regular Forces.

For the Rank of Lieutenant or Second Lieutenant.

An officer retired from Our Militia	Attendance at 2 annua ings, and a certificate that he has passed the tion for the rank of lie
An officer of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers	2 years' commissioned with— (*a*) A certificate showing has passed a school of tion, or— (*b*) A certificate of pr such as is granted to s of Our Yeomanry Ca Volunteers.

Officers of the Army Medical Reserve.

Ranks.

654. The ranks of officers of Our Army Medical Reser be those of surgeon-lieutenant-colonel, surgeon-major, captain, and surgeon-lieutenant

55. Medical officers of Our Militia, Yeomanry Cavalry, and unteers, who may desire and be permitted to join the army lical reserve of officers, shall undertake to perform army duties ome under rules to be fixed by Our Secretary of State, and to under the orders, for administrative purposes, of the director- eral of Our Army Medical Service. Conditions of appointment.

56. Surgeon-lieutenants and honorary assistant surgeons of unteers and medical officers of yeomanry cavalry may be nitted to join the army medical reserve of officers, if they e obtained the certificate of proficiency on army form E 564. Certificate of proficiency.

57. Promotion to the various ranks in the army medical reserve of ers shall take place on completion of the periods of service uired for promotion to the same ranks in Our Militia, Yeomanry alry, and Volunteers, except that promotion to the rank of geon-major in the army medical reserve of officers shall be en on completion of 12 years' service from the date of first ap- ntment to either Our Militia, Yeomanry Cavalry, or Volunteers. norary assistant surgeons of volunteers permitted to join the ıy medical reserve of officers shall be granted the rank of surgeon- tenant therein. Promotion.

58. The names of all officers of Our Army Medical Reserve ll be included in a special army medical reserve list. List.

59. Medical officers of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, o are permitted to join Our Army Medical Reserve, shall under- e to accept the charge of the officers and men of any achment of troops, not having an officer of Our Royal Army dical Corps attached to it, at any station at which they may ide, with the rates of remuneration laid down in Article 375. Charge of detachments.

General Regulations.

60. Officers who volunteer for service in the reserve of officers, l whose services are accepted, shall receive commissions from as officers in Our Land Forces. To receive commissions.

61. A commission shall not be granted to any officer who is medically fit for service, or whose character and qualifications not satisfactory; but the limitations of age and the qualifications scribed by Articles 649 and 653 may be dispensed with in cases ere Our Secretary of State may consider that the exigencies of service render it necessary that the rules laid down in those ticles should not be enforced. Medical fitness, &c. Dispensation from qualifications, &c.

62. An army reserve officer shall report himself at the com- ncement of each year, in writing, to Our Secretary of State. ould he fail to do so, he shall (unless he is an officer retired m Our Regular Forces, with liability for further service in case emergency) be removed from Our Reserve of Officers at the l of the year in which he fails to report himself. Officers to report themselves annually.

63. Subject to Article 662, field officers, ridingmasters, and artermasters shall be removed, by notification in the London zette, from Our Reserve of Officers at the age of 55; and captains, utenants, and second lieutenants at the age of 50. Officers shall removed from the army medical reserve list on attaining the age Removal.

Special step of rank on retirement.

664. An army reserve officer shall, if his services have been of a special character, and if recommended to Us by Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, be eligible on retirement for a step of substantive or honorary rank, or of brevet rank for distinguished service.

II.—EMPLOYMENT ON ARMY SERVICE.

Liability to army service.

665. An army reserve officer shall be liable to be called to army service at a time of emergency.

Volunteering for active service in advance.

666. An army reserve officer retired from Our Army who is willing to hold himself in readiness to serve on any emergency connected with active service shall, if specially selected by Our Commander-in-Chief for this purpose, have his name placed on the list of officers specially selected for such service.

May volunteer for service at any time.

667. An army reserve officer may, with his own consent and the sanction of Our Secretary of State, be employed on army service at any time.

How to be employed.

668. An army reserve officer may be employed regimentally on Our General Staff, in the departments of Our Army, in Our Educational Establishments, or in Our Militia.

Promotion.

670. An army reserve officer shall, during his employment on army service, be eligible for promotion.

Pay.

Art. 488 (*a*) *and* (*b*) *refers to re-employed officers not compulsorily recalled to service.*

671. Except in the case of retired officers employed under paragraphs (*a*) and (*b*) of Article 488, an army reserve officer shall be entitled to receive, from the date of joining for army service to the date on which his services are no longer required, and subject to Article 489, the same rates of pay and allowances as an officer of Our Regular Forces of corresponding rank in the same branch of the service.

III.—INDIAN ARMY RESERVE OF OFFICERS.

Indian regulations.

672. A commission as an officer of Our Indian Reserve may be given under such regulations as may be laid down from time to time by Our Secretary of State for India in Council.

SECTION XII.—PAYMENTS, &c., for CADETS at the ROYAL MILITARY ACADEMY and ROYAL MILITARY COLLEGE, and ADMISSION of CHILDREN of OFFICERS to ARMY SCHOOLS.

Payments, &c., for Cadets.

Amount dependent on father's position.

673. The amount to be contributed on behalf of a cadet while at Our Royal Military Academy, or Our Royal Military College, shall depend on the position held by his father (whether living or deceased) as an officer of Our Regular Forces; of the permanent staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers; of Our Departments, as laid down in Articles 314 to 320; of Our Navy; of Our Indian Military or Naval Forces; or of Our permanent Colonial Forces, whether naval or military, if exclusively employed on such

674. The amount referred to in Article 673 shall be payable yearly in advance at the following yearly rates:— Rates.

the son of—	
An officer on the active list below the substantive rank* as regards combatant officers) or the rank† (as regards epartmental officers) of lieutenant-colonel in the army, nd captain or commander in the navy	£40
A retired officer who last served in a rank† below the bove rank, and retired with not less than 20 years' service‡; or on account of age, or non-employment; or on ccount of ill-health caused by the service; or on reduction f establishment	
An instructor at Our Staff College, Ordnance College, oyal Military Academy, or Royal Military College ...	
An officer on the active list with the substantive rank* s regards combatant officers) or the rank† (as regards epartmental officers) of lieutenant-colonel or colonel in he army; or a captain or commander in the navy	£60
A retired officer who last served in the above rank and etired as stated in paragraph (*a*)....	
A professor at Our Staff College, Ordnance College, oyal Military Academy, or Royal Military College	
A major-general or lieutenant-general	£70
A rear-admiral or vice-admiral	
A general	£80
An admiral....	
A private gentleman	£150
An officer retired from Our Army or Navy and not oming under any of the previous categories	
For a Queen's cadet	Nil.
For an Indian cadet. By special arrangement with the ndia Office. This applies only to Our Royal Military ollege.	
For the son of an officer who has died on full pay, half-ay or retired pay or pension, and whose family has been eft in pecuniary distress (subject to the approval of Our ecretary of State)	£20
For the sons of all other deceased officers, of whatever ank, whose widows are, or would have been, if living, ligible for pension	£40

675. If the father of a cadet is promoted, or retires, the rate of ntribution shall be altered accordingly. In case of father's promotion or retirement.

676. If a cadet is absent a whole term in consequence of stication, a payment of £10 shall be required for the privilege of name being kept on the rolls of the establishment, and for acancy being kept open at the commencement of the next term; ept in the case of an orphan whose annual contribution is only , when the amounts to be paid under such circumstances shall determined by Our Secretary of Sta'e. During rustication.

* As defined in Article 1315. † As defined in Article 1314.
‡ As laid down in Article 500.

Allowance for a cadet.

677. An allowance of 3*s.* a day in aid of the expenses of uniform, messing, washing, and other contingencies will be admitted as a charge against the public for each cadet as long as he is borne on the books of Our Royal Military Academy or Royal Military College. All other necessary expenses which cannot be covered by this allowance, shall be chargeable to the parent or guardian of a cadet in addition to the regulated contribution.

Absence from sickness.

678. If a cadet is absent from sickness during a portion of the term, his allowance shall continue to be issued and credited to his account; but no refund of the contribution shall be permitted except under the special authority of Our Secretary of State, and if such authority is given, the allowance for the period of such refund shall cease.

Forfeiture of allowance on rustication, &c.

679. If a cadet is rusticated or removed during a term, his daily allowance shall cease from the date of such rustication or removal, and the contribution made for the half-year shall be forfeited unless otherwise specially decided by Our Secretary of State.

Queen's cadets: educational allowance.

680. Queen's cadets shall be granted an educational allowance of £40 a year, tenable between the ages of 13 and 17.

When disqualified through age.

681. Candidates who, on account of their age, are unable to receive the educational allowance granted by Article 680, though eligible in other respects to be nominated to, and examined for, Queen's cadetships, shall, after passing the necessary qualifying examination, be entitled to a free course of instruction at Our Royal Military College.

Admission of Children of Officers to Army Schools.

Free admission.

682. The children of regimental, garrison, medical, or departmental officers, and of officers who have died in Our Service, may be admitted gratuitously to Our Army Schools.

PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

SECTION I.—APPOINTMENT, RETENTION, AND REMOVAL.

Appointments, with warrant rank.

683. Soldiers holding the following appointments shall be warrant officers, and shall hold such appointments by warrant under the hand and seal of Our Secretary of State :—

Conductor, army ordnance corps.
Sub-conductor, army ordnance corps.
First class staff serjeant-major.
Master gunner, 1st class.
" " 2nd class.
Garrison serjeant-major.
Serjeant-major of Our Regular Forces. 18 Gen. No. 1925
Landmaster.
Barrack serjeant-major.
Schoolmaster, after eight years' service as such, if approved for warrant rank.
Armourer-serjeant-major.
Serjeant-major, educational establishment.
Armament serjeant-major.
Serjeant-major foreman examiner of laboratory stores.
" " of proof.
Foreman of works, serjeant-major.
Serjeant-major instructor.
Mechanist-serjeant-major.
Staff serjeant-major.
Superintending clerk.
Assistant apothecary, Hong Kong regiment.

Disqualification.

684. A soldier below the rank of serjeant shall not be eligible for appointment as warrant officer, nor shall he be so eligible if he is over 40 years of age, unless Our Secretary of State shall, in a special case, decide to extend the limit of age to 45.

Conductors and Sub-Conductors, Army Ordnance Corps.

Age for appointment.

685. The appointments of conductor and sub-conductor in Our Army Ordnance Corps shall be departmental appointments, open to warrant and non-commissioned officers of all arms ; but a soldier below the rank of staff-serjeant shall not be eligible for appointment as conductor if over 35 years of age.

Examination and probation.

686. A candidate for the appointment of conductor, other than a sub-conductor, shall be required to pass such an examination as may be prescribed, and shall serve on probation for a period of six months from the date of appointment. While on probation he shall be denominated an acting conductor. Sub-conductors shall not be required to serve any period of probation on appointment as conductor.

686A. A candidate for the appointment of sub-conductor, other than a non-commissioned officer of Our Army Ordnance Corps, shall serve on probation for a period of six months from the date of appointment, and during the period of his probation be required to pass such an examination as may be prescribed. While on probation he shall be denominated according to his army rank. A non-commissioned officer of Our Army Ordnance Corps shall, on appointment as sub-conductor, be required to serve on probation for a period of three months.

Removal from appointment.

687. A warrant officer removed from the appointment of conductor or sub-conductor for irregularity or incapacity, shall be re-transferred as supernumerary to the regiment or corps from which he was appointed, with the rank he held in such regiment or corps at the time of his appointment as conductor or sub-conductor, or with any lower rank to which he may have been reduced by sentence of a court-martial, unless such rank is that of private soldier. Such supernumeraries shall be absorbed as vacancies occur in the establishment of the regiment or corps.

Retention beyond Period fixed for Discharge.

After five years as warrant officer.

688. A warrant officer liable to discharge on completing five years' service as a warrant officer under Article 725 may, subject to the provisions of Article 726, be retained by the authority of the adjutant-general to Our Forces for further specified periods not exceeding five years at a time, provided that such retention shall not be prolonged beyond the age fixed for his retirement by Article 724 or 689.

Beyond age fixed for discharge.

689. In a special case, Our Secretary of State shall have power to retain a warrant officer to the age of 55, or, if a schoolmaster employed in a special position at the War Office, *or a barrack-serjeant-major*, to that of 60, if necessary in the interests of the public service. A bandmaster not liable for service abroad may, in a special case, be retained to the age of 65.

SECTION II.—PAY.

The pay of warrant officers shall be at the following rates, which, unless otherwise stated, are daily rates :—

690. **Staff.**

	s.	d.
Garrison or staff serjeant-major	5	6
Superintending clerk	5	6
Superintending clerk in an engineer office	6	0

)1.	Regimental.	s.	d.
luctor, Army Ordnance Corps	....	6	0
conductor „ „	....	5	3
t class staff-serjeant-major, Army Service Corps	....	6	0
ter gunner, 1st class	....	6	0
„ 2nd „	....	5	8
oral-major, household cavalry	....	5	10
ant-major, cavalry of the line and military mounted police	....	5	4
„ Royal horse artillery	....	6	0
„ field and garrison artillery	....	5	10
„ Royal Malta artillery	....	5	0
„ Royal engineers	....	6	0
„ foot guards	....	5	2
„ infantry of the line and military foot police		5	0
„ West India regiment	....	5	4
„ Royal Malta militia	....	5	0
„ Army Service Corps	....	5	6
„ Royal Army Medical Corps	... .	5	6
„ „ „ on appointment as clerk in an army medical office	....	5	9
„ Army Ordnance Corps	....	5	6
lmaster, household cavalry and cavalry of the line	....	5	6
„ Royal artillery and Royal engineers	....	6	0
„ foot guards, infantry of the line, West India regiment, and Malta artillery	....	5	0
ament-serjeant-major	....	7	0
ourer-serjeant-major	....	7	0
ack serjeant-major	....	5	0
-serjeant-major, Army Pay Corps	....	5	6
„ „ Army Service Corps	....	5	3
„ „ „ „ staff clerk section		5	6

stant apothecary, Hong Kong regiment—

	Pay.	Additional Pay.	Monthly rates, inclusive of extra-duty pay, working pay, and allowances, other than field and travelling, and quarters.
g Kong	62 dollars	44 dollars.	
a	140 rupees	100 rupees.	

14
Head-Qr. Staff.
325

2. The pay of a conductor while on probation as acting conductor shall be not less than 4*s.* a day. If in receipt of a higher rate of pay at the time of appointment as acting conductor, he shall continue to receive such higher rate until confirmed in his appointment. Conductors on probation.

3. When an acting conductor or sub-conductor is confirmed in his appointment, his service and pay as a conductor or sub-conductor on the permanent establishment shall reckon from the commencement of his probation. Conductor, if confirmed

4. A master gunner or armament-serjeant-major serving with the establishment in artillery charge on the West Coast of Africa may receive additional pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. Master gunner on West Coast of Africa.

5. Serjeant-majors of Our Royal Engineers shall draw engineer Serjeant-majors. —Engineer. *under the regulations* applicable to the non-commissioned *s of that corps.*

Serjeant-major, R.E., serving with local companies R.E.

696. A serjeant-major of Our Royal Engineers serving with the local companies of Our Royal Engineers, if specially selected to remain at Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, or the Mauritius for a period in excess of three years, shall receive additional pay at the rate of 6*d.* a day for such further period.

Staff-serjeant-major army pay corps, on West Coast.

697. A staff serjeant-major of Our Army Pay Corps employed on the West Coast of Africa shall receive double the ordinary rates of pay while actually serving on the coast.

Rates.

698. **Departmental.**

	s.	d.
Foreman of works, serjeant-major	6	0
Mechanist-serjeant-major	6	0
Serjeant-major foreman examiner of laboratory stores	6	0
" " of proof	5	10
Superintending clerk, if of Our Royal Engineers	6	0
" " if of any other corps	5	6

Mechanist serjeant-major or foreman of works.

699. A mechanist-serjeant-major, or foreman of works serjeant-major shall receive, in addition to the rate of pay prescribed in Article 698, 1*s.* a day establishment pay. This rate of establishment pay shall be increased to 2*s.* a day in the case of a serjeant-major foreman of works in charge of an engineer division.

Superintending clerks, R.E.

700. A superintending clerk of Our Royal Engineers in charge of a station, other than at head-quarters, where, under ordinary circumstances, three or more clerks are employed, may be granted 6*d.* a day in addition to his pay as a superintending clerk.

R.E. on West Coast of Africa.

701. A warrant officer of Our Staff for Engineer Services, employed on the West Coast of Africa, shall receive double the ordinary rates of pay while actually serving on the coast.

Rates.

702. **Educational.**

	s.	d.	
Bandmaster, Royal military college	Pay as bandmaster of infantry (Article 691).		
Bandmaster, Duke of York's Royal military school or Royal Hibernian school....	7	6	(Including diet money.)
Schoolmaster *appointed on or after the 1st January, 1890, and* promoted to warrant rank after 8 years' service as schoolmaster	5	0	
Increasing by 6*d.* for every four years' service, under the same conditions as those laid down in Article 1052 for schoolmasters who are not warrant officers, up to a maximum of	7	0	
Serjeant-major, staff college	5	0	
Serjeant-major, Royal military academy	5	10	
Serjeant-major, Royal military college	5	0	
Serjeant-major, school of gunnery	5	10	
Serjeant-major, school of musketry	5	8	
Serjeant-major, school of gymnastics	5	0	
Serjeant-major, school of cookery	5	6	

Serjeant-major, Duke of York's Royal military school	Pay as serjeant-major of infantry (Article 691).	*Art.* 702—*contd.*
Serjeant-major, Royal Hibernian military school		
Serjeant-major instructor, ordnance college....	5 10	
Serjeant-major instructor, school of military engineering, Royal military academy, or Royal military college	6 0 with establishment pay at 1*s.* a day.	
Superintending clerk, school of musketry	5 6	

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (*see Preamble, p.* vii).

The pay of a schoolmaster, appointed before the 1*st January,* 1890, *and promoted to warrant rank, shall be—*

	s.	*d.*
After 9 *years' service as schoolmaster*	5	7
After 12 *years' service as schoolmaster*	6	0

Increasing, under the conditions laid down in Article 1052, *by* 6*d. a day for every three years' service, up to a maximum of* 7*s. a day.*

38407 Pay 1429

703. Charge pay, at rates not exceeding 1*s.* a day, may be granted to schoolmasters employed in such schools, or in such positions at the War Office, as Our Secretary of State shall select.

(For additional pay to a schoolmaster acting as inspector of schools, see Article 160.)

Schoolmaster. Charge pay. 50 Gen. No. 4156

Additional Pay of Warrant Officers at Head-quarters.

705. A warrant officer employed as a clerk in the War Office shall be allowed 6*d.* a day in addition to his ordinary pay. He may also be granted, besides the 6*d.* a day above specified, additional pay not exceeding 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, if specially approved by Our Secretary of State.

50 Gen. No. 4145

706. *Embodied in Article* 705.

* Extra-Duty Pay.

707. A warrant officer, selected by due authority to perform the duties of staff or garrison serjeant-major or superintending clerk, shall receive the difference, if any, between the pay of his regimental rank and that of the post to which he is appointed.

Staff or garrison serjeant-major, or superintending clerk.

708. The serjeant-major of Our Royal Army Medical Corps employed as chief wardmaster of the lunatic hospital, Netley, shall be granted extra-duty pay at the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day.

Serjeant-major, Royal Army Medical Corps.

709. In cases where warrant officers are necessarily employed under proper authority in the performance of special duties not appertaining to their appointments, extra-duty pay may, if approved by Our Secretary of State, be issued to them at the rates and under the regulations applicable to non-commissioned officers for such special duties.

Special duties.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* The issue of extra-duty pay to warrant officers will be regulated by the instructions to Article 835.

Shorthand writers.

710. Warrant officers employed as shorthand writers shall be granted extra-duty pay at the rates and under the conditions laid down in Article 865 for non-commissioned officers.

A.S.C. and A.O.C.

711. Warrant officers of Our Army Service Corps and Army Ordnance Corps employed on the duties specified in Article 86 may draw extra-duty pay at the rates and under the conditions laid down in that Article for non-commissioned officers.

General Regulations as to the Issue of Pay.

Increased pay for length of service.

* 712. Increased pay for length of service shall not be granted to a warrant officer unless he has performed his duties with zeal and ability.

Commencement of pay.

713. The pay of the warrant rank to which a non-commissioned officer is promoted shall be issued to him from the date of his warrant, if it is certified that from such date the duties of the warrant rank have been performed by him. When this has not been the case, the pay of the warrant rank shall only commence on the date from which it is certified that the duties of the rank were actually performed by the non-commissioned officer promoted; except in the case of warrant officers in Our Royal Engineers, Royal Army Medical Corps, Army Service Corps, Army Ordnance Corps, or Army Pay Corps, and of bandmasters appointed to regiments or battalions from Our Royal Military School of Music, where the pay of the warrant rank shall in all cases be issued from the date of the warrant.

Suspension.

714. A warrant officer suspended from rank shall, while so suspended, receive the pay of a private, gunner, or sapper, according to the arm of the service from which he was originally appointed to warrant rank.

Advances.

Proceeding on service abroad.

715. A warrant officer proceeding from the United Kingdom on service abroad shall receive an advance of pay for the following number of days:—

Cyprus, Gibraltar, and Malta	6 days
North America, West Coast of Africa, West Indies, and Bermuda	20 „
East Indies	25 „
Ceylon, Straits Settlements, South Africa, St. Helena, China, or Mauritius	30 „

Changing station abroad.

If proceeding from one station abroad to another, or to this country, he shall receive such advance as the officer commanding at the station from which he proceeds may consider necessary.

On leave.

If proceeding on leave, or while on leave, he may receive an advance of pay for such period, not exceeding the period of the leave, as the officer commanding at the station where he is serving

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article 712.*—The charge for any increased rates of pay dependent on length of service will be supported by a copy of the soldier's record of service and by the special recommendation of the officer under whom such soldier is serving.

consider necessary. No advance, however, shall be made for ger period than six months. *Art. 715—contd.*

Pay during Ordinary Leave.

8. The grant of pay to a warrant officer during ordinary , except as provided in Article 717, shall be subject to the ition that no extra expense to the public shall be caused by leave. If it is found necessary to grant extra-duty pay to bstitute during a warrant officer's absence on ordinary leave, extra-duty pay (except in the case of an acting schoolmaster, Articles 1055 and 1056) shall not exceed 1*s.* a day, and shall be ped from the pay of the warrant officer. **Grant of pay.** **Pay of substitute.**

7. A warrant officer serving on the staff, or with the West a regiment, at a tropical station, may, if granted leave to land after five years' service at the station, be allowed pay out deduction for a period of leave not exceeding six months, r which the extra charge to the public caused by the warrant er's absence shall be deducted from his pay; and this deduction continue until he either returns to his station or is transferred nother station, except in the case of detention while waiting passage in a troopship, during which time he may be loyed on full pay, if Our Secretary of State shall so determine. y day of service on the West Coast of Africa (including any spent at Madeira or the Canary Islands on sick leave, or on iary leave) shall, for the purpose of this Article, count as days' service. **Tropical station.**

Forfeiture of Pay.

8. A warrant officer shall forfeit his pay under the same mstances as those referred to in the case of regimental non-nissioned officers in Articles 946 to 954. **Same rules as for N.C.O.'s and men.**

8A. An armament serjeant-major, when absent from work on unt of sickness for a period exceeding 28 days, shall receive pay of his rank, less 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, the deduction commencing ne twenty-ninth day.

Stoppages

9. The pay of a warrant officer shall be held liable to be ped for the same causes and at the same rates of stoppage as laid down for regimental non-commissioned officers and men r Articles 955 to 959. **Same rules as for N.C.O.'s and men.**

SECTION III.—RECALL TO MILITARY SERVICE.

9A. A discharged warrant officer in receipt of pension shall un liable to be recalled to service in Our Regular Forces, Militia, nanry, or Volunteers, at a time of emergency, until he attains ge of 55.

SECTION IV.—CONDITIONS of DISCHARGE and PENSIONS.

I.—SERVICE FOR PENSION.

General rule for reckoning service.

720. The following periods shall, if not forfeited by court-martial under Article 722, reckon as "qualifying service" for a warrant officer's pension:—

(*a*) Service as warrant officer.

(*b*) Service allowed for the purpose of fixing the rate of pension to which a non-commissioned officer or man is entitled.

(*c*) Any period during which the warrant officer shall have been on half-pay under Indian regulations. (This shall not, however, reckon towards pension under Indian regulations.)

Service on the West Coast of Africa.

Same rule as for N.C.O.'s and men.

721. Warrant officers shall reckon service on the West Coast of Africa under the rules laid down for non-commissioned officers and men in Article 1149.

Powers of Court-martial as to Forfeiture of Service for Pension.

Forfeiture of service by sentence of general or district court-martial.

722. Any general or district court-martial may, in addition to or without any other punishment, sentence any offender to forfeit the whole or any portion of his past qualifying service; but if the conviction or the sentence of the court is such as to entail any forfeiture by the operation of any of the provisions contained in this Our Warrant or any warrant amending the same, the offender shall not be sentenced by the court to any further forfeiture.

II.—DISCHARGE AND PENSIONS.

1. Conditions of Discharge.

At his own request.

723. A warrant officer may be discharged at his own request before completing 21 years' qualifying service, but in that case he shall not have any claim to pension unless he has at least 18 years' qualifying service.

Age limit.

724. The discharge from Our Army of warrant officers shall, except as laid down in Articles 689, 725, and 726, be compulsory at the following ages:—

(*a*) Corporal-major, or serjeant-major, employed with a battalion or corps of Our Regular Forces, except serjeant-major of a depôt at home 45

(*b*) 1st class staff serjeant-major, army service corps, conductor, army ordnance corps, staff serjeant-major, army pay corps, schoolmaster, bandmaster liable for service abroad, and *barrack serjeant-major* 55

(*c*) Bandmaster not liable for service abroad 60

(*d*) All other warrant officers 50

5. A warrant officer having 21 years' qualifying service for ion shall be discharged on completing 5 years' service as :ant officer, unless his retention for a further period is authorised er Article 688. If retained for a further period under that cle, he will be discharged on completing such term unless his ice is again prolonged. After five years as warrant officer.

6. It shall be competent for Our Secretary of State to discharge ty time a warrant officer at an earlier age than that fixed for etirement. Secretary of State may discharge at any time.

Pensions on Discharge otherwise than for Misconduct or Inefficiency.

7. Except as laid down in Articles 727A and 1168—I, a warrant er shall be granted permanent pension according to the wing daily scale :—

If he has served five years as warrant officer—

		s.	d.
n discharge on account of disability, reduction of establishment, or age, after 20 years' qualifying service....		3	6
n discharge for any cause except for misconduct or inefficiency :—			
After 21 years' qualifying service....		3	6
„ 25 „		4	0
„ 25 „ *if a conductor on the 30th June*, 1881		4	3
„ 30 „		4	6
„ 30 „ if a 1st class staff serjeant-major, army service corps, or conductor, army ordnance corps, including 15 years as such....		5	0

If he has served less than five years as warrant officer, but has ot less than 21 years' qualifying service, and is discharged for ny cause except for misconduct or inefficiency—

3*s.* a day, or any higher rate to which he would have been ntitled if at the time of his discharge he had been a non-commissioned officer of Class I.

If not entitled to a pension under (*a*) or (*b*), and discharged on ccount of disability, reduction of establishment, or age—

The pension to which he would have been entitled if at the time f his discharge he had been a non-commissioned officer of Class I.

If discharged at his own request, after 18 years' qualifying ervice and not less than three years' qualifying service as a arrant officer, 2*s.* 7½*d.* a day ; or, if with less than three years' ualifying service as a warrant officer, the pension to which he ould have been entitled if at the time of his discharge he had een a non-commissioned officer of Class I.

7A. A warrant officer transferred as a non-commissioned officer erve on the permanent staff of a regiment of yeomanry cavalry orps of volunteers shall, on discharge, be granted the pension to ch he would have been entitled as a non-commissioned officer of I, and service as a warrant officer shall be allowed to reckon ards such pension, provided he is serving on the permanent staff ur *Yeomanry Cavalry* or *Volunteers* at the time of his discharge. Warrant officer transferred to yeomanry or volunteers.

Additional Pension.

Gallant conduct.

728. In cases of gallant conduct an additional pension, at not exceeding 6*d.* a day, may be granted to a warrant offic such grant is recommended by Our Commander-in-Chief, approved by Our Secretary of State.

Re-enlisted pensioners.

729. A pensioner re-enlisted and employed as a warrant shall, on vacating his appointment for any cause, except misco receive an addition to his former pension of 1½*d.* a day, maximum of 1*s.*, for each complete year of service given i rank, together with an addition of 3*d.* a day if promoted serving, on the condition laid down in the case of other re-en pensioners by Article 1167.

(For additions to the pensions of pensioners employed as bl wardens, *see* Articles 1168 and 1168—I.)

Special Pensions.

When not provided for in regulations.

730. Should a warrant officer's military service, or the inci thereof, appear to Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital a Our Secretary of State to merit a pension for which provisi not found in the foregoing regulations, or in the regulation Our Indian Forces, the award of such pension may be made the consent of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury. of the pensions thus specially granted shall be annually laid Parliament.

3. Pensions on Discharge for Inefficiency.

Reduced rates.

731. A permanent pension may be granted to a warrant on discharge for inefficiency after 18 but less than 21 years' s reckoned as in the case of a non-commissioned officer or under Article 1145, at the rate laid down by Article 11 a non-commissioned officer of Class I so discharged; if disch for inefficiency after 21 or more years' service so reckone shall be granted the pension which might have been award him if at the time of his discharge he had been a non-commis officer of Class I.

III.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Investigation of service, &c.

733. Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital are charged the application of the regulations contained in Articles 720 of this Our Warrant, and with the duty of investigating and ing each warrant officer's service before placing his name pension list.

Pensions governed by rules for N.C.O.'s and men.

***734.** The pensions of warrant officers shall be subj the regulations laid down for non-commissioned officers and in Articles 1210 to 1217, and 1218 to 1220.

* The Secretary of State's instructions regarding the issue and charge of officers' pensions are contained in the Financial Instructions.

SECTION V.—MEDALS, and ANNUITIES and GRATUITIES for DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT OR MERITORIOUS SERVICE.

Award of medals, clasps, annuities and gratuities.

1235. The award to warrant officers of war medals and clasps, and of medals, annuities, and gratuities for distinguished conduct or meritorious service, shall be governed by the provisions contained in Articles 1239 to 1245, and 1251 to 1253—IV.

Victoria Cross pension.

1236. A warrant officer shall be eligible to receive the special pension granted under Article 1254, if awarded the decoration of the Victoria Cross.

Forfeiture and restoration.

1237. Warrant officers shall be governed by the provisions of Articles 1255 to 1261 as regards forfeiture and restoration of medals and decorations.

SECTION VI.—REWARDS for PROFICIENCY in LANGUAGES.

1237A. A reward of 50 rupees may be granted, under such conditions as shall be laid down by Our Secretary of State, to a European warrant officer serving with the local companies of Our Royal Engineers at Singapore or Ceylon for proficiency in the language of the native soldiers serving under him.

SECTION VII.—PENSIONS to WIDOWS and COMPASSIONATE ALLOWANCES to CHILDREN.

Widow of a warrant officer. Conditions.

1238. The widow of a warrant officer—

who has been killed in action, or has died of wounds received in action within 12 months after having been wounded;

who has died from illness which can be directly traced to fatigue, privation, or exposure, incident to active operations in the field within 12 months after his having first been removed from duty on account of such illness, provided the illness is certified to have commenced during such active operations;

who has died in consequence of wounds received in the performance of military duty otherwise than in action, within 12 months after having been wounded;

who, having died in Our Service, had completed not less than 5 years' continuous service as a warrant officer;

who, not having been discharged at his own request, had completed not less than 5 years' continuous service as warrant officer at the time of his discharge; or

Secretary of State's instructions.

The instructions on page 140 will regulate the issue of pensions to the widows and compassionate allowances to the children of warrant officers.

Art. 738—*contd.*

(*f*) who, on being discharged at his own request, after not than 5 years' continuous service as warrant officer, had pleted not less than 25 years' qualifying service;

Rate.

shall, provided the marriage took place before the war officer attained the age of 45, and the widow is certified to l been left in necessitous circumstances, be granted a pensio £20 a year, subject to the conditions laid down for the pens of officers' widows, so far as they apply.

Children.

739. The children born in lawful wedlock of deceased war officers may, subject to the conditions which apply to the pensio the widows of warrant officers, and to those laid down for the passionate allowances of officers' children, so far as they appl granted compassionate allowances at £5 a year each.

Date of issue.

740. Any pension or compassionate allowance granted u Article 738 or 739 to the family of a retired warrant officer sha issued only from the date following that to which the pensi such warrant officer is payable.

SECTION VIII.—ADMISSION of CHILDREN of WARR OFFICERS to ARMY and OTHER SCHOOLS.

741. The regulations for the admission of children of non missioned officers and men to Our Army Schools, to the Du York's Royal Military School, and to Our Royal Hibernian Mi School, and for the payment of the fees of such children attending civil schools, laid down in Articles 1263 to 1275, sha apply to the children of warrant officers.

RT 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN AND CIVIL SUBORDINATES.

SECTION I.—STAFF PAY AND PROMOTION.

—GARRISON, DISTRICT, AND GENERAL STAFF, &c.

Rank and rates.

42. Subject to Article 743, the following shall be the ranks daily rates of pay of non-commissioned officers, *except pensioners*, manently employed in garrison, district, or staff appointments, such appointments of a similar nature as may be determined Our Secretary of State :—

	Rank.	Pay. s. d.
rrison quartermaster-serjeant—		
On appointment	Quarter-master-serjeant	4 6
After 3 years' service in receipt of 4*s.* 6*d.* a day.		5 0
er non-commissioned officers—		
On appointment, if holding the rank of serjeant, or any lower rank.	Serjeant	3 6
On appointment, if holding the rank of colour-serjeant, or a rank equivalent thereto; or after 3 years' service in receipt of 3*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Colour-serjeant	4 0
On appointment, if holding the rank of quartermaster-serjeant; or after 3 years' service in receipt of 4*s.* a day.	Quarter-master-serjeant	4 6
After 3 years' service in receipt of 4*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Ditto.	5 0

Conditions of grant of increase of rank or pay.

743. No increase of rank or pay under Article 742 shall be allowed less specially recommended by the officer under whom the non-mmissioned officer is serving; and a colour-serjeant shall not promoted to the rank and pay of quartermaster-serjeant under rticle 742, unless he is in possession of a first-class certificate education.

Reckoning of service towards increase of pay.

744. A colour-serjeant (or non-commissioned officer of equivalent nk), or quartermaster-serjeant, appointed to any post on the rrison, district, or general staff, may be permitted to reckon his rvice in those ranks respectively towards increase of pay and higher nk; but service as colour-serjeant shall not reckon towards increase pay in the rank of quartermaster-serjeant.

744A. The daily rates of pay of assistants to Deputy-Assistant-djutant-Generals for Instruction shall be as follows :—

	s.	d.	
d corporal *assistant*	2	2	In addition to engineer pay at the second rate for six days a week under Article 922.
rporal assistant	2	6	
rjeant assistant ...	3	3	

Extra-duty pay.

745. The rate of extra-duty pay of a soldier tempora employed on the staff, or on special duties in connection with army in the field, shall be fixed, at a rate not exceeding 2*s.* a day, the general or other officer commanding, who shall report circumstances in each case to Our Secretary of State.

745A. The pay of civilian or pensioner subordinates employed duties connected with the staff shall be at such rates as Secretary of State shall from time to time determine.

II.—MILITARY STAFF CLERKS, &c.

Ranks and rates.

745—I. *The following shall be the ranks and daily rates of pa the non-commissioned officers and men employed as clerks in mi staff and other offices (except in engineer and regimental offices):*

	Rank.	R s.
On appointment	*Serjeant*	3
On appointment, if holding the rank of serjeant in Our Royal Artillery or Engineers, or of colour-serjeant, or a rank equivalent thereto, in other arms of Our Service; or after 3 years in receipt of 3s. 6d. a day as staff clerk.	*Colour-serjeant, or rank equivalent thereto.*	4
On appointment, if holding the rank of quarter-master-serjeant; or after 3 years in receipt of 4s. a day as staff clerk.	*Quarter-master-serjeant.*	4
After 3 years in receipt of 4s. 6d. a day as staff clerk.	*Quarter-master-serjeant.*	5

Conditions of grant of increase of rank or pay.

No increase of rank or pay under this Article shall be allo unless specially recommended by the officer under whom the clerk serving; and a colour-serjeant shall not be promoted to the rank o pay of quartermaster-serjeant under this article, unless he is possession of a first-class certificate of education.

Reckoning service towards increase of pay, &c.

745—II. *A colour-serjeant (or non-commissioned officer of equiva rank) or quartermaster-serjeant may be permitted to reckon his ser in those ranks respectively towards increase of pay and hi rank, but service as colour-serjeant shall not reckon towards incr of pay in the rank of quartermaster-serjeant. A paymaster-serjean orderly-room-serjeant shall reckon service as paymaster or order room-serjeant, colour-serjeant, or quartermaster-serjeant respectiv as equivalent to service as a serjeant staff clerk, colour-serjeant s clerk, or quartermaster-serjeant staff clerk, respectively. A serje who has been in the receipt of extra-duty pay for clerical duty p formed in the rank of serjeant shall be allowed to reckon his ser on such duty towards the rank and pay of colour-serjeant und Article 745—I.*

III.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Distinguished Service Promotion.

Rank and pay.

746. In cases of distinguished or exceptional service at a war, a non-commissioned officer permanently employed in

rison, district, or staff appointment may, with the concurrence he Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be promoted from his rank to any higher rank up to and including that of quarter- ter-serjeant, and to any rate of pay attached to such her rank under Articles 742 and 745—*l*, without waiting for usual periods necessary to qualify for such promotion and her pay under those Articles. *Art. 746—contd.*

***Issue of Pay.**

747. The pay of non-commissioned officers employed on the F, and of subordinates paid under Article 745A, may be issued ler weekly or monthly in arrear. Mode of issue.

749. A non-commissioned officer employed on the staff whose vices have been dispensed with, except for inefficiency or conduct, shall, if re-appointed, reckon his previous permanent vice on the staff towards increase of pay. Reckoning of previous staff service on re-appointment.

750. No vacancy shall be held to have occurred until the non- missioned officer on the staff to be succeeded has ceased to draw as such. Vacancies.

751. When a non-commissioned officer employed on the staff ding rank as colour-serjeant or quartermaster-serjeant is uced from such rank by sentence of a court-martial, but retained his appointment, he shall receive the pay attached to the k to which he has been reduced. Three years' efficient service ll be required before he can regain each step of rank feited, and the corresponding rate of pay. On reduction by court-martial.

Advances of Pay, and Pay during Leave of Absence.

752. The issue of advances of pay and of pay during leave to non-commissioned officer employed on the staff, and of pay to substitute, shall be governed by the same regulations as those l down for warrant officers in Articles 715 to 717. Same rules as for warrant officers.

Forfeitures and Stoppages.

753. Non-commissioned officers and men employed on the staff *cept pensioners*) shall be liable to forfeiture of, and stoppages m, pay under the rules laid down for regimental non-commissioned cers and men under Articles 946 to 959. Same rules as for regimental N.C.O.'s and men

CTION II.—REGIMENTAL PAY, EXTRA-DUTY PAY, WORKING PAY, and ENGINEER PAY.

I.—REGIMENTAL PAY AND CORPS PAY.

or Regulations as to the Issue, &c., of Pay generally, see Articles 935 to 959.)

The regimental pay of non-commissioned officers and men in giments and depôts, &c., shall be at the following rates, which, less otherwise stated, are daily rates :—

Secretary of State's instructions.

* The charge for any increased rates of pay dependent on length of service will be ported by a copy of the soldier's record of service and by the special recommen- on of the officer under whom such soldier is serving.

† *Article 747.—The payments referred to in this Article will be made either by the district paymaster, or by the officer under whom the subordinates are serving, as may be locally arranged.*

CAVALRY AND MILITARY MOUNTED POLICE.

754.

	Household Cavalry.	Cavalry of the Line, Militia, Mounted Police.
	s. d.	s. d.
Quartermaster corporal-major	4 6	—
Quartermaster-serjeant	—	4 [illegible]
Farrier quartermaster-corporal	4 3	—
Farrier quartermaster-serjeant	—	4 [illegible]
Squadron corporal-major	4 6	—
Squadron serjeant-major	—	4 [illegible]
Squadron serjeant-major serving on the permanent staff of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, or Volunteer Light Horse	—	3 [illegible]
Squadron quartermaster-corporal	3 6	—
Squadron quartermaster-serjeant	—	3 [illegible]
Squadron corporal-major rough-rider	4 0	—
Squadron serjeant-major rough-rider	—	3 [illegible]
Corporal-instructor in fencing and gymnastics	3 3	—
Serjeant-instructor in fencing and gymnastics	—	3 [illegible]
Farrier staff-corporal....	3 10	—
Farrier staff-serjeant....	—	3 [illegible]
Corporal of horse or serjeant	3 0	2 [illegible]
Serjeant serving on the permanent staff of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteer Light Horse	—	2 [illegible]
Corporal trumpeter or serjeant trumpeter	3 2	2 [illegible]
Saddler corporal or saddler serjeant	4 0	3 [illegible]
Farrier corporal or farrier serjeant	3 4	2 [illegible]
Corporal, if paid as lance-serjeant	—	2 [illegible]
Shoeing smith corporal	2 9	2 [illegible]
Corporal	2 8	2 [illegible]
Saddler corporal or saddle-tree maker corporal ...	—	2 [illegible]
Private appointed paid lance-corporal	—	1 [illegible]
Kettle-drummer (when authorised)....	2 4	1 [illegible]
Saddler....	2 4½	1 [illegible]
Saddle-tree maker	2 4½	1 [illegible]
Shoeing-smith....	2 3	1 [illegible]
Trumpeter	1 11	1 [illegible]
Private or bandsman	1 9	1 [illegible]
Boys, until they attain the age of 18, or are placed on the recognised establishment of the band	0 8	0 [illegible]

Farrier-corporal or farrier-serjeant, increase rank may.

755. A farrier corporal of household cavalry, or a farrier serjeant of cavalry, after three years' satisfactory service as such, may, specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving and if, *in the case of men* so appointed after the 1st January, 18[illegible] in possession of a 2nd class certificate of education, be promoted the rank and pay of farrier staff corporal or farrier staff serjeant

ROYAL ARTILLERY AND ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY.

1. Royal Artillery.

	Horse artillery.	Field and mountain artillery, and riding establishment.	Garrison artillery.
	s. d.	*s. d.*	*s. d.*
ıajor of militia	—	—	4 8
nner, 3rd class	—	—	4 6
ıster-serjeant	4 4	4 2	4 2
artermaster-serjeant and -smith	4 5	4 3*	—
ker-quartermaster-serjeant	3 11	3 9*	—
uartermaster-serjeant ..	3 11	3 9*	—
ierjeant-major or battery naster-serjeant	4 4	4 2	—
serjeant-major	—	—	4 0
quartermaster-serjeant ..	—	—	3 9
ıstructor of gunnery ..	—	4 0*	4 0
r company serjeant-major artermaster-serjeant, or - instructor of gunnery, on the permanent staff of onourable Artillery Com-			
Our Volunteer Artillery..	—	—	3 9
ıff-serjeant and carriage-	4 3	4 1	—
.. ..	3 4	3 2	3 2
rumpeter	3 4	3 2*	3 2
rjeant and carriage-smith..	3 9	3 7	3 7
ker serjeant	3 4	3 2	—
erjeant	3 4	3 2	—
f the band	—	—	3 6
erving on the permanent Our Honourable Artillery ıy or Our Volunteer Artil-			
.. ..	—	—	3 2
.. ..	2 8	2 6	2 6
al of the band	—	—	2 9
nith corporal and carriage-	2 6	2 4	—

V
H.A.C
1372

V
H.A.C
1372

* Field artillery only.

Secretary of State's instructions.

57.—The "District Establishments" of the Garrison Artillery, the clerks to colonels of Garrison Artillery, and the ammunition columns stationed in will be attached for pay to a company of Garrison Artillery, with the of those at the Tower of London, and in the Scottish, North Eastern, blin, and Belfast districts, whose pay will be issued by the District. e clerks *to lieutenant*-colonels of Horse and Field Artillery will be *pay to a battery* in the lieutenant-colonel's command.

Art. 757—contd.

	Horse artillery.	Field and mountain artillery, and riding establishment.	Garrison artillery.
	s. d.	*s. d.*	*s. d.*
Collar-maker corporal	2 8	2 6	—
Wheeler corporal	2 8	2 6	—
Bombardier	2 5	2 3	2 3
Collar-maker bombardier	2 5	2 3	2 3
Wheeler bombardier	2 5	2 3	2 3
2nd corporal of the band	—	—	2 6
Gunner appointed paid acting-bombardier	1 9	1 7	1 7
Driver appointed paid acting-bombardier	1 8	1 7	—
Shoeing and carriage-smith	2 2	2 0	2 0
Musician	—	—	1 5
Trumpeter	2 0	1 2½	1 2½
Gunner	1 4	1 2½	1 2½
Driver	1 3	1 2½	1 2½
Boys, until they attain the age of 18	0 8	0 8	0 8

Mounted pay.

758. A soldier enlisted for Our Royal Artillery shall receiv mounted pay from the date on which he is posted to the hors artillery.

Militia permanent staff.

759. A non-commissioned officer or man serving on the perma nent staff of Our Militia Artillery on his army or marine engage ment, otherwise than as a militia serjeant-major, shall receive pa according to the rank held by him in Our Militia Artillery, an at the rate attached to such rank in Our Royal Artillery.

Bermuda Militia Artillery.

759A. A non-commissioned officer serving on the permanen staff of Our Bermuda Militia Artillery on his army engagemen shall receive additional pay at 1*s.* a day.

Farrier-serjeant, increase of rank and pay.

760. A farrier-serjeant and carriage-smith of Our Royal Arti lery, after three years' satisfactory service as such, may, if specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving, and if, i *the case of men so appointed after the 1st January*, 1894, in possessio of a 2nd class certificate of education, be promoted to the rank an pay of farrier and carriage-smith staff-serjeant.

Pay for Special Duties.

761. *Embodied in Article* 772A.

Caretakers, West Coast of Africa.

Additional pay.

762. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Royal Artiller serving with armament in artillery charge on the West Coast Africa, may draw additional pay at the following daily rates:—

	s.
Serjeant or non-commissioned officer of higher rank	1
Corporal	1
Bombardier	0
Gunner	0

Local Battalions and Companies of Artillery.

Additional Pay of European Non-Commissioned Officers. European N.C.O.'s.

ny quartermaster-serjeant .... 1*s.* 6*d.*
ject to a deduction of 1*s.* a day, when not employed in keep-
accounts.
nt acting as assistant instructor in gunnery .... 1*s.* 0*d.*
serjeants employed with the local companies at
ıritius .... 0*s.* 6*d.*

Pay of Non-European Soldiers of the Hong Kong–Singapore Ceylon–Mauritius Battalions. Non-European soldiers.

—	Ceylon and Mauritius. Daily. Rupees.	Cents.	Hong Kong and Singapore. Daily. Cents.	Yearly (365 days). Dols.	Cents.
lar major	1	9	66	240	90
lar	0	68	41	149	65
e	0	50	30	109	50
r and trumpeter	0	45	27	98	55
tal assistant, 3rd					
, at Hong Kong				Monthly.	
....	....		....	31	0

Pay of Non-European Soldiers of the Local Companies in Jamaica, St. Lucia, and Sierra Leone.

—	Jamaica and St. Lucia. *s.*	*d.*	Sierra Leone. *s.*	*d.*
ıny serjeant-major	3	9	3	6
nt	3	2	2	0
al	2	6	1	8
ardier	2	3	1	5
eter	1	2½	1	3
r	1	2½	1	3

Non-commissioned officers and men of the local battalions mpanies of Our Royal Artillery, sent to England for a course ruction, shall receive additional pay at the rate of 1*s.* a day he rank of bombardier or any higher rank, and of 6*d.* a day wer rank. Such additional pay shall be issued from the date ling in England to the date of re-embarkation. Additional pay of men sent to England for instruction.

1. *Embodied in Article* 772A.

2. Royal Malta Artillery.

	s.	*d.*
rmaster-serjeant	2	7
ny serjeant-major	2	2
-serjeant, serving on the permanent staff of Our Royal		
a Militia	2	2

		s.	d.
Art. 770—*contd.*	Serjeant-instructor of musketry, serving on the permanent staff of Our Royal Malta Militia	2	4
	Serjeant	1	10
	Serjeant-drummer, serving on the permanent staff of Our Royal Malta Militia	1	10
	Armourer-serjeant	3	10
	Hospital-serjeant	2	1
	After 7 years' uninterrupted service, with rank as colour-serjeant, if specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving	2	7
	Corporal	1	5
	Corporal, serving on the permanent staff of Our Royal Malta Militia	1	5
	Bombardier	1	1
	Trumpeter	0	10
	Drummer, serving on the permanent staff of Our Royal Malta Militia	0	8
	Gunner or bandsman	0	10
	Boys, until they attain the age of 18, or are placed on the recognised establishment of the band	0	8

Pay of soldiers liable to serve out of Malta.
041
873

770A. A company quartermaster serjeant of Our Royal Malta Artillery liable to serve out of Malta shall receive pay at 2*s.* 1*d.* a day. Other soldiers of that corps who are so liable, shall receive pay of 1*d.* a day in addition to the rates laid down for their ranks in Article 770. If actually serving out of Malta, a company quartermaster-serjeant shall receive pay at 2*s.* 10*d.* a day, and other soldiers shall receive the same rates of pay as soldiers of corresponding rank in Our infantry (Article 778), except that a bombardier, a gunner appointed paid acting bombardier, or a trumpeter, shall receive pay at 1*s.* 4*d.*, 1*s.* 2d., or 1*s.* a day respectively.

771. *Embodied in Article* 772A.

Soldiers sent home for instruction.

772. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Malta Artillery, of Our Bermuda Militia Artillery, or of Our Malta Militia, sent to England for a course of instruction, shall receive additional pay at the rate of 1*s.* a day if of the rank of corporal or bombardier or any higher rank, and of 6*d.* a day if of lower rank. Such additional pay shall be issued from the date of landing in England to the date of re-embarkation.

3. Pay for Special Duties.

30
Artillery
3385
...
3370
041
873

***772A.** The following shall be the daily rates of pay, in addition to ordinary pay, of non-commissioned officers and men appointed to special duties :—

Secretary of State's instructions.

**Article* 772A.—The additional pay of non-commissioned officers and men appointed on special duties will be charged in the company pay list opposite the men's names in the columns headed "Corps Pay."

Art. 772. contd.

	Garrison Artillery.	Royal Malta Artillery.	Local Battalions and Companies of Royal Artillery.		
			Hong Kong and Singapore	Ceylon and Mauritius.	Jamaica and St. Lucia.
	s. d.	s. d.	cents.	cents.	s. d.
gunners ..	1 0	—	—	—	—
nders ..	0 6	0 3	—	—	—
range-finders *before* 1.4.95	0 6	0 2	0 6	0 10	0 2
range-finders *on or after*	0 3				
ts	0 3	0 2	—	—	—
.. ..	0 3	0 2	0 3	0 5	0 1

y shall only be issued when the soldier is actually present g duty in the district establishment or company with has been appointed to act in the position referred to, or is absent on leave or on temporary detached duty. It be issued to a soldier who has become supernumerary reduction in the establishment of specialists, or who is as a servant, or is undergoing a course of instruction of three months' duration.

YAL ENGINEERS (*for Engineer Pay, see Articles 915 to 934*).

	s.	d.
major of militia	5	0
aster-serjeant	4	6
uartermaster-serjeant and carriage-smith	4	3
uartermaster-serjeant....	3	9
company serjeant-major	3	9
company quartermaster-serjeant	3	9
serjeant-major serving on the permanent staff of lunteer Engineers	3	9
taff-serjeant and carriage-smith	4	1
taff-serjeant	3	3
....	3	3
erjeant and carriage-smith	3	7
erjeant	3	3
trumpeter or serjeant-bugler	4	6
serving on the permanent staff of Our Volunteer ers	3	3
....	2	6
oral	2	2
smith corporal and carriage-smith	2	4
and carriage-smith	2	0
r driver appointed paid lance-corporal	1	6
river, or bandsman	1	1½

	s.	d.
Art. 773—contd. Bugler or trumpeter....	1	1½
Boys, until they attain the age of 18, or are placed on the recognised establishment of the band	0	8

Boy telegraphists. Boys specially enlisted as telegraphists shall receive pay as sappers after a probationary period of six months if found duly qualified.

Militia permanent staff. **774.** A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Engineers serving on the permanent staff of Our Militia Engineers, otherwise than as a militia serjeant-major, shall receive pay according to the rank held by him in Our Militia Engineers, and at the rate attached to such rank in Our Royal Engineers.

774A. A farrier-serjeant and carriage-smith, *or a farrier-serjeant*, of Our Royal Engineers, after three years' satisfactory service as such, may, if specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving, and if in possession of a 2nd class certificate of education, be promoted to the rank of farrier-staff-serjeant and carriage-smith, *or farrier-staff-serjeant, as the case may be.*

Local Companies of Royal Engineers.

Additional Pay of European Non-commissioned Officers.

European N.C.O.'s. **775.** A European non-commissioned officer of Our Royal Engineers serving with the local companies of Our Royal Engineers, if specially selected to remain at Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, or Mauritius for a period in excess of three years, shall for such further period receive additional pay at the following daily rates:—

	d.
Quartermaster-serjeant, or Company serjeant-major	5
Serjeant or corporal	4
2nd corporal	3

Non-European soldiers. **776.** *Pay of Non-European Soldiers of the Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, and Mauritius Companies.*

	Hong Kong and Singapore.		Ceylon.		*Mauritius.*	
	Dols.	Cents.	Ru.	Cents.	*Ru.*	*Cents.*
Havildar major	0	66	1	11	1	49
Havildar	0	41	0	68	0	92
Naique	0	30	0	50	0	68
Bugler	0	27	0	45	0	61
Sapper	0	27	0	45	0	61
Boy under 16 years of age	0	22	0	38	0	50

777. *Pay of Non-European Soldiers of the West India Companies.*

	s.	d.
Serjeant	2	4
Corporal	1	8
2nd corporal	1	4
Sapper, paid as lance-corporal	1	1
Sapper	0	9
Bugler	0	9
Boy, until 16 years of age	0	8

Non-commissioned officers and men of the local companies Royal Engineers, sent to England for a course of instruction, ceive additional pay at the rate of 1*s.* a day if of the rank oral or any higher rank, and of 6*d.* a day if of lower Such additional pay shall be issued from the date of landing and to the date of re-embarkation.

Additional pay of men sent to England for instruction

TRY, MILITARY FOOT POLICE, AND POST OFFICE CORPS.

	Foot Guards.	Infantry of the Line, Military Foot Police, and Post Office Corps.	
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	
t-major of militia	—	4 6	
master-serjeant	4 0	4 0	
master-serjeant, serving on the permanent of Our Royal Malta Militia	—.	4 0	
serjeant	3 2	3 0	
serjeant serving on the permanent staff ir Honourable Artillery Company or Our nteer Rifles	—	3 0	V H.A.C. 1372
serjeant, serving on the permanent staff r Royal Malta Militia	—	2 4	
t-instructor of musketry	3 3	3 3	
t-instructor of musketry, serving on the anent staff of Our Royal Malta Militia	—	2 4	
t	2 6	2 4	
t-drummer, serjeant-piper, or serjeant- ir	2 6	2 4	
t serving on the permanent staff of Our urable Artillery Company or Our nteer Rifles	—	2 4	V H.A.C. 1372
t-drummer, serving on the permanent of Our Royal Malta Militia	—	1 10	
l, if paid as lance-serjeant	2 2	2 0	
l	1 9	1 8	
l, serving on the permanent staff of Our l Malta Militia	—	1 5	
appointed paid lance-corporal	1 4	1 3	
fifer, piper, or drummer	1 2	1 1	
or bandsman	1 1	1 0	
ntil they attain the age of 18, or are d on the recognised establishment of the	0 8	0 8	

Militia permanent staff.

779. A non-commissioned officer or man serving on the permanent staff of Our Militia Infantry on his army or marine engagement, otherwise than as a militia serjeant-major, shall receive pay according to the rank held by him in Our Militia Infantry, and at the rate attached to such rank in Our Infantry of the Line.

Infantry employed as cavalry or artillery.

780. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Infantry, when employed as cavalry or mounted infantry, or as artillery, may, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State, have their pay made up to that of soldiers of corresponding rank of Our Cavalry if employed as cavalry or mounted infantry, or of Our Royal Artillery if employed as artillerymen.

West India Regiment.

782.	*s.*	*d*
Quartermaster-serjeant	4	6
Company serjeant-major.... { European	3	1
{ Native	2	1
Serjeant-instructor of musketry { European	3	1
{ Native	3	1
Serjeant	2	1
Serjeant-drummer	2	1
If a European, after 3 years' uninterrupted service, if specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving	3	1
Serjeant master tailor, European	2	4
Corporal, paid as lance-serjeant....	1	9
Corporal	1	6
Private, appointed paid lance-corporal....	1	1
Drummer	0	10
Private or bandsman	0	9
Boys, until they attain the age of 18, or are placed on the recognised establishment of the band	0	8

Additional pay for artillery duties.

783. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our West India Regiment trained in artillery duties, up to the number of 100 per battalion inclusive, of whom three may be Europeans, shall receive, in addition to their regimental pay, 3½*d.* daily while serving at the station.

Soldiers sent home for instruction.

784. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our West India Regiment sent to England for a course of instruction shall receive additional pay at the rate of 1*s.* a day if of the rank of corporal or bombardier or any higher rank, and of 6*d.* a day if of lower rank. Such additional pay shall be issued from the date of landing in England to the date of re-embarkation.

European N.C.O.

785. A European non-commissioned officer appointed to Our West India Regiment shall receive the pay of his rank in Our West India Regiment from the date of his appointment, unless his embarkation to join his regiment is, on private grounds, delayed for more than a month, in which case he shall receive pay in such rank *from the date* of embarkation only. If reduced in rank, he shall, *from the date* of reduction, receive the pay of the lower rank as *laid down in* Article 778 for infantry of the line.

Hong Kong Regiment.

	Pay. Inclusive of extra-duty pay (except as provided in Articles 864 and 1043).		Additional Pay. Inclusive of extra-duty pay (except as provided in Articles 864 and 1043).	
	India.	Hong Kong.	India.	Hong Kong.
mmissioned s and men.	R. A. P.	dols. cents.	R. A. P.	dols. cents.
ildar ..				
rildar ..				
rmaster- ar	0 14 8	0 40	0 9 1	0 25
r-havildar				
vildar ..				
.. ..	0 14 8	0 40	—	—
ajor ..				
.. ..	0 11 0	0 30	—	—
or bugler ..	0 9 2	0 25	—	—
r - havildar			monthly.	monthly.
ch company	—	—	5 0 0	2 20
l establish- nent.	monthly.	monthly.		
ospital as-	150 0 0	66 0	—	—
assistant— ade.. ..	125 0 0	55 0	—	—
rade. ..	100 0 0	44 0	—	—
ade ..	71 0 0	31 0	—	—

Chinese Regiment.

083
3482

European Non-commissioned Officers.

	Pay, inclusive of allowance for up-keep of clothing and all other allowances except language and travelling allowance.	Duty Pay, while on duty.
	£	£
t-major	164 per annum	36 per annum
room-serjeant	148 „	24 „
serjeant	128 „	24 „

Chinese Regiment—contd.

European non-commissioned officers of Our Chinese Regi shall be granted a language allowance of £20 per annum, the date on which they pass such examination in Chinese as be prescribed

Non-Europeans.

	Mon Dols.
Quartermaster-serjeant	12
Serjeant instructor of musketry	
Serjeant-bugler	
Serjeant	11
Corporal, if paid as lance-serjeant	10
Corporal	9
Private, paid as lance-corporal	9
Private	8
Bugler	8
Interpreter	45
Assistant interpreter	37

ARMY SERVICE CORPS.

Rates.

787. Regimental Pay.

Company serjeant-major	
Farrier quartermaster-serjeant	
Collar-maker quartermaster-serjeant	
Wheeler quartermaster-serjeant	
Staff quartermaster-serjeant	
Company quartermaster-serjeant	
Farrier staff-serjeant	
Collar-maker staff-serjeant	
Wheeler staff-serjeant	
Staff-serjeant	
Serjeant	
Corporal, if paid as lance-serjeant	
Corporal	
Farrier corporal and carriage-smith	
Collar-maker corporal	
Wheeler corporal	
2nd corporal	
Private, appointed paid lance-corporal	
Shoeing and carriage-smith	
Trumpeter	
Driver	
Private	
Boys, until they attain the age of 18	

Increase of pay of staff-serjeants, etc., after three years' service.

The pay of a non-commissioned officer of Our Army Se Corps above the rank of serjeant shall be increased by 6d. after 3 years' service in his rank or appointment, if so recommended by the officer under whom he is serving. (*For on reduction, see Article* 939.)

Corps Pay.

Rates. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Army Service below the rank of staff-serjeant, if present and effective at st, shall, subject to the limitations and forfeitures referred to ticle 817, be entitled, in addition to his regimental pay, to uous corps pay at the following daily rates :—

	s.	d.
e	1	2
....	0	11
....	0	8
....	0	6
....	0	3

Proportionate numbers of men to draw each rate. . The rate of corps pay to be assigned to each non-commis- officer and man of Our Army Service Corps shall be ted by such instructions as may be issued by Our Secretary te, within the following proportions :—

Rates.	Number of N.C. Officers and Men below the Rank of Staff-Serjeant to receive Corps Pay.		
	Supply and Transport.	Remount Companies.	Total for the Corps.
....	8	—	8
....	346	14	360
....	298	4	302
....	1,038	106	1,144
....	1,149	—	1,149
Totals	2,839	124	2,963

Numbers to vary with establishment.)uld there be any increase or decrease in the establishment n-commissioned officers and men in Our Army Service Corps, umber of those who may receive the various rates of corps pay also be increased or decreased according to the following the percentage being calculated on the number below the of staff-serjeant by which the establishment of the corps is ised or diminished :—

Rates.	Supply.	Transport.	Remount Companies.
....	1 p.c.	¼ p.c.	Nil.
....	14½ „	10 „	11¼ p.c.
....	19½ „	10 „	3¼ „
....	28 „	39 „	85½ „
....	37 „	40¾ „	Nil.

egulations r issue.

* 790. The issue of corps pay to the non-commissioned officers and men of Our Army Service Corps shall be governed by the "Rules for the Issue of Corps Pay," contained in Articles 817 to 81

Non-commissioned officers and men of the Army Service Corps employed in the War Office.

dditional y.

791. A non-commissioned officer or man of the army servi corps when employed as a clerk at the War Office in Londo shall receive 6*d.* a day in addition to his pay and corps pay.

Rank and Pay of the Staff Clerk Section of the Army Service Corps.†

792.	Rank.	Pay. s.	d.
1st Division. (See Article 691.)			
2nd Division.			
On appointment, if holding rank equivalent to that of colour-serjeant.	Staff-serjeant	4	0
On appointment, if holding the rank of staff-quartermaster-serjeant or quarter-master-serjeant or after three years' service in the section with pay at 4*s.* a day.	Staff quarter-master-ser-jeant.	4	6
After three years' service in the section with pay at 4*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Staff quarter-master-ser-jeant.	5	0
3rd Division.			
On appointment, if holding the rank of private.	Private	1	8
On appointment, if holding the rank of 2nd corporal or bombardier, or after one year's service in the section with pay at 1*s.* 8*d.* a day.	2nd Corporal	2	0
On appointment, if holding the rank of corporal, or after two years' service in the section with pay at 2*s.* a day.	Corporal	2	6
On appointment, if holding the rank of serjeant, or after three years' service in the section with pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Serjeant ...	3	0
After two years' service in the section with pay at 3*s.* a day.	....	3	6

† For additional pay in War Office, see Art. 791.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 790.—The corps pay of non-commissioned officers and men of the Army Service Corps will be charged in the company pay list opposite the men's names in the column headed "Corps Pay," and the charges will in all cases be supported by the "*Monthly List* of Casualties" on A. F. O 1601.

rease of rank or pay under this Article shall be allowed ecially recommended by the officer under whom the clerk ; and a staff-serjeant shall not be promoted to the rank of staff quartermaster-serjeant under this Article unless ossession of a first-class certificate of education. (*For pay on, see Article* 939.) Conditions of grant of increase of pay or rank.

revious service in the rank held on appointment, as the army service corps, *in the corps of military staff clerks*, id temporary clerk in a general staff office, shall count the next higher rank or rate of pay in the division to soldier is appointed. Previous service as clerk to reckon towards increase of pay, &c.

romotion from one division to another shall be made by as vacancies occur on the establishment. Promotion to a higher division.

soldier employed on probation for the staff clerk section, ice corps, shall, while so employed, receive the pay of his rding to the arm of the service to which he belongs. On ntment being confirmed, he shall receive pay as laid down e 792 from the date of the commencement of his pro- ss any lower rate received by him during the period of tion ; but no refund shall be required should he have been of a higher rate. Probation.

ervice in the staff clerk section, army service corps, shall om the date of commencement of probation. Service to reckon from commencement of probation.

. Rank and Pay of the Barrack Section of the Army Service Corps.

	s.	*d.*
quartermaster-serjeant	4	6
colour-serjeant	4	0
serjeant	3	6

ROYAL ARMY MEDICAL CORPS.

Regimental Pay.

	s.	*d.*
eant, 1st class	4	6
eant, 2nd class	4	3
staff-serjeant serving on the permanent staff of olunteer Medical Staff Corps	4	3
....	2	8
serving on the permanent staff of Our Volunteer l Staff Corps	2	8
, if paid as lance-serjeant	2	4
....	2	1
if paid as lance-corporal	1	5
....	1	2
....	1	2
till they attain the age of 18	0	8

Militia permanent staff.

798. A non-commissioned officer of Our Royal Army M Corps serving on the permanent staff of Our Militia Medical Corps shall receive pay according to the rank held by h Our Militia Medical Staff Corps, and at the rate attached to rank in Our Royal Army Medical Corps.

Corps Pay.

Rates.

799. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Medical Corps below the rank of staff-serjeant, if present and at his post, shall, subject to the limitations and forfeitures re to in Article 817, be entitled, in addition to his regimental p continuous corps pay at the following daily rates :—

1st rate (for serjeants and lance-serjeants) ....
2nd rate (for corporals, lance-corporals, and 1st class orderlies)
3rd rate (for 2nd class orderlies, and buglers if 18 years of age) ....
4th rate (for 3rd class orderlies) ....

Distribution of orderlies into classes.

800. The following shall be the proportion of 1st, 2nd, a class orderlies of Our Royal Army Medical Corps :—
1st class, 38 per cent. of privates (including lance-cor reported as duly qualified.
2nd class, 38 per cent. of privates (including lance-cor reported as duly qualified.
3rd class, 24 per cent. of privates (including lance-cor reported as duly qualified.
Should the number of 1st class orderlies fall short of the proportion, a corresponding increase may be made in the n of 2nd class orderlies.

Rules as to issue of corps pay.

***801.** The issue of corps pay to the non-commissioned and men of Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall be go by the "Rules for the Issue of Corps Pay," contained in A 817 to 819, and by the following regulations :—
(*a*) Privates of Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall, afte reported qualified for corps duties, draw the lowest rate of co for the next three months of their qualifying service† for p and, if recommended, shall then be eligible for advan to the next higher rate, provided they are reported quali such advancement.

On transfer to Royal army medical corps as probationers.

(*b*) Non-commissioned officers and men transferred from othe as probationers to Our Royal Army Medical Corps shall dr lowest rate of corps pay for three months of their qu

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 801.—1. The corps pay of non-commissioned officers and men of t Army Medical Corps will be charged in the company pay list opposite t names in the column headed "Corps Pay," and the charges will in all case ported by the "Monthly List of Casualties" on A. F. O 1601.

2. The first charge for the corps pay of 1st and 2nd class orderlies of the Ro Medical Corps will be supported by an extract from the Corps Orders f the Director-General of the Army Medical Service; and of a 3rd class ord *notification* from the officer commanding the depôt that the man has been a 3rd class orderly.

service* from the date of being reported qualified for corps duties, and, if recommended, shall then be eligible for advancement to the next higher rate, subject to the proviso in paragraph (*a*). *Art.* 801—*contd.*

(*c*) In Our Royal Army Medical Corps, 1st and 2nd class orderlies may, under the circumstances stated in Article 819, be reverted to a lower class by the medical officer in command of the detachment in which they are serving, if such reversion is confirmed by the principal medical officer of the district or command; and the reduction of the corps pay involved shall take effect from the day of the award. Reversion 1st and 2nd class orderlies.

(*d*) A soldier serving with the permanent staff of a militia or volunteer medical staff corps shall receive corps pay under the conditions prescribed in Articles 799 and 800, and in this Article. Permanent staff of volunteer M.S. corps.

Rank and Pay of Clerks in the Royal Army Medical Corps.

802. The ranks and rates of pay of non-commissioned officers of Our Royal Army Medical Corps, specially employed as clerks, shall be as follows. These rates shall be in lieu of the regimental pay and corps pay laid down in Articles 797 and 799:—

	s.	*d.*
Corporal	3	0
Corporal appointed lance serjeant	3	6
Serjeant	4	0
After 3 years in receipt of 4*s.* a day as Royal Army Medical Corps clerk....	4	3
2nd class staff serjeant	4	6
After 3 years in receipt of 4*s* 6*d.* a day as Royal Army Medical Corps clerk....	4	9
1st class staff serjeant	5	0
After 3 years in receipt of 5*s.* a day as Royal Army Medical Corps clerk	5	3

38407 Pay 1434

No increase of pay under this Article shall be allowed unless the clerk is specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving, and approved by the director-general, Army Medical Service, to fill a vacancy. (*For pay on reduction, see Article* 939.) Conditions of grant of increase of rank and pay.

803. Previous service as clerk in the Royal Army Medical Corps, in the rank held on appointment under Article 802, shall count towards the next higher rate of pay, except in the case of a clerk whose services as such have been dispensed with for inefficiency or misconduct. Previous service as clerk.

804. A non-commissioned officer of Our Royal Army Medical Corps employed as a clerk at the War Office in London may be granted 6*d.* a day in addition to the rates laid down in Article 802. Additional pay at War Office.

805. A clerk of Our Royal Army Medical Corps may, should the necessity arise, be employed, as a temporary measure, on ordinary corps duty, in addition to his clerical duties. Such employment will not entitle him to receive corps pay under Article 799; but, if Extra-duty pay when employed on special corps duties.

* As laid down in Article 1146.

Art. 805—*contd.* employed in any of the special capacities enumerated in Art 868, he may receive extra-duty pay as therein laid down if author by the director-general of Our Army Medical Service.

Removal from appointment. **806.** If a clerk of Our Royal Army Medical Corps is rem from his appointment, he shall resume the ordinary rate of and corps pay laid down in Articles 797 and 799 for his rank.

Temporary clerks: extra-duty pay. **807.** Non-commissioned officers and men employed as tempc clerks shall be granted, in addition to the ordinary rates of and corps pay specified in Articles 797 and 799, extra-duty not exceeding 6*d.* a day; but the amount of pay, corps pay, extra-duty pay so received shall in no case exceed the rate of attached to the corresponding rank of clerks of Our Royal A Medical Corps.

ARMY ORDNANCE CORPS.

Regimental Pay.

808.

Staff quartermaster-serjeant	....
Staff-serjeant	....
Serjeant	....
Corporal, if paid as lance-serjeant	....
Corporal	....
2nd corporal	....
Private, appointed paid lance-corporal	....
Bugler	....
Private	....
Boys, until they attain the age of 18 or are placed on the recognised establishment of the band	....

Increase of pay of staff-serjeant, &c., after three years. The pay of a staff quartermaster-serjeant and of a staff-se of Our Army Ordnance Corps shall be increased by 6*d.* a day 3 years' service in the rank, if specially recommended by the under whom he is serving. (*For pay on reduction, see Articl*

Corps Pay.

Rates. **809.** A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Army Or Corps below the rank of staff-serjeant, if present and effec his post, shall, subject to the limitations and forfeitures r to in Article 817, be entitled, in addition to his regiment to continuous corps pay at the following daily rates:—

1st rate	....
2nd „	....
3rd „	....
4th „	....
5th „	....

Proportionate *numbers of men to draw each rate.* **810.** The rate of corps pay to be assigned to each no *missioned* officer and man of Our Army Ordnance Corps sl *regulated* by such instructions as may be issued by Our Se *of State*, within the following proportions:—

	No. of N.C. Officers and Men below the rank of Staff-Serjeant to receive Corps Pay.
....	12
....	131
....	226
....	146
....	201

uld there be any increase or decrease in the establishment of ommissioned officers and men in Our Army Ordnance Corps, mber who may receive the various rates of corps pay shall e increased or decreased according to the following scale; rcentage being calculated on the number below the rank of erjeant by which the establishment of the corps is increased inished :— Numbers vary with establishment.

te .... 1 per cent.	4th rate .... 28 per cent.
.... 14½ ,,	5th ,, ... 37 ,,
.... 19½ ,,	

11. The issue of corps pay to the non-commissioned officers ien of Our Army Ordnance Corps shall be governed by the s for the Issue of Corps Pay," contained in Articles 817 Rules as to issue.

n-commissioned officers and men of the Army Ordnance Corps employed in the War Office.

. A non-commissioned officer or man of the Army Ordnance , when employed as a clerk at the War Office in London, receive 6*d.* a day in addition to his pay and corps pay. Additional pay.

Rank and Pay of the Armourer Section of the Army Ordnance Corps.

(*For Working Pay see Articles* 895 *to* 897.)

	s.	*d.*	
rmourer-serjeant	6	0	Less 1*s.* 6*d.* a day when under any circumstances not in charge of arms for a period exceeding 28 days, the deduction commencing on the 29th day.
urer-serjeant not at the depôt, class	5	6	
urer-serjeant not at the depôt, class	4	6	
urer-serjeant at the depôt, class	3	6	
urer-serjeant at the depôt, 2nd ss	2	6	
:e	2	6	
tioner	2	6	

Secretary of State's instructions.

icle 811.—The corps pay of non-commissioned officers and men of the Army ice Corps will be charged in the company pay list opposite the men's names column headed "*Corps Pay*," and the charges will in all cases be supported "*Monthly List of Casualties*," on A. F. C 1601.

Promotion.

814. An armourer-serjeant of the 2nd class shall not be eli for promotion to a vacancy in the 1st class until after at l five years' service in the 2nd class. An armourer-serjeant o 1st class shall not be eligible for promotion to a vacancy i rank of staff armourer-serjeant until after at least five y service in the 1st class. All promotion shall be by selection shall be dependent upon efficiency and character.

Designation when attached to household cavalry.

815. When a non-commissioned Officer of the armourer sect Our Army Ordnance Corps is attached to Our Household Ca the word "Corporal" shall be substituted for "Serjeant" i designation of his rank, but this temporary change of desig shall not affect his rate of pay.

Additional pay while visiting stations.

* **816.** Additional pay, at a rate not exceeding 1*s.* a day, m issued to an armourer-serjeant when employed in visiting stati the inspection and repair of arms, or on other duly authorised provided he does not receive travelling allowances for the same

Rank and Pay of the Machinery Artificer Section of the Ordnance Corps.

816A.

Armament quartermaster-serjeant	....
Armament staff-serjeant	....
Armament serjeant	....
Armament artificer	....
Probationary armament artificer	....

Additional pay.

* **816B.** Additional pay at a rate not exceeding 1*s.* a da be issued to a non-commissioned officer or man of the mac artificer section when employed in visting stations for the ins and repair of armaments, provided he does not receive tra allowances for the same period.

816C. When a non-commissioned officer or man of the mac artificer section is employed on the West Coast of Africa, h be granted additional pay at the following rates :—

	s.	*d.*
Armament quartermaster-serjeant, staff-serjeant, or serjeant	1	6
Armament artificer	0	6

Deduction for absence.

816D. An armament quartermaster-serjeant, staff-serjea serjeant, when absent from work on account of sickness for a exceeding 28 days, shall receive the pay of his rank less a day, the deduction commencing on the twenty-ninth day.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Articles* 816 *and* 816B.—This additional pay may be charged, subject t on A. F. O 1607, at the full rate of 1*s.* a day, when the employmen soldier necessitates his absence from headquarters for the whole day, and his return at night. Half that rate will be admissible if the duties on w *is employed* necessitate his absence for the whole day, but he returns at ni *charges* will be made in the company pay lists opposite the men's name *column* headed "Corps Pay."

Condition of promotion

816E. An armament serjeant *appointed after the 31st December,* **1892,** shall not be eligible for promotion to a vacancy in the rank of armament staff-serjeant until after at least three years' service in the former rank. An armament staff-serjeant shall not be eligible for promotion to a vacancy in the rank of armament quarter-master-serjeant until after at least four years' service in the former rank. All promotion shall be by selection, and shall be dependent upon efficiency and character.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (*see Preamble, p.* vii).

Promotion irrespectively of vacancy

816E.—I. *An armament serjeant or staff-serjeant who was a member of the late corps of ordnance artificers before the 1st January,* **1893,** *may, if qualified as laid down in Article* 816E, *be promoted irrespectively of a vacancy in the higher rank.*

RULES FOR THE ISSUE OF CORPS PAY.

(*See also Article* 801.)

When not issuable.

817. Corps pay shall not be issued to any non-commissioned officer or man in the following cases :—

1. While in receipt of extra-duty pay, except in the case of men of Our Royal Army Medical Corps employed in the capacities enumerated in Articles 807 and 868, and in the case of men of Our Army Service Corps and Army Ordnance Corps employed under proper authority in the performance of special duties not appertaining to their corps in addition to their ordinary corps duties, provided that the corps pay and extra duty pay together do not exceed the highest rate of corps pay.
2. While on the sick list, in hospital or in quarters, or proceeding as an invalid on board ship.
3. While on board ship, unless actually employed.
4. While liable to forfeiture of pay under Article 946.
5. While confined to barracks or camp by award of his commanding officer, although he may be employed on corps duty while undergoing such punishment.
6. During absence either with or without leave.
7. While under arrest or under detention in the guard room, charged with an offence of which he is afterwards found guilty.
8. For any day or days on which he may be awarded an entry in the regimental or company defaulter book.
9. While employed as an officer's servant or as a canteen-serjeant.
10. When employed in the tailors' or shoemakers' shop, canteen, recreation rooms, messes, or other employment which takes him from corps duty, and for which he is otherwise remunerated.
11. When enlisted direct into Our Army Service Corps, Royal Army Medical Corps, or Army Ordnance Corps, or when attached thereto on probation from another corps, until he is reported to be qualified for his corps duties,

No allowance for extra time.

818. Soldiers in receipt of corps pay shall not be entitled to any allowance for extra time.

Stoppage or reduction for misconduct, &c.

819. If a soldier misconducts himself, or is negligent or inefficient, his commanding officer may stop the whole or any portion of his corps pay for each day on which he misconducts himself, or is negligent or inefficient, or, in the case of Our Army Service Corps and Army Ordnance Corps, may reduce his corps pay to any rate lower than that of which he was in receipt at the time.

ARMY PAY CORPS.

Art. 691 states the pay of warrant officers of the corps.

820.	Rank.	Pay. s. d.
1ST DIVISION.		
(See Article 691)	—	—
2ND DIVISION.		
On promotion from the 3rd Division.	Staff-serjeant	4 0
After three years' service in the division with pay at 4*s.* a day.	Staff quarter-master-serjeant.	4 6
After three years' service in the division with pay at 4*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Staff quarter-master-serjeant.	5 0
3RD DIVISION.		
On appointment, if holding the rank of private.	Private	1 8
On appointment, if holding the rank of corporal, 2nd corporal, or bombardier, or after one year's service in the corps with pay at 1*s.* 8*d.* a day.	Corporal	2 0
After two years' service in the corps with pay at 2*s.* a day.	Corporal	2 6
After three years' service in the corps with pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.	Serjeant	3 0
After two years' service in the corps with pay at 3*s.* a day.	Serjeant	3 6

Conditions of grant of increase of rank or pay.

No increase of rank or pay under this Article shall be allowed unless specially recommended by the officer under whom the non-commissioned officer or man is serving; and a staff-serjeant shall not be promoted to the rank and pay of staff quartermaster-serjeant under this Article, unless he is in possession of a first-class certificate of education. (*For pay on reduction, see Article* 939.)

Reckoning of service.

821. Service as clerk in Our Army Pay Corps shall reckon from the date of commencement of probation.

Probation.

822. A soldier employed on probation for Our Army Pay Corps shall, while so employed, receive the pay of his rank according to the arm of the service to which he belongs. On the appointment being confirmed, he shall receive pay as laid down in Article 820 from the date of the commencement of his promotion, less any lower rate received by him during the period of probation; but no refund shall be required should he have been in receipt of a higher rate.

Promotion to a higher division.

823. Promotion from one division to another of Our Army Pay Corps shall be given by selection, as vacancies occur on the establishment.

Double pay on West Coast of Africa

824. A non-commissioned officer or man of the army pay corps employed on the West Coast of Africa shall receive double the ordinary rates of pay.

ORDERLY-ROOM SERJEANTS or ORDERLY-ROOM CORPORALS, and *PAYMASTER SERJEANTS or* PAYMASTER CORPORALS.

825.

Europeans other than of the Royal Malta Artillery or Royal Malta Militia.

—	Rank.	Household Cavalry.	Cavalry of Line and Royal Artillery.	Foot Guards, Infantry of Line, West India Regt.
		s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*
On appointment ..	Serjeant.. ..	3 0	2 8	2 6
On appointment, if a serjeant of artillery or engineers, or colour-serjeant of other arms; or after three years in receipt of the next lower rate of pay	Colour-serjeant, or rank equivalent thereto	3 6	3 2	3 0
On appointment, if a quartermaster-serjeant; or after three years in receipt of the next lower rate of pay	Quartermaster-serjeant, or rank equivalent thereto	4 0	3 8	3 6
After three years in receipt of the next lower rate of pay	Quartermaster-serjeant, or rank equivalent thereto	4 6	4 2	4 0

Royal Malta Artillery; Royal Malta Militia; and Non-Europeans of West India Regiment.

Art. 825—*contd.*

—	Rank.	Royal Malta Artillery, and Royal Malta Militia.	West India Regiment.
		s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*
On appointment.. ..	Serjeant.. ..	1 10	2 1
After three years' uninterrupted service	Colour-serjeant..	2 4	2 7

Conditions of grant of increase of rank or pay.

No increase of rank or pay under this Article shall be allowed unless specially recommended by the officer under whom the non-commissioned officer is serving; and a colour-serjeant shall not be promoted to the rank and pay of a quartermaster-serjeant under this Article unless he is in possession of a first-class certificate of education. (*For pay on reduction, see Article* 939.)

Art. 749 *relates to re appointment.*

827. The rule laid down in Article 749 shall also be applicable to the non-commissioned officers paid under Article 825.

Reckoning of previous service towards increase of pay, &c.

828. A colour-serjeant or quartermaster-serjeant may be permitted to reckon his service in those ranks respectively towards increase of pay and higher rank under Article 825: but service as colour-serjeant shall not reckon towards increase of pay in the rank of quartermaster-serjeant. A serjeant shall be allowed to reckon service while holding the appointment of serjeant orderly-room clerk, or while in receipt of extra-duty pay for clerical duty performed in the rank of serjeant, towards attaining the rank of colour-serjeant and of the rate of pay granted after 3 years' service on the scale contained in Article 825.

Previous service as musketry instructor.

829. Service as regimental serjeant-instructor of musketry, or as 2nd class serjeant-instructor of the school of musketry, shall, for the purposes of Articles 825 and 828, be regarded as the equivalent of service rendered in the rank of colour-serjeant, and service as 3rd class serjeant-instructor of the school of musketry, or as acting serjeant-instructor of musketry to a regiment of Our Cavalry, as the equivalent of paid clerical service in the rank of serjeant.

Promotion for distinguished service in the field.

830. In cases of distinguished or exceptional service in the field, *a paymaster-serjeant or* an orderly-room serjeant may, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be promoted from his own rank to any higher rank up to and including that of quartermaster-serjeant, and to any rate of pay attaching to such higher rank under Article 825, without waiting for the usual *periods* necessary to qualify for such promotion and higher pay *under that* Article.

ORDERLY ROOM CLERKS.

——	Rank.	Europeans other than Maltese.			Royal Malta Artillery and Royal Malta Militia.	Non-Europeans.			
		Cavalry of the Line.	Royal Artillery.	Infantry of the Line and West India Regiment.		West India Regiment.	Ceylon - Mauritius Battalion, R.A.	Hong Kong - Singapore Battalion, R.A.	
		s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	Cts.	Cts.	
tment	Corporal	2 0	2 6	1 8	1 5	1 6			
	Naique	...	...	...	...	...	50	30	
itment, if a ser- r after 3 years' as corporal, or rank equivalent									
... ...	Serjeant	2 8	3 2	2 4	1 10	2 1			
	Havildar	...	...	...	...	...	68	41	

rules laid down in Articles 749 and 939, and at the foot of 825, shall also be applicable to the non-commissioned paid under this Article.

CANTEEN SERJEANTS.

A non-commissioned officer, on appointment as canteen-, shall be made supernumerary of his rank, and shall the pay and allowances of a private soldier, but no good con- *re-engaged* pay. On relinquishing his appointment (unless educed to lower rank by sentence of a court-martial, or f the competent military authority) he shall receive the pay jeant, and be absorbed in the first vacancy in that rank. Pay, allowances, and position.

E PAY FOR TELEGRAPH OFFICES IN THE FIELD.

When a telegraph office is established with an army in the m which private messages are allowed to be transmitted on t according to a recognised tariff, the non-commissioned placed in charge of it, and responsible for receiving and ng an account of the money paid in, may receive charge pay tion to his usual pay and allowances for each day on which e is open, at the following daily rates :—

	s.	d.
s office	2	0
,, ...	1	6
,, ...	1	0
,, ...	0	6

above charge pay shall not be admissible if the office is which *cash payments* are not made.

GRATUITY TO SHOEING SMITHS.

*834. A gratuity, not exceeding 10*s.*, shall be granted to a soldier in Our Mounted Services on his being reported by a board of officers to have qualified himself to act as a shoeing smith.

PAY OF SUBORDINATES.

†834A. The pay of civilian or pensioner subordinates employed in lieu of soldiers shall be issued weekly in arrear at such rates as Our Secretary of State shall from time to time determine.

PAY OF PENSIONERS APPOINTED PAID RECRUITERS.

A.O. 44 1899

834B. A pensioner employed as a paid recruiter shall be granted pay at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* a-day.

II.—EXTRA-DUTY PAY.

onditions f grant.

‡835. Soldiers temporarily performing the duties, or acting in the situations, specified in Articles 837 to 868, shall be granted in addition to ordinary pay, extra-duty pay at the rates laid down in those Articles, provided the amount of pay and extra-duty pay so received in no case exceeds the rate of pay attached to the rank or appointment the duties of which are temporarily performed, and that no soldier of such rank, or holding such appointment, is present and available for duty.

When not llowed for ubstitutes.

836. Extra-duty pay shall not (unless specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding) be allowed for the substitute of a clerk absent from duty sick, or on account of the sickness of a member of his family, if the staff of the office in which he was serving consists of more than three persons.

836A. Two rates of extra-duty pay shall not be issued to the same soldier for the same period, except as otherwise provided in this Our Warrant, or unless specially sanctioned by the general or other officer commanding.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 834.—The charge for this gratuity will be supported by a certified copy of the proceedings of the board assembled to test the soldier's proficiency as a shoeing-smith.

† *Article* 834A.—The pay allowed by this Article will be issued in the manner laid down in the instructions to Article 747.

‡ *Article* 835.—Regimental extra-duty pay will, except as provided in the instructions to Article 868, be credited to the soldier and charged in the company &c., pay list, except the extra-duty pay sanctioned by Article 862, which will be issued by the district paymaster.

In case of a voyage from a station at home or abroad to any station abroad other than India, one claim for all the extra-duty pay admissible (except for hospital subordinates, *see* the instructions to Article 868) will be submitted by the officer commanding the troops on board to the general or other officer commanding at the station where the troops disembark, who will authorise the paymaster at the station to issue the amount.

In the case of a homeward voyage one claim for all the extra-duty pay admissible (except for hospital subordinates, *see* the instructions to Article 868) will be made on a special form, to be obtained at the Discharge Depôt, by the officer in command of the troops, and will be forwarded by him to the commandant of the Discharge Depôt, who will ascertain that the particulars are correct, and pass the claims to the paymaster of the Discharge Depôt for adjustment.

7. Extra-duty pay shall be issued to non-commissioned officers men employed on regimental staff duties, not provided for in les 838 to 868, at such rates and in such circumstances as Our tary of State shall determine, provided that for the duties of than one position the rate shall not exceed 1*s.* a day, and that e duties of one position the rate shall not exceed 6*d.* a day. Special rates.

SCALE OF RATES OF EXTRA-DUTY PAY.

Acting Warrant Officer.

	Daily. s. d.
8. The non-commissioned officer doing the duty of rant officer (other than a 1st class staff serjeant-major service corps, or conductor army ordnance corps) g a vacancy in the appointment; or while the warrant is returning home from a station abroad on sick leave discharge; or, subject to Article 836, if he is absent duty sick or on account of the sickness of any member family, should the circumstances render the appointment substitute indispensable; or in such circumstances as ecretary of State shall determine	1 0

Acting Serjeant-Major, or Acting Quartermaster-Serjeant.

f a wing of not less than four companies abroad, a considerable distance from head-quarters; or on sage to or from a station abroad, or from one station oad to another	0 6
f a detachment of Our Regular Forces of not less than ee batteries, or companies, or batteries and companies, of r Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers (inclusive in either e of the Hong Kong-Singapore and the Ceylon-Mauritius talions of Our Royal Artillery, or the local companies Our Royal Engineers) if employed at a station, or on sage to or from a station abroad or from one station oad to another	0 6
f a detachment of not less than three companies of a iment serving in the West Indies or on the West Coast Africa, when the appointment is certified by the general other officer commanding at the station to be actually essary	0 6
f a mixed detachment of various corps proceeding to from a station abroad, or from one station abroad to ther, when the detachment consists of not less than 150 n-commissioned officers and men	0 6
t a camp of instruction for Our Regular Forces, litia, Yeomanry, Volunteers, and Reserve Forces, if cially authorised by the general or other officer com- nding	0 6
he serjeant-major of Our Honourable Artillery Company	1 0
he acting quartermaster-serjeant of an infantry regiment Channel Islands militia	1 0
he non-commissioned officer acting as serjeant-major in rps of volunteers (except volunteer engineers) having *acting serjeant-major* on its establishment	0 6

61061 3367

840. Acting Non-Commissioned Officers.

Daily. s. d.

(*a*) The soldier doing the duty of a non-commissioned officer above the rank of serjeant returning home from a station abroad on sick leave; or on leave after a lengthened service in the tropics; or for discharge (provided there is no non-commissioned officer of the same rank supernumerary to the establishment) 0 1

(*b*) The soldier doing the duty of a rank above that of serjeant during a vacancy in such rank. (This Article does not apply to a vacancy on the permanent staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers) 0

(*c*) The soldier doing the duty of a non-commissioned officer sent to Canterbury for a course of instruction; or of a non-commissioned officer undergoing the long course of instruction in gunnery, or the repository course, or going through a course to qualify as master gunner, or bandmaster; or of a non-commissioned officer detached to act as instructor in gymnastics to a corps which has no instructor of its own (provided there is no non-commissioned officer of the same rank supernumerary to the establishment) 0

(*d*) The soldier doing the duty of a quartermaster-serjeant, during his absence from duty sick, or on account of the sickness of any member of his family, should the circumstances render the appointment of a substitute indispensable 0

(*e*) The serjeant of a militia regiment or battalion acting during its preliminary drill or training as company serjeant-major, or colour-serjeant, as the case may be, in a vacancy 0

(*f*) In the case of detachments consisting of various corps proceeding to or from India, or on passage to or from a station abroad, or from one station abroad to another, when the proportion of serjeants and corporals actually present does not exceed 1 in 30 of each rank, calculated on the whole strength of non-commissioned officers and men of the mixed detachment, the pay of the soldiers appointed to act as serjeants or corporals to complete the said proportion may be made up to that of the ranks in which they act. The rate shall be that attached to the arm of the service to which the soldier belongs.

841. Serjeant-Cook, and Cook to a Wing or Detachment.

The non-commissioned officer (if in possession of a certificate of qualification) superintending the cooking in a regiment of Our Cavalry; a regiment or battalion of Our Infantry; a headquarter station of Our Royal Artillery; Our School of Gunnery; a command of Our Royal Engineers equivalent to a battalion; a regimental depôt or the cavalry depôt at Canterbury; or duly authorised to superintend the cooking for men of the militia, yeomanry, or volunteers when the unit is under canvas 0

	Daily s.	d	
ter three years' service as such, if certified to be ughly qualified; except in the case of a non-com- oned officer serving on the permanent staff of Our Militia whom this rate is not admissible)	0	9	*Art. 841— contd.*
e second cook in a corps (if duly qualified) super- ding the cooking for a wing or detachment of a battalion rps entitled under Articles 839 and 850 to extra-duty for an acting non-commissioned staff	0	6	
2. Serjeant-Trumpeter, Serjeant-Drummer, or Serjeant-Bugler (Militia).			
ıe soldier below the rank of serjeant acting as serjeant- peter, serjeant-drummer, or serjeant-bugler of a militia ılion during a vacancy	0	6	
3. Rough-Riders.			
ıch number of assistants to the superintendent of the ıg establishment at Canterbury as Our Secretary of State determine—			
rst assistant	1	0	
her assistants { If of the rank of serjeant	1	8	
her assistants { If of higher rank....	1	0	
ıe soldiers employed as rough-riders in cavalry regiments, exceeding three in each regiment, each	0	6	
ıe soldier employed as rough-rider to a detachment of a lry regiment of which the service squadrons are abroad, n specially authorised by the general or other officer manding, a sum not exceeding	1	0	18 Cavalry Depôt 161
ıe soldier in each battery of Our Horse or Field llery, and in each troop of Our Royal Engineers	0	6	
ıis extra-duty pay shall not be issued during a voyage.			
13A. Caretakers of Mobilization Stores.			
Artillery.			
ıe soldier acting as caretaker of the mobilization stores ed in charge of a battery of Royal Horse Artillery, ther on the higher or lower establishment, of a battery Field Artillery on the lower establishment, or of the ery of Mountain Artillery serving at home	0	3	Newport 81
Cavalry and Infantry.			
ıe quartermaster-serjeant of a regiment of cavalry or alion of infantry allotted to the Field Army acting as taker of the mobilization stores placed in charge of such ment or battalion	0	6	A.C.D. 28 R.D. 932
ıe soldier assistant for days of actual employment	0	4	
144. Regimental Transport, Cavalry and Infantry.			
Peace establishment—	Infantry only.		
	s.	d.	
on-commissioned officer	0	4	daily.
rivate as shoeing-smith, per animal	0	6	monthly.

Secretary of State's instructions.

Article 844.—Extra-duty pay will not be admissible for the drivers of ordinary nental and *squadron carts*, as those carts do not come within the term *gimental Transport*."

(P.P.)

rt. 844—
ntd.

(*b*) War or mobilization establishment—

		Cavalry. Daily.		Infantry Daily.
		s.	*d.*	*s.* *d.*
Serjeant		1	0	1 0
Serjeant, as farrier		—		0 6
Private, as	shoeing-smith	0	6	0 6
	saddler and collar-maker	0	6	0 6
	wheeler	0	6	0 6
	driver	0	4	0 6

This extra-duty pay shall not be issued to soldiers of C Regimental Transport unless the corps has been supplied w the full equipment for regimental transport, and such equipm is in actual use.

845. Acting Artificers.

(*a*) The shoeing-smith, or qualified acting shoeing-smith, appointed to perform the duty of a farrier during a vacancy on the establishment .... D *s.* 0

(*b*) The soldier necessarily acting in the temporary absence of the shoeing-smith, saddle-tree maker, saddler, wheeler, or collar-maker, or during a vacancy 0

(*c*) The soldier necessarily acting as shoeing-smith to a detachment of a cavalry regiment of which the service squadrons are abroad, when specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding 0

18 Cavalry Depôt 161

(*d*) The soldier acting as saddler, when it is deemed necessary to supplement the regulated establishment of saddlers: if specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding 0

846. Acting Armourer-Serjeant.

The soldier necessarily acting in the absence on duty of the armourer-serjeant for a period exceeding seven days; or while the armourer-serjeant is undergoing a course of instruction; or while he is liable to a stoppage from his pay under Article 813; or during a vacancy in the appointment 1

18 Artillery. 2360

847. *Omitted.*

848. Army Service Corps and Army Ordnance Corps.

The staff-serjeant or other non-commissioned officer or man while in charge of an out-station, or while performing other duties of trust and exceptional importance, subject to the approval of the general or other officer commanding (see also Article 1002) .... D *s.* 1

849. Non-Commissioned Officer Keeping Accounts (if not drawi additional pay under Article 766).

(*a*) The non-commissioned officer who keeps the accounts of a squadron, troop, battery, or company of Our Regular Forces, or the district establishment, Royal artillery:—

		Daily. s.	d.	
	If a squadron quartermaster-corporal or squadron quartermaster-serjeant (*unless he was a troop corporal-major or troop serjeant-major at the date of the receipt of the Special Army Order of the 11th February*, 1892, *in which case the rate of extra-duty pay shall be 6d. only*), *or if* a colour-serjeant, a troop, battery, or company serjeant-major, a battery or company quartermaster-serjeant, Royal artillery, a company quartermaster-serjeant, army service corps, or a staff-serjeant, army ordnance corps	1	0	*Art.* 849—*contd.*
	If of lower rank, or if a soldier of Our Royal Army Medical Corps below the rank of staff-serjeant	1	6	
	If a colour-serjeant, a troop, battery, or company serjeant-major, a battery or company quartermaster-serjeant, Royal artillery, a company quartermaster-serjeant, army service corps, or a staff-serjeant, army ordnance corps	0	6	
	If of lower rank, or if a soldier of Our Royal Army Medical Corps below the rank of staff-serjeant	1	0	

rates shall not apply to non-commissioned officers Royal Engineers, to a company serjeant-major of ny Service Corps, or to a staff quartermaster-serjeant Army Service Corps or Army Ordnance Corps. r of Our Army Service Corps, Royal Army Medical r Army Ordnance Corps below the rank of staff- may draw the above rates of extra-duty pay ey are more advantageous to him than the rate of y of which he may be in receipt; but the corps pay uished shall not be assigned to any other soldier.

te of extra-duty pay admissible in each month for ôt companies of an infantry regiment of the line regulated by the average number of rank and file, e of line and militia recruits, actually present he month, and shall be as follows:—

verage of ss than 40	if a colour-serjeant	1	0	
	if of lower rank....	1	6	
verage of han 40	if a colour-serjeant	0	6	
	if of lower rank....	1	0	

on-commissioned officer or soldier keeping the s of special bodies or detachments of troops—at such the general or other officer commanding shall , not exceeding ... . | 1 | 6 | |

on-commissioned officer of the permanent staff of litia Artillery or Infantry detailed to act as clerk uartermaster or acting quartermaster of militia

Art. 849—contd.

during training, when such training takes place away from the station of the paymaster who is charged with the payment of the unit—for the period of training and for such additional period, not exceeding 13 days, as may be necessary 0

Daily s. d

850. Acting Orderly-Room Serjeant.

(*a*) When the orderly-room serjeant is returning home on sick leave or for discharge or during his absence from duty sick or on account of the sickness of any member of his family, should the circumstances render the appointment of a substitute indispensable; or during a vacancy in the appointment, or under such other circumstances as the general or other officer commanding shall determine—
If a serjeant 0
If under that rank, the difference between his pay and that of serjeant.

(*b*) The acting orderly-room serjeant of a wing of not less than four companies abroad at a considerable distance from head-quarters, or on passage to or from a station abroad, or from one station abroad to another 0

(*c*) The acting orderly-room serjeant of not less than three companies of a regiment serving in the West Indies or on the West Coast of Africa, when the appointment is certified by the General or other officer commanding at the station to be actually necessary 0

(*d*) The acting orderly-room serjeant of a detachment of not less than three batteries or two companies of Our Royal Artillery, including in either case a company of the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, if employed at a station or on passage to or from a station abroad, or from one station abroad to another 0

The temporary orderly-room serjeant to a detachment of a cavalry regiment of which the service squadrons are abroad, when specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding 0

(*f*) The acting orderly-room serjeant to a regiment of Channel Islands militia artillery or infantry 0

(*g*) The acting orderly-room serjeant of a mixed detachment of various corps on board ship proceeding to or from a station abroad, or from one station abroad to another, when the detachment consists of not less than 150 non-commissioned officers and men, and no orderly-room serjeant is present 0

851. Clerk.

(*a*) The soldier employed as a temporary clerk in a staff, regimental, or an army pay office, when specially approved by the general or other officer commanding, subject, if employed in the place of a clerk absent from duty sick, or on account of the sickness of a member of his family, to the provisions of Article 836, a rate not exceeding 1

	Daily. s. d.	
The orderly-room clerk serving with Our Militia Artillery or Infantry during preliminary drill and training....	0 6	*Art.* 851—*contd.*
The soldier employed in addition to the quartermaster-serjeant as clerk in the quartermaster's office of a battalion of infantry or regiment of cavalry, a depôt of field artillery, or the depôt of the Royal horse artillery	0 3	
The soldier employed as assistant clerk—(1) in the orderly-room, if below the rank of corporal or, in the case of the orderly-room of a regimental district, if a serjeant on the permanent staff of Our Militia; (2) in a station pay office, if below the rank of serjeant, when specially approved by the general or other officer commanding	0 3	
The soldier employed with Our Royal Malta Militia as clerk to the quartermaster	0 3	

Paragraphs (*a*), (*c*), and (*d*) of this Article are not applicable to militia, yeomanry, or volunteers, except as expressly stated.

352. Savings Bank Clerk.

The savings bank clerk employed in a regiment or battalion, the headquarters of a regimental district, or of the army ordnance corps, depôt battery or company of Royal artillery, or the school of musketry, if the number of open accounts is not less than ten, as follows:— A.O. 9 1899

	Monthly. s. d.
From 10 *to* 49 *accounts inclusive*	2 6
„ 50 „ 74 „ „	3 6
„ 75 „ 99 „ „	4 6
„ 100 „ 149 „ „	6 0
„ 150 „ 199 „ „	7 6
For every additional 50, *or portion of* 50	2 6

353. Acting Serjeant-Instructor of Gunnery.

	Daily. s. d.
An artilleryman in Our West India Regiment	0 6
The serjeant acting as serjeant-instructor of gunnery to a militia regiment where there is a vacancy in that appointment, or while the serjeant-instructor is absent from duty on account of certified sickness, with the approval of the general or other officer commanding—extra-duty pay for each day of actual employment (1) during training, and (2) during such period, not exceeding three months, as he may be employed on the duty of instructing the other members of the permanent staff during the non-training period, at the rate of	1 0

354. *Omitted.*

855. Range-Taker.

The soldier acting as range-taker in each battery of Our Horse, Field, and Mountain Artillery, or company of Our Siege Artillery, allotted to the movable armament of a district, if not in receipt of additional pay under Article 761 — 0 1 0

856. Lobbies and Practice Ranges.

Soldiers employed in the lobbies and at the practice ranges at Woolwich—

Non-commissioned officers, not exceeding .... — 1
Gunners or drivers .... — 0
For proof and inspection purposes .... — 1

857. Acting Serjeant-Instructor of Musketry.

(*a*) If holding a certificate of qualification as serjeant-instructor of musketry—

(1) When employed at the head-quarters of a battalion of Our Infantry at home during a vacancy, for each day on which target practice actually takes place, subject to the regulations laid down for musketry instruction; for the days of preliminary drill, not exceeding eight for each party of recruits, or two for bad shots trained at a time of the year other than that of the annual course; for one day at the end of each month, for the preparation of the regimental musketry diary; and for three days at the termination of the course, for the preparation of the annual return .... — 1

(2) When employed, with the special sanction of the general or other officer commanding, otherwise than at the head-quarters of a battalion of Our Infantry during a vacancy, on the duties and for the periods mentioned in paragraph (1) .... — 0

(3) In Our Cavalry, throughout the year, the difference between the rate of pay assigned to a serjeant of cavalry and to a serjeant-instructor of musketry of infantry.

(4) The non-commissioned officer instructing a regiment of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, for a period not exceeding 3 days in the year for each squadron, except when the annual course of musketry takes place during the time the yeomanry regiment is assembled for permanent duty .... — 2

(*b*) A soldier, other than the *paymaster-serjeant or* orderly-room serjeant, necessarily employed in preparing the musketry diary and annual return of a battalion serving abroad, for a period not exceeding 15 days in each year—

If holding a certificate of qualification from the school of musketry .... — 0
If not holding such certificate .... — 0

(*c*) The serjeant acting as serjeant-instructor of musketry to a militia battalion during a vacancy in that appointment, or while the serjeant-instructor is absent from duty on account of certified sickness with the approval of the

	Daily. s.	d.
al or other officer commanding, for the regulated er of days of actual employment during the prelimi- musketry drill and practice of the recruits and d soldiers of the battalion, and also of the members permanent staff—		
ding a certificate of qualification from the school of ketry	1	0
holding such certificate	0	6
Assistant-Instructor of Signalling.		
on-commissioned officer appointed assistant instructor lling—(1) in each regiment of cavalry or battalion try; (2) in the horse, field, and mountain artillery, ieutenant-colonel's command (excluding depôts), and battery stationed separately; (3) in the garrison , to each company, and to the St. Helena and Sierra etachments, for each day on which he is actually in imparting instruction in signalling. The issue extra-duty pay is to be limited to 130 days in ancial year for each regiment, battalion, battery, lieutenant-colonel's command, or company	0	6
Drill Instructors of Volunteer Corps.		
ion-commissioned officer of Our Regular Forces ng during the day the duties of his own corps (or of anent staff of the militia battalion to which he may hed), and employed in drilling volunteer corps in ing, for each hour he is so employed (provided the loes not exceed 1*s.* in any one evening)	0	2
Acting Garrison Gunner.		
oldier acting as garrison gunner, if considered y by the general or other officer commanding	1	0
he Non-Commissioned Officer appointed Paid Recruiter.		
nployed at his own head-quarters or at the head- rs of the recruiting district, or accommodated in ks....	1	0
ployed away from his own head-quarters and not nodated in barracks, the above rate may, if specially ed by the general or other officer commanding, be ed to a sum not exceeding	*2	0
Provost-Serjeants and Provost-Cooks.		
ost-serjeant of Our Regular Forces in performance ce duty (see last paragraph of this Article)—		Provost-sergeant, with police duties.
acting garrison provost-serjeant where there are or more corps at a station and such provost-serjeant to take charge of their prisoners, if no permanent ison provost-serjeant has been appointed with pay r Article 742	0	6
regimental provost-serjeant when acting as such to giment of Our Cavalry; to a battalion of Our		

Secretary of State's instructions.

861.—*This higher rate does not preclude the issue of lodging money under e Regulations.*

Art. 862—contd.

Infantry; to the head-quarters of a regimental district; to three batteries or companies of artillery when at the same station; to a mixed detachment of various corps on board ship consisting of not less than 250 non-commissioned officers and men; to two or more detachments, as defined in paragraph (3), at the same station, when the general officer commanding thinks fit to appoint one regimental provost-serjeant instead of detachment provost-serjeants; or to any equivalent body of troops as determined by the general or other officer commanding 0

(3) As detachment provost-serjeant when acting as such to a detachment of not less than one squadron of Our Cavalry or two companies of Our Infantry; to a mixed detachment of various corps at a station or on board ship, consisting of not less than 100 non-commissioned officers and men; or to one detached battery or company, or to a depôt battery, of Our Royal Artillery 0

In charge of cells.

(*b*) Provost-serjeant of Our Regular Forces in charge of cells (see last paragraph of this Article)—For each set of four or less cells, provided that the total amount does not exceed 6*d*., and that the cells in his charge are actually in use or equipped and ready for the reception of prisoners under sentence of court-martial, or under award of the commanding officer 0

Assistant provost-serjeant.

(*c*) Assistant provost-serjeant of Our Regular Forces when there are more than 12 cells, one additional assistant being allowed for every additional 12 cells 0

Extra-duty pay for an assistant or assistants shall not be granted in other cases without the sanction of the general or other officer commanding.

Provost-cook.

(*d*) Provost-cook of Our Regular Forces for the days on which, with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding, he is actually employed in cooking for the prisoners, when either—

(1) The average number of prisoners in the cells exceeds four daily, or

(2) Owing to the distance between the cells and the nearest available quarters, it is found impracticable to arrange for the cooking regimentally 0

Militia provost-serjeant.

(*e*) The serjeant acting as provost-serjeant to a militia regiment or battalion during preliminary drill or training 0

Special rates.

(*f*) In certain cases, owing to the importance of the duties perform the general or other officer commanding may sanction a spe rate of remuneration for the provost-serjeants and provost-coo but such special rates shall be reported to Our Secretary of St

Conditions of grant under (*a*) and (*b*)

The extra-duty pay specified in (*a*) and (*b*) shall only be issu when specially authorised by the general or other officer c manding, who shall determine in each case whether the nature amount of the duties performed are such as to justify the gr of extra-duty pay. Extra-duty pay under (*a*) and (*b*) may be dra by the same individual.

863. Police Duties (Corps of Military Mounted Police and Military Foot Police, &c.).

	Military Mounted Police. Daily. s. d.	Military Foot Police. Daily. s. d.
Serjeant, or non-commissioned officer of higher rank, provided his pay and extra-duty pay do not exceed 5*s.*; or corporal acting as serjeant	1 2	1 0
Corporal, or private acting as corporal	1 0	0 8
Private	1 0	0 6

Military mounted and foot police.

The non-commissioned officers and men while on probation shall receive extra-duty pay at the rate provided for the rank in which they have done duty with the corps of military mounted or military foot police.

Soldiers of corps other than the corps of military mounted or military foot police temporarily employed on police duties— *s. d.*

Men of oth corps.

At rates fixed by the general or other officer commanding, but not exceeding.... .... Daily 1 0

864. Telegraph Clerk, Telephone Clerk, or Signalman.

The soldier acting as telegraph clerk; or as signalman (1) at a fixed signal station, (2) actively employed as such with an army in the field, (3) under special circumstances, when extra-duty pay has been specially authorized by the general or other officer commanding—

From 1*s.* a week to from 4*d.* to 1*s.* a day, according to his qualifications and to the nature and amount of the duties to be performed.

	Daily. s. d.
The soldier employed in a telephone exchange office as an exchange telephone clerk	0 9
The soldier, not being a clerk nor in receipt of other extra-duty pay, employed solely on telephone duties in a detached office	0 3

This rate may, with the special approval of the general or other officer commanding, be increased to a sum not exceeding 6*d.* a day at stations where the telephone duties are exceptionally heavy and important. The daily rates shall be issuable for each day of actual employment.

	Hong Kong and Singapore.	Ceylon and Mauritius.
The soldier of Our Hong Kong Regiment or of the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, not being a clerk nor in receipt of other extra-duty pay, employed solely on telephone duties in a detached office.... ....Daily	6 cents	12 cents

865. Shorthand Writer.

A military clerk who is in possession of a Pitman certificate, or of a certificate from the Society of Arts, showing that he has a thorough knowledge of shorthand and is able to take down 80 words a minute, and who is otherwise proficient as a clerk—

	Daily. s. d.
If employed as a shorthand writer in the ordinary work of the office, for each day of actual employment not exceeding six in the week	0 6
If temporarily employed in special cases as shorthand writer at a court-martial, committee, &c., when specially authorised by the general or other officer commanding	1 0 to 1 6

No further remuneration shall be admissible for the transcription of notes.

866. Acting Librarian.

	Daily. s. d.
(*a*) The soldier appointed to take charge of a library belonging to a militia regiment or battalion, when specially sanctioned by the general or other officer commanding	0 3
(*b*) The soldier acting as librarian on board a hired transport—	
When the library contains not more than 200 volumes	0 3
When the library contains more than 200 volumes	0 4

867. Auctioneer.

The regimental non-commissioned officer acting as auctioneer at a sale of military stores—

A commission of 2 per cent., provided the total does not exceed £3 3*s.*, whether the sale is completed in one day or extends over two or more days.

*** 868. Royal Army Medical Corps Duties.**

	Daily. s. d.
(*a*) Royal Army Medical Corps (including the permanent staff of militia and volunteer medical staff corps)—	
(1) A non-commissioned officer acting as chief wardmaster of the lunatic hospital at Netley	1 6

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 868.—1. In the cases specified in Appendix 13 to the Standing Orders for the Royal Army Medical Corps charges for extra-duty pay of soldiers of the Royal Army Medical Corps will be supported in the first instance by the original authority of the officer commanding the Royal Army Medical Corps in the district or command, and by a certificate from the officer commanding the company or detachment on A. F. O 1645. In certain special cases not provided for in the Standing Orders for the Royal Army Medical Corps, the original authority of the War Office will be required to support the first charge. Subsequent charges will be supported by a reference to the number and date of the original authority, and by the certificate on A. F. O 1645.

2. Officers commanding detachments of the Royal Army Medical Corps will furnish the sub-accountant paying the men with a monthly list of casualties affecting extra-duty pay, on A. F. O 1601. This form will be transmitted as a voucher to the Pay List.

3. The extra-duty pay of hospital subordinates not belonging to the Royal Army Medical Corps will be charged in the accounts of the district paymaster. The first charge will be supported as laid down for the Royal Army Medical Corps in paragraph 1.

4. *In* the case of a voyage from a station at home or abroad to any station abroad *other than* India, the claim for extra-duty pay to hospital subordinates will, on the *termination* of the voyage, be submitted on A. F. I 1220 by the medical *officer in* charge for the approval of the principal medical officer at the station, who

	Daily. s.	d.
(2) A non-commissioned officer employed as sub-librarian in the officers' library, Royal Victoria hospital, Netley	0	6
(3) non-commissioned officers specially employed as instructors at the depôt and training school, Aldershot.... ...	0	6
(4) non-commissioned officers not above the rank of serjeant and men employed as compounders of medicines	0	6
(5) Corporals or privates employed as lunatic attendants....	0	4
(6) Non-commissioned officers and men employed as special attendants on cases of contagious or infectious disease requiring the isolation of both patient and attendant	0	8
(7) Mortuary orderlies, where such appointments have been specially approved by the general or other officer commanding....	0	4
(8) Non-commissioned officers employed as compounders on board troopships proceeding to and from India	1	0
(9) Corporals employed on board troopships proceeding to and from India	0	4
(10) Corporals or privates performing the duties of meteorological observers	0	6
(11) Non-commissioned officers, duly qualified as superintending cooks, and appointed instructors at stations at which classes for instruction in hospital cookery are authorised to be held	1	0
(12) Non-commissioned officers duly qualified as superintending cooks, and employed as such, with the special approval of the general or other officer commanding, at stations other than those at which classes for instruction in hospital cookery are authorised to be held	0	6
Soldiers of Our Royal Army Medical Corps employed in a double capacity shall not receive more than one of the rates of extra-duty pay above enumerated.		
Except as provided in Article 807, and in the cases above enumerated, extra-duty pay shall not be issued to soldiers of Our Royal Army Medical Corps in receipt of corps pay		

Art. 868—*contd.*

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

will, if he approves the claim, authorise the issue of the amount sanctioned by regulation. The amount, when authorised, will be issued by the district paymaster.

5. In the case of a voyage from a station at home or abroad to India, one application for all extra-duty pay for hospital subordinates not belonging to the Royal Army Medical Corps, employed on board ship under the conditions laid down in the regulations for the medical services, will be prepared (on A. F. I 1229) by the medical officer in charge. This application, accompanied by A. F. O 1645, which will be duly completed and signed by the men for whom extra-duty pay is claimed, will be forwarded to the principal medical officer of the command in which the port of disembarkation is situated, for submission to the War Office. If approved, the amount due to the men will then be remitted to India for payment to them in that country.

6. Applications for extra-duty pay for soldiers employed as temporary hospital subordinates on board ship on the homeward voyage will be made by the medical officer in charge on A. F. I 1229, accompanied by A. F. O 1645, and forwarded to *the principal* medical officer of the district in which *the port of disembarkation is situated*, who, if he concurs, will approve and forward *the claim to the paymaster at the* Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley, for settlement, *and the charge in the accounts will* be supported by proof of payment.

t. 868— td.

or working pay, nor when corps pay is withheld in the circumstances stated in paras. 2 to 11 of Article 817.

	Daily. s. d.
(*b*) The hospital serjeant of Our Royal Malta Artillery, if a qualified compounder of medicines	1 0
(*c*) Soldiers employed, with the approval of the general or other officer commanding, in hospitals for the troops in Our Colonies at the stations enumerated in the Standing Orders of Our Royal Army Medical Corps.	
West India Regiment.—Non-commissioned officers acting as stewards and wardmasters—	
If a serjeant	1 0
If a corporal	0 6
If, whether a serjeant or a corporal, he is also a qualified compounder of medicines, and if his employment as such has been sanctioned	1 6
Corporals or lance-corporals acting as pack-storekeepers	0 4
Privates employed as cooks	0 6
„ „ „ ward orderlies	0 4
Soldiers employed as special attendants on cases of contagious or infectious disease, requiring the isolation of both patient and attendant	0 8
Hong Kong-Singapore Battalion, Royal Artillery, and the Hong Kong and Singapore Companies, Royal Engineers—	Cents.
Soldiers acting as ward-masters and ward-orderlies	8
Soldiers acting as cooks	12
Soldiers employed as special attendants on cases of contagious or infectious disease, requiring the isolation of both patient and attendant	16
Ceylon Companies of the Ceylon-Mauritius Battalion, Royal Artillery and of the Royal Engineers—	
Soldiers acting as ward-orderlies	6

(*d*) Soldiers, except those belonging to Our Army Service Corps or Army Ordnance Corps and in receipt of corps pay, when necessarily employed in the place of soldiers of the Royal Army Medical Corps (except as guides or guards in charge of insane patients, or as office orderlies, messengers, or servants to medical officers)—

If serjeants, or non-commissioned officers above that rank, 1*s.* a day; if below the rank of serjeant, 4*d.* a day, except when employed as special attendants on cases of contagious or infectious disease requiring the isolation of both patient and attendant, in which case they shall receive extra-duty pay at 8*d.* a day.

III.—WORKING PAY.

ture of rking pay.

869. Working pay shall be the remuneration of working parties detailed, with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding, for the performance of work for the departments of Our Army, and shall be issued according to the rules laid down in Articles 870 to 914. Exceptional cases may, however, be specially considered by the general or other officer commanding, provided that *in no case* shall more than the first rate referred to in Article 870 *be given* to a soldier who is a skilled artificer nor more than the

ceptional ses.

nd rate referred to in Article 873 to a soldier who is not a skilled ficer. The grants specially allowed by the general or other er commanding shall be reported to Our Secretary of State. ops engaged on active service in the field shall receive working only when employed on works of a special character. *Art. 869—contd.* Active service.

1. Superintending Non-Commissioned Officer.

870. The number of non-commissioned officers employed to super- nd working parties shall not, unless under the authority of the eral or other officer commanding, exceed the proportion of one -commissioned officer to 20 men; except in the case of king parties occupied in cleaning or painting quick-firing nunition, or scraping or painting ordnance, shot or shell, riages, slides, or miscellaneous stores, when the proportion may one non-commissioned officer to 10 men. A working party of than 20 men shall, when possible, be in charge of a non- missioned officer who can be employed with working pay in king at his craft. Employment.

871. The following shall be the rates of working pay of a super- nding non-commissioned officer:— Rates.

	Hourly.	Daily.	
the non-commissioned officer is an artificer, and uperintends artificers' work:—	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
When superintending 20 men or upwards	2	1	4
When superintending less than 20 men	1½	1	0
he non-commissioned officer is not an artificer, or loes not superintend artificers' work:—			
When superintending 20 men or upwards, some of whom receive working pay at a higher rate than the fifth	1½	1	0
When superintending 20 men or upwards, none of whom receive working pay at a higher rate than the fifth	1	0	8
When superintending less than 20 men	1	0	8
the non-commissioned officer is employed at his raft	According to his rating, or the nature of the work on which he is employed.		

872. Working pay shall be issued only to such number of super- ending non-commissioned officers as the general or other officer nmanding may approve of being attached to a working rty for whom the issue of working pay has been authorised. shall be issued to each such superintending non-commissioned cer only while he remains with the working party throughout working hours; and shall not be issued to him in lition to working pay for working at his craft. Nor shall it be ued to a master-gunner when superintending the master-gunner's rty. Superintending N.C.O. Conditions of issue.

2. Working Parties.
Ordinary Rates.

873. Except as provided in Articles 871, and 880 to 897, the lowing shall be the rates of working pay for the non-commis- ned officers and men of Our Army:— Scale of rates.

	Hourly rates.	Daily rate.
First rate	2*d.*	1*s.* 4*d.*
Second „	1½*d.*	1*s.* 0*d.*
Third „	1*d.*	0*s.* 8*d.*
Fourth „	0¾*d.*	0*s.* 6*d.*
Fifth „	0½*d.*	0*s.* 4*d.*

874. The first rate shall be granted to soldiers who are skilled artificers, other than regimental artificers receiving regimental pay as such, but including artificers of Our Garrison Artillery in receipt of only the regimental pay of gunners, when employed at their crafts. (For grant to laboratory foremen, see Article 1002.)

875. The second rate shall be granted to—

(*a*) Regimental artificers receiving regimental pay as such, for the number of hours, not exceeding four per diem, during which they may be employed beyond the ordinary working hours for any corps but their own, or for any department; but they shall not receive working pay when employed at their crafts on work for their own corps or, within the ordinary working hours, on work for other corps or departments.

(*b*) Artificers who are not skilled workmen, including artificers of Our Garrison Artillery in receipt of only the regimental pay of gunners, when employed at their crafts.

(*c*) Skilled excavators or miners when employed at their crafts.

(*d*) Non-commissioned officers and men, not belonging to Our Army Service Corps, employed as butchers and bakers.

(*e*) Such men of a working party as are detailed to perform duties requiring special skill and attention connected with the removal of heavy guns.

(*f*) Men employed on concrete work, or in erecting scaffolding, or on any other work calling for more than ordinary intelligence.

(*g*) Men employed in cleaning or painting quick-firing cartridges; preparing all natures of fuzes, tubes, &c., for proof; examining wet and dry gun-cotton; and in filling or breaking up cartridges, and filling and emptying shell, except in the case of soldiers of Our Royal Artillery employed in connection with ammunition which belongs or belonged to armaments of the station.

(*h*) Superior labourers.

(*i*) Attendants on bricklayers or plumbers.

876. The third rate shall be granted to non-commissioned officers of Our Infantry when employed on general army service corps work, or in the care of general transport horses, and to soldiers employed as ordinary labourers, or on such work as the following:—

(*a*) Assisting armourers in browning arms (subject to Article 877).

(*b*) Assisting viewers from the small-arms inspection branch when examining arms, &c.

(*c*) Assisting artificers in effecting casual repairs to artillery matériel.

(*d*) Whitewashing buildings and out-buildings not in the occupation of their corps.

(*e*) Storing, packing, or cleaning stores in reserve-stores.

(*f*) Issuing stores for use at other stations.

7. Men may be employed as labourers to assist the armourer-ants in browning arms or pistols for such periods as shall be fied by the commanding officer to have been actually necessary; he proportion of men to the number of arms or pistols browned not exceed— Browning arms, number of assistants allowed.

10—30 rifles or carbines....	1 man	For 6 days in the case of M.-H. arms; for 13 days in the case of M.-L.-M. arms.
31—50 „ „	2 men	
51—100 „ „	4 men	
10—50 pistols	1 man	For 6 days.
51—100 „	2 men	

same proportion shall be allowed for any number of arms istols exceeding 100. A greater or less number of men may mployed for a shorter or a longer time, so long as the total ge does not exceed that which would have been admissible er the above scale at the third rate, as laid down in Article (*a*).

8. The fourth rate shall be granted to non-commissioned ers of Our Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, and Cavalry, and rivates of Our Infantry, when employed on general army ice corps work, or in the care of general transport horses. hall also be granted to soldier labourers who are inexperienced kmen, but are employed on higher work than that specified in icle 879. Fourth rate.

9. The fifth rate shall be granted to drivers of Our Royal illery and Royal Engineers, and to privates of Our Cavalry, n employed on general army service corps work, or in the of general transport horses. It shall also be granted to soldiers loyed on such work as the following:— Fifth rate.

Whitewashing, at intermediate periods, the buildings and out-uildings in their occupation.

The formation of drill or exercise grounds.

The original construction of ranges and butts, and of cavalry mps.

The return of stores into reserve-stores, after they have been anded over to the army service corps or the army ordnance epartment.

Acting as boats' crews.

Special Rates.

10. When working parties are necessarily employed in water, or works of emergency at night, or on tide work out of the regular king hours, they shall for the time of such special employment granted, at the discretion of the head of the department con-ied, an addition of 50 per cent. to the rates of working pay to ch they would under ordinary circumstances be entitled. Water, tide, or night work.

11. Soldiers should not be employed on such work as emptying nant wells or cesspools, if civil labour can be obtained; but, necessarily employed, they shall be paid at such rates, not eeding twice the first rate of working pay, as may be approved the head of the department under whom the work is formed. Emptying stagnant wells, &c.

West Coast of Africa. *Art.* 762 *provides additional pay for caretakers on the West Coast of Africa.*

882. European non-commissioned officers and men employed on the West Coast of Africa on duties for which working pay is issuable, except where additional pay is granted under Art. 762, shall be granted such working pay at double the ordinary rates.

Diving.

883. Soldiers working as divers shall be granted, in addition to their regulated working pay, 1*s.* for each hour of their actual necessary employment under water; soldiers attending on the diver's line and the air-pipe shall be granted, in addition to their regulated working pay, 3*d.* for each hour that the diver is under water.

Balloons and well-sinking.

884. Soldiers employed in balloons in the air, or in well-sinking, shall be granted, in addition to their regulated working pay, 1*s.* an hour for each hour of such actual and necessary employment.

Coxswains.

885. Coxswains in charge of boats' crews shall be granted working pay at 6*d.* a day.

Temporary field work instructors.

886. Non-commissioned officers or men holding certificates from Our School of Military Engineering, and duly authorised, when employed as temporary instructors in field works, shall, when actually employed be granted working pay at 1*s.* a day.

Special issues at stations abroad.

887. At stations abroad, when the troops are required to perform work analogous to that for which working pay is granted by these regulations, but for which working pay is not ordinarily allowed, the general or other officer commanding may authorise the grant of working pay if, owing to the climate, the nature of labour, or special local difficulties, the work is exceptionally severe. A special report shall in such cases be at once made to Our Secretary of State.

R.A.—Scraping or painting ordnance.

888. The working pay to be granted to parties employed in scraping or painting ordnance, shot or shell, carriages, platforms or miscellaneous stores shall be at such piece-work rates as may be specified in the Equipment Regulations.

Local battalions and companies, R.A. and Hong Kong Regiment.

890. The rates of working pay for our Hong Kong regiment and the Hong Kong-Singapore battalion of our Royal Artillery shall be 12 cents of a dollar, and for the Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of our Royal Artillery 20 cents of a rupee.

The working day shall be reckoned at 8 hours. For broken periods the proportion of working pay shall be :—

For less than 2 hours	Nil.
For 2 hours	¼ day's working pay.
From 2 to 4 hours	½ " "
From 4 to 6 hours	¾ " "
From 6 to 8 hours	A full day's "

For the Jamaica and St. Lucia companies of Our Royal Artillery the rate shall be 3*d.* for a day of not less than 6 hours, and for the Sierra Leone company 3*d.* for a day of not less than 5 hours, and for periods of less than the full day the rate shall be ½*d.* an hour.

When men of our Hong Kong regiment or of the local battalion or companies of our Royal Artillery are employed in scraping or painting ordnance, shot or shell, carriages, platforms, or miscellaneous stores, they shall be granted one-third of the piecework rates approved for the Royal Artillery.

R.E.—Europeans.

1. Working pay, in addition to engineer pay shall be granted European soldier (1) when employed under the circumstances ed in Article 880, at 1*d.* an hour; (2) when employed under circumstances defined in Article 881, at 2*d.* an hour; (3) when oyed under the circumstances defined in Articles 883 and 884, e rates prescribed in those Articles.

R.E.—Non-Europeans.

2. Working pay at the undermentioned hourly rates, in addition igineer pay, shall be granted to a non-European soldier of the companies of Our Royal Engineers when employed as vs :—

—	Hong Kong and Singapore Companies.	Ceylon and Mauritius Companies.	West India Companies.
	dols. cents.	rup. cents.	*d.*
As stated in Art. 880	0 1	0 2	½
„ „ 881	0 2	0 4	1
As divers, see Art. 883	0 12	0 27	6
As stated in Art. 884	0 6	0 13	3

ien diving operations are being carried on, men attending on life-line and the air-pipe shall receive, in addition to their ated engineer pay, working pay at half the rates stated at or each hour that the diver is under water.

Not to be drawn with engineer pay, except as above.

3. Except as laid down in Articles 891 and 892 working pay not be granted to a non-commissioned officer or man in pt of engineer pay.

Special for men of *oth* corps working under R.E.

4. In exceptional cases, non-commissioned officers and men not nging to Our Corps of Royal Engineers, while employed by Royal engineers, shall, if classed as "very superior" or erior" in any of the trades approved in accordance with le 918, be eligible to receive working pay at 3*d.* an hour or 2*s.* r if rated as "very superior," and at 2½*d.* an hour or 1*s.* 8*d* r if rated as "superior."

Armourer-serjeants.—When employed at the depôt.

5. Working pay at the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day shall be granted st and second class armourer-serjeants while employed at the t of the armourer section of Our Army Ordnance Corps, for days as they are actually at work.

ch working pay shall not be issued for Sundays, except to necessarily employed on the public works on that day, as ied by the officer under whom they are serving. It shall be ble for Good Friday and Christmas Day, and any day orised by Our Secretary of State to be kept as a public holiday.

Piece work.

6. Should an armourer-serjeant while serving at the depôt lled upon, in the interest of Our Service, to do work by the , any amount that he may fairly earn over and above the weekly amount of his pay, working pay, and allowances, may id to him.

On reducti for misconduct abr

7. A staff *armourer-serjeant* or armourer-serjeant serving *station abroad and* reduced for misconduct to the rank of

P.)

private shall, if necessarily employed as an armourer, be gra
working pay at the rate of 1*s.* a day when actually at work.

Armament artificers, A.O.C.

897A. When necessarily employed during any hours whic
the department in which they may be serving, would be reg
as overtime, non-commissioned officers and men of the Machi
Artificer Section, Army Ordnance Corps, shall be paid for
hour of such overtime at the following hourly rates:—

Armament	quartermaster-serjeant	....	....	....	....	....
„	staff serjeant	....	....	....	....	....
„	serjeant	....	....	....	....	....
„	artificer	....	....	....	....	....

897B. A non-commissioned officer reduced for misconduc
the rank of armament artificer, shall be granted working p
the rate of 1*s.* a day when actually at work.

*3. Rules for the Issue of Working Pay.

Responsibility for rating.

898. The responsibility of placing soldiers on the several
of working pay shall rest with the head of the department
whom the working party is employed.

With what other pay issuable.

899. Subject to Article 893, working pay shall, except in th
of soldiers employed on fatigue duty, or in receipt of extra
pay, or corps pay, be issued in addition to any other pa
allowances to which non-commissioned officers and men m
entitled.

No double rates.

900. Except as provided in Articles 881 and 882, workin
shall in no circumstances be issued at double rates, even t
a soldier may have performed double duty.

Royal Artillery.

When issuable to men of R.A. for work connected with their ordinary duties.

901. Working pay shall not be issued to artillery soldiers en
upon work connected with their duties as artillerymen,
when employed as follows:—

(*a*) When removing guns and mountings weighing,
separately or together, 12 tons and upwards, for a di
exceeding 300 yards, to or from the emplacement, in any
manner than by water, or by horses along a line of road.

Secretary of State's instructions.

*1. The working pay due to military working parties will be paid by t
master to an officer or warrant officer authorised by the officer command
unit to receive it. The officer or warrant officer who receives the pay v
a receipt for the money and will certify that the several non-commissioned
and men to whom the amount is due have been duly paid. The work
granted by Article 877 will be issued and charged by the station paymaste
other cases it will be issued and charged by the district paymaster.

2. Working pay will be issued to the soldiers forming the working p
soon as possible after it has been earned, and always before the soldiers
station at which the work has been performed by them. In no case will
be deferred beyond the week following that in which the work is performe

3. Charges for working pay will be made on the following forms:—
and painting ordnance, shot and shell, carriages, &c., A. F. O 1677; c
cleaning and painting iron bedsteads, and painting and marking soldier
A. F. O 1790; all other services, A. F. O 1779.

4. The requisition for a working party (A. F. B 156) will be ann
the first Pay List on which the working pay of the party is claimed.

A.O. 87 1899

*5. The charge for any repairs to articles of equipment for regimental
executed by the collarmaker and wheeler among the pioneers will be sup
the certificate of the quartermaster and officer commanding that
claimed is fair and reasonable.

) When removing heavy warlike stores or guns of under 12 tons, for a distance exceeding one statute mile, in any other manner than by water, or by horses along a line of road. *Art.* 901—*contd.*

When removing guns or heavy warlike stores by horses along a ine of road, provided the distance going and returning, in-eluding the march from the stables, is not less than ten miles.

) When embarking or disembarking guns or heavy warlike stores which are not in artillery charge.

When examining guns in store.

) When cleaning or painting quick-firing ammunition, or scraping or painting ordnance, shot or shell, carriages, slides, or miscellaneous stores whether in store or in use, or going up the bores of 17·22-inch R.M.L. guns to clear the chambers thereof.

) *Omitted.*

) When filling or breaking up cartridges, filling and emptying shells which are not, or have not, formed part of the armament of the station, for Our Army Ordnance Department, preparing all natures of fuzes, tubes, &c., for proof, or examining wet and dry gun-cotton.

57
Gibr.
6888

Working Hours.

904. Working parties detailed for duty with departments all be subject to the regulations laid down for the working urs of departmental subordinates generally (Article 1013A). Special regulations

905. Working pay shall as a rule be issued at hourly rates for e hours of actual labour. Hourly rates.

906. The working hours shall be counted from the time the party arades at the place at which the head of the department requires eir attendance. Reckoning of hours.

907. A working party paid at hourly or piece-work rates may, ith the assent of the head of the department concerned, be ployed beyond the ordinary working hours. Extra attendance,

908. The issue of working pay at daily rates shall be confined to ldiers whose employment involves daily attendance, although, as the case of boats' crews, they may not necessarily be at work roughout the day. Daily rates.

909. The average daily attendance of men paid at daily rates all not, with the exception of boats' crews and men of the local attalions and companies of Our Royal Artillery,* be less than ght hours, and working pay shall not, subject to the above ception, be issued in such cases unless the men are in attendance r at least a quarter of a day. Daily attendance.

910. In no circumstances shall working pay for extra attend-nce be granted to men who are in receipt of the daily rates. Extra attendance.

Piece and Task Work.

911. When it is found desirable to employ soldiers on piece or k work, the officer in principal charge of the work shall allot h pieces or tasks as should enable men using fair diligence to n the same remuneration as would be paid under hourly rates an *equal kind and quantity* of work. Allotment of work.

* See Article 890.

Division of earnings.

912. In dividing the amount earned at piece or task work a working party, each man shall be paid in proportion t quantity and quality of the work he has actually performed the superintending non-commissioned officer, unless employ his craft, shall be paid at the rates laid down in Article 871 shall not receive any portion of the amount paid to the par the work performed.

Marches.

When working pay allowed for time occupied.

913. When the aggregate distance which a working party have to march to and from the works exceeds three miles, wo pay may, under the special sanction of the general or other commanding, be issued for the time necessarily occupied in m ing the distance in excess of three miles.

Stoppages and Reduction.

Misconduct, negligence, or inefficiency.

914. If a non-commissioned officer or soldier misconducts self, or is negligent or inefficient, while employed with a wo party, the local head of the department under whom he is emp may stop the whole or any portion of the man's working pa the days on which he misconducts himself or is negligen nefficient, or may reduce his working pay to a rate lower tha of which he was in receipt at the time. The reduction may tinue so long as the man is employed under the head o department by whom the reduction has been ordered.

IV.—ENGINEER PAY.

I. Rates for Europeans.

Conditions of grant.

915. European non-commissioned officers and men of Our Engineers, when present and effective at their posts, shall completing their recruit instruction in drill, and subject limitations and forfeitures hereinafter described, be entit addition to their regimental pay, to continuous engineer the undermentioned rates :—

Rates for Europeans

1st rate	2s. 0d.
2nd ,, ...	1s. 8d.
3rd ,, ...	1s. 4d.
4th ,, ...	1s. 0d.
5th ,, ...	0s. 8d.
6th ,, ...	0s. 6d.
7th ,, ...	0s. 4d.

No compensation if old rates restored.

Should the rules as to engineer pay contained in Our War the 15th November, 1887, be re-enacted, no non-commissioned o man shall have any claim to be compensated in the event of his becoming entitled to less pay and engineer pay than he wou received had the rules herein laid down continued in force.

Rating of Non-Commissioned Officers and Men.

Ordinary Rates.

Recruits, mode of rating.

916. Every recruit, on being finally dismissed from instru field works, or other equivalent engineer duties, shall be ra engineer pay according to his qualifications, as defined in A 918 to 920, and shall receive engineer pay according to such but no soldier may be rated as a tradesman who is no authorised to be mustered as such.

rumpeters, buglers, and boys shall be rated according to the owing rules :— Trumpeter buglers, a boys.

mpeters, buglers, and boys learning trades and assisting on the orks shall receive engineer pay, according to their proficiency, hen the commanding Royal engineer or commandant of the hool of military engineering considers that their diligence and efulness warrant the grant.

lers and boys who have acquired skill in approved trades shall ated according to their proficiency, as though they were sappers, er Article 918.

17. Engineer pay at the 1st rate shall only be granted er the conditions defined in Articles 921 and 927, or, under very ial and exceptional circumstances, with the previous sanction of general or other officer commanding, who shall report all such ial grants to Our Secretary of State. First rate.

18. Engineer pay at rates from the 2nd to the 5th shall be ated to men of approved trades as follows :— Second to fifth rate.

rate	....	....	....	To men classed as	very	superior.
„	....	....	....	„	„	superior.
„	....	....	....	„	„	skilled.
„	....	....	....	„	„	fair.

s classification may be varied from time to time in such manner nay be approved by Our Secretary of State.

ngineer pay at the 4th or 5th rate may also be granted to nine ers of the telegraph battalion who possess the necessary qualifi- ons as telegraph linemen, but not more than three shall receive 4th rate. The 4th or 5th rate may also be granted to the liers, other than tradesmen, referred to in Article 919, if possessed uperior qualifications as limeburners or quarrymen ; and the 5th may be granted to a tradesman referred to in Article 919, if he skilled tradesman.

19. Engineer pay at the 6th rate shall be granted to soldiers who superior labourers or drivers, and to soldiers (except those who ordinary labourers or drivers) trained in engineer duties. It y also be granted temporarily to a tradesman who, after the com- tion of his instruction in drill, shows zeal and attention while ler instruction in field works or other equivalent engineer ies. Sixth rate.

20. Engineer pay at the 7th rate shall be granted to ordinary ourers and drivers, and to untrained men under instruction in l works or other equivalent engineer duties. Seventh rat

Special Rates.

21. Non-commissioned officers keeping the accounts of their pective troops or companies shall receive engineer pay at the owing daily rates :— Non-commissioned officers keeping accounts.

en keeping the accounts of a depôt company or epôt of troops ; or of a troop, division of telegraph attalion, or company having an establishment of 60 rank and file or upwards	1st rate.

When keeping the accounts of a troop, division of telegraph battalion, or a company (other than a depôt company) having an establishment of not less than 80, but less than 160, rank and file, or having attached to it non-commissioned officers and sappers of submarine mining divisions of volunteer engineers attending the school of military engineering for instruction } 2nd rate

When keeping the accounts of a troop, division of telegraph battalion, or a company (other than a depôt company) having an establishment of less than 80 rank and file, except as provided in the latter part of the preceding paragraph .... } 4th rate

When keeping the accounts of a detachment } Such rates (not exceeding the 4th rate) Our Secretary of State shall determi

A non-commissioned officer told off for the duty of keepi accounts may draw engineer pay according to his corps rating such engineer pay is more advantageous to him than engineer at the above rates.

Special employments.

922. The following non-commissioned officers and men, when entitled to higher engineer pay under Articles 915 to 921, receive the undermentioned rates :—

A soldier appointed to assist a staff officer for instruction .... } 2nd rate.

30 Eng. Pay 2733

Quartermaster-serjeant .... } At rates not exceeding the 2nd in case of quartermaster-serjeants at the School of Military Engineering, and not exceeding the 3rd in other cases, as may be approved by the general or chief officer commanding, who shall report the circumstances to Our Secretary of State

38407 Pay 1433

Company serjeant-major .... } 3rd rate.
Serjeant-trumpeter or serjeant-bugler .... }
Troop serjeant-major .... } 4th ,,
Farrier quartermaster-serjeant ....
Troop or company quartermaster-serjeant .... 5th ,,
Other non-commissioned officers .... 6th ,,

Situations of special responsibility.

923. A soldier may temporarily, and with the previous sanction of the general or other officer commanding, who shall report the circumstances to Our Secretary of State, when necessarily employed in any situation of special responsibility, receive engineer pay according to a rating superior to his own.

Situations of special responsibility abroad.

924. Subject to the restrictions contained in Article 917, a soldier *serving* abroad may, when employed in any situation requiring special skill, or involving special responsibility, be granted such

r at one rate higher than his rating, for a period not exceeding ee months, under the authority of the commanding Royal gineer. Such grants shall in all cases be reported to Our Secre- y of State. *Art.* 924—*contd.*

925. A European soldier employed on the West Coast of Africa ll be granted engineer pay at double the ordinary rates. West Coast of Africa.

926. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Engineers ving on the permanent staff of Our Militia Engineers shall be nted engineer pay at the rates laid down in Articles 915 to 925. Militia permanent staff.

927. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Engineers ving on the permanent staff of a corps of volunteer engineers ll be granted, subject to the conditions laid down in Article 929, gineer pay at the following rates :— Volunteer permanent staff.

ting serjeant-majors	1st rate.
rjeant-instructors of the electrical engineers, if lassed as very superior	2nd rate.
her serjeant-instructors	3rd rate.

***Rules for the Issue of Engineer Pay.**

928. Engineer pay and extra-duty pay or establishment pay shall t be drawn concurrently, except by a non-commissioned officer ien granted extra-duty pay for acting in a higher rank than his n. But a soldier of Our Royal Engineers may, with the previous action of Our Secretary of State, draw the rate of pay which is st advantageous to him. Not to be drawn concurrently with other special pay.

929. Engineer pay shall not be issued to non-commissioned officers d men for any day on which pay is forfeited, or when they are— When not issuable.

- Absent either with or without leave.
- Sick in hospital or in quarters.
- Under arrest, or pending disposal on a charge for a minor offence, or in confinement, unless "released" on acquittal.
- Undergoing imprisonment.
- Confined to barracks (even though employed at their crafts when so confined).
- Employed as canteen or recreation-room serjeants and assistants, or as waiters or cooks in the officers' or serjeants' mess.
- Employed in tailors' or shoemakers' shops.
- On passage by sea, unless on coastwise passage within the limits of the United Kingdom or when doing the duties specified in Article 921.

Going through a course of musketry instruction at Hythe, or a course of training to qualify as an acting schoolmaster or soldier assistant, if a certificate is not obtained. *Art.* 921 *relates to account keeping.* 30 Engineers 2147

Employed in the band.

In receipt of regimental pay as farriers and carriage-smiths, as shoeing and carriage-smiths, *or as artificers.*

Employed under departments of State other than the War Department, *except in the case of company accountants appointed before the* 1*st April*, 1895.

Secretary of State's instructions.

The engineer pay of soldiers of the Royal Engineers will be charged in the *army pay lists against the names of the men.*

Sundays.

930. Engineer pay shall not be issued for Sundays, except to men necessarily employed on the public works on that day, as certified by the officer under whom they are serving.

Hours of work.

931. Soldiers of Our Royal Engineers shall be subject to the provisions of Articles 904 and 1013A, with respect to the hours of work.

Extra time.

932. No allowance for overtime shall be permissible except in the case of an engine driver when employed as such in excess of the ordinary working hours for continuous periods, who will be granted engineer pay at one-fourth of his daily rate for each two hours in excess, if specially sanctioned by the general or other officer commanding.

Stoppage or reduction by commanding officers.

933. If a soldier misconducts himself, or is negligent or inefficient, or is idle or careless on fatigue duties, the commanding Royal engineer, or other officer exercising the power of commanding officer or head of a department under whom he is employed, may stop the whole or any portion of such soldier's engineer pay for each day on which he misconducts himself or is negligent or inefficient, or is idle or careless on fatigue duties, or may reduce his engineer pay to any rate lower than that of which he was in receipt at the time. In the event of the rate of engineer pay being reduced, the reduction may continue so long as the commanding Royal engineer or other officer exercising the power of commanding officer or head of a department may think necessary. In the case of reduction for inefficiency, no man shall be re-rated, except under the regulations applicable to the rating of men for engineer pay.

2. Rates for Non-Europeans.

934. Non-European non-commissioned officers or men of the West Indian, Hong Kong, Singapore, *Mauritius*, and Ceylon companies of Our Royal Engineers shall, subject to the regulations contained in Articles 929, 930, and 933, be granted, after completing their recruit instruction in drill, continuous daily engineer pay as follows :—

	West Indian.	Hong Kong and Singapore.	*Mauritius.*	Ceylon.
If rated as engine drivers, boatmen, submarine miners, divers, or mechanics—	*s.* *d.*	dol. c.	*ru.* *c.*	ru. c.
Very superior	1 4	0 28	0 64	0 48
Superior	1 0	0 20	0 48	0 36
Skilled	0 8	0 14	0 32	0 24
Fair	0 6	—	—	—
If not qualified as above	0 4	0 7	0 16	0 12

ULATIONS AS TO THE ISSUE, &c., OF PAY GENERALLY.

1. Issue of Pay.

Mode of issue.

e pay of non-commissioned officers and men shall, when ', be issued weekly in arrear, subject to the deductions and specified in this Our Warrant, and to such other deduc- stoppages as may be ordered by court-martial, or by ary of State under the Army Act. In the event of a conducting himself, such soldier may be ordered by his ig officer to receive his pay daily.

Resumptic of paymen

ıen a settlement with a soldier has been necessarily l, it shall be the duty of his commanding officer to that the weekly or daily payment, as provided in 5, is resumed as early as possible.

Pay of higl rank on pr motion.

he pay of the higher rank to which a soldier is promoted ued to him from the date on which the vacancy occurred e succeeds (see Article 938), if it is certified that from such ıties of the higher rank have been performed by him. ; has not been the case, the pay of the higher rank shall ıence on the date from which it is certified that the ıat rank were performed ; except in Our Royal Engineers, ıy Medical Corps, Army Service Corps, Army Pay Corps, lnance Corps, and Military Mounted and Foot Police, pay of the higher rank shall be issued from the date ion given in regimental or corps orders.

Date of vacancy.

e vacancy referred to in Article 937 shall, when a non- ıed officer is reduced by sentence of court-martial,) occur on the day on which the proceedings of the ial are signed. When a non-commissioned officer is to a regiment of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, or to a volunteer 'acancy shall be held to occur on the date following such

Orderly-room serjeants, &c., reduc by court-martial.

ıen a non-commissioned officer paid under Article 787,)8, 820, or 825, is reduced by sentence of court-martial, but in his corps or appointment, he shall be paid the minimum

Secretary of State's instructions.

arge for any increased rates of pay dependent on length of service will by a copy of the soldier's record of service, and by the special recom- the officer under whom such soldier is serving.

ıs preferred by soldiers who have left India for pay for periods of lia will be addressed, through their commanding officers, to the local ı that country. Such claims will not be entertained by the India

of the permanent staff of a militia battalion stationed at the head- regimental district will be issued by the officers commanding the nies to which the men are attached for payment, and charged in of the depôt companies (A. F. N 1505). The permanent staff of lions stationed away from the headquarters of a regimental district, f militia artillery or engineers, will be paid weekly by the quartermaster s no quartermaster, by the adjutant), and the charges will appear on ¶ 1494.

tions regarding the issue of pay to recruits are given on page 307.

37.—When a promotion takes place, the paymaster will be careful, ıg the pay of the higher rank, to satisfy himself that the establishment not exceeded. This will not apply to promotions in the corps specified sentence of the Article,

rate of pay of the rank to which he is reduced, and shall be required to serve the full term prescribed in those Articles before he attains the higher rank or rate of pay therein provided.

Soldier on Indian unattached list sent home for discharge.

940. A non-commissioned officer or man serving on the unattached list in India who is sent home for discharge, except on account of misconduct, shall receive pay until such discharge according to the rank to which he has attained on the unattached list.

As an invalid.

941. A soldier serving on the unattached list in India who is sent home as an invalid shall receive pay according to the rank to which he has attained on the unattached list—

(1) Until the date of discharge, if discharged as unfit for further service;

(2) Until the date on which he is sent back to the duties of his corps, if it is decided that his medical disability is not such as to entail discharge.

Lance Ranks.

Establishment.

942. The number of soldiers paid as lance-serjeants, lance-corporals, or acting bombardiers shall be fixed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

Pay, when allowed.

943. A soldier, if not previously appointed to act as unpaid lance-serjeant, lance-corporal, or acting bombardier, shall not be appointed to receive pay as such unless actually present and doing duty with the corps, battalion, depôt, squadron, battery, troop, or company with which he has been so appointed to act. Lance-pay shall only be issued to a soldier when doing duty as above, or when on ordinary furlough or on temporary detached duty. When sent away from such duty, on transfer from the depôt to the service companies, or *vice versâ*, or when a reduction from any cause takes place in the establishment of the lance-rank of his unit, he shall revert to the pay of his permanent rank.

When not allowed.

Advances of Pay.

Proceeding on service, or changing station, abroad.

***944.** Non-commissioned officers and men shall receive advances of pay under the rules laid down for warrant officers in Article 718.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 944.—1. The advance of pay authorised by Article 944 to be issued to soldiers on proceeding on, or returning from, service abroad, is given to pay for ship's damages and for stores lost on board ship, &c. No advance of pay is made when detachments of troops return home from India.

2. In the event of there not being sufficient funds belonging to the troops to meet claims for lost stores or damages, &c., during a voyage, the district pay-master at the port of disembarkation will, upon being furnished with the names, &c., of the men, and the places of their destination, advance the amount necessary to meet the claims, recovering such amount from the officers by whom the men are next taken into payment.

3. The advance of pay to a unit proceeding to India from a station at home will be made direct to the acting paymaster by the India Office. The amount advanced will be accounted for in the voyage pay list rendered to the Local Government of India.

4. When a unit proceeds to India from a station abroad, the advance will be issued by the station paymaster and charged in his accounts. A notification of the amount of such advance and the date of issue will be sent at once by the station paymaster to the Under Secretary of State for India, India Office, London.

5. The advance of pay to detachments or drafts proceeding abroad, including *India*, or to a unit proceeding to, or returning from, any station abroad, except *India*, will be made by the station paymaster. Such advance will be credited to *the men* and charged against the public in the company, &c., pay lists for the *month* in which the advance is made.

these advances shall, when granted to non-commissioned officers or men, be issued and applied as directed in Our Secretary of State's instructions.

*945. Non-commissioned officers and men proceeding on furlough, or while on furlough, may receive an advance at the full daily rate of pay and good-conduct pay to which they are entitled, for such period, not exceeding the period of the furlough, as the officer commanding the troop, battery, or company, may judge necessary. No advance, however, shall be made for a longer period than six months. Furlough.

2. Forfeiture of Pay.

946. A soldier shall forfeit his pay—

(a) For every day of absence on desertion or without leave. Absence. 40197 1607

(b) For every day of confinement in hospital, guardroom, cells, or military or civil prison, while under sentence for an offence awarded by a civil court or court-martial, or by his commanding officer, or by the commanding officer of one of Our ships. In confinement und sentence.

(c) For every day of confinement in hospital, guardroom, cells, or military or civil prison— In confinement awa ing trial.

(1) On a charge for an offence of which he is afterwards convicted by a court-martial or by a civil court, except when it has been ruled by competent authority that no entry of such conviction by the civil court shall be made in the regimental defaulter book.

(2) On a charge of absence without leave for which he is afterwards awarded imprisonment by his commanding officer.

(3) In consequence of his having confessed to having been guilty of desertion or fraudulent enlistment, if the forfeiture during the period of such confinement has been ordered by the competent military authority.

(d) For every day on which he is in hospital on account of sickness certified by the proper medical officer attending on him at the hospital to have been caused by an offence under the Army Act committed by him. Sickness caused by offence.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 945.—An advance of pay and good conduct pay to a soldier proceeding on furlough will be charged against the public in the pay list of the company, &c., for the period in which the advance is made. When a soldier becomes non-effective on furlough, any advance extending beyond the date when he becomes non-effective will be charged against him in his non-effective account, and credited to the public.

† *Article* 946 (*a*).—Pay for the day of desertion is not admissible as a charge against the public; but when a soldier deserts on a pay day, after having been paid, and the payment includes a sum on account of his pay for the day on which he deserts, such payment will be admitted as a charge against him in his non-effective account, provided the facts are explained and the regulations with regard to the issue of cash (see the instructions to Article 957) have been complied with.

What constitutes a day of absence or confinement while awaiting trial.

947. A soldier shall be regarded as absent or in confinement for one day within the meaning of Article 946 (*a*) and (*c*)—

(*a*) When he has been absent without leave or in confinement for six consecutive hours, whether wholly in one day or partly in one day and partly in another.

(*b*) When, owing to his absence without leave or to his being in confinement, he has been prevented from fulfilling some military duty which was thereby thrown on some other person.

When absence or confinement extends beyond one day.

948. If a soldier has been absent or in confinement for one day, as defined in Article 947, and remains absent or in confinement, he shall be regarded as absent or in confinement for an additional day for every period of six hours reckoned as in the above Article, provided such period of six hours is in excess of those reckoned as part of the previous day's absence or confinement, and provided the number of days during which the soldier can be regarded as absent shall in no case exceed the number of days during the whole or a portion of which the soldier has been absent.

Definition of confinement under sentence.

949. A soldier shall be regarded as being in confinement within the meaning of Article 946 (*b*) for every day of such confinement, provided that, when a commanding officer's award of imprisonment is stated in hours, the day on which the confinement commences shall not be regarded as a day of confinement within the meaning of Article 946 (*b*).

No pay for day of release, or reduction.

950. A soldier shall not receive pay for the day of his release from prison. A non-commissioned officer reduced for an offence, if previously in imprisonment, shall not receive pay for the day of reduction.

On acquittal, &c.

Release without trial.

951. A soldier acquitted, or illegally convicted, of a charge shall, on rejoining for duty, receive full pay from the date on which he was first placed in confinement. A soldier released without trial shall similarly receive full pay, unless his trial has been dispensed with on his confession that he has been guilty of desertion or fraudulent enlistment, in which case he shall suffer such forfeiture of pay as the competent military authority may direct [see Article 946 (*c*)]. If, however, the soldier acquitted, illegally convicted, or released without trial, and not ordered to incur penal forfeiture of pay, has been in confinement in a guard room or on board ship, he shall be liable to repay the amount charged against the public for his subsistence while so situated. He shall also be liable to pay the ordinary hospital stoppages for any period during which he may have been in hospital.

Subsistence in confinement.

Hospital stoppages.

Issue of pay during confinement by civil power.

952. In very special circumstances, to be determined on by him, Our Secretary of State may order the issue of pay to a soldier convicted by the civil power for the period during which the soldier was in confinement awaiting trial or under sentence. Any such issue of pay shall be subject to the deductions on account of subsistence referred to in Article 951.

Prisoners sent home *for discharge.*

953. No pay shall be issuable to soldiers sent home from abroad as prisoners for discharge in England, either while waiting to embark or during the voyage, although they may not be in close confinement. Should, however, the period of imprisonment to which they have been sentenced expire before their arrival in England, they shall be entitled to full pay from the date of such expiration

54. A soldier shall not be entitled to pay during the period his absence as a prisoner of war; but upon rejoining Our rice, due inquiry having been made into the circumstances he man's imprisonment, the whole or any portion of the arrears ay for the period of such absence may be restored on the hority of the general officer commanding. Prisoner of war.

* 3. Stoppages from Pay.

† Maintenance of Families.

55. A soldier borne on the married establishment of his corps o, owing to service abroad, is separated from his wife and family ll contribute a portion of his pay towards their maintenance he following daily rates, which shall accordingly be stopped from pay :—

When supplied with a Field Ration.

Jeants—		
For wife	8*d.*	Maximum not to exceed 1*s.* a day, except with the soldier's consent.
For each child not above the age of 16	1½*d.*	
nk and file—		
For wife	4*d.*	Maximum not to exceed 6*d.* a day, except with the soldier's consent.
For each child not above the age of 16	1*d.*	

Secretary of State's instructions.

Compulsory stoppages for the benefit of the wives or children soldiers made in accordance with the provisions of sections 138 d 145 of the Army Act.—1. When an order is issued for a compulsory ppage from a soldier's pay for his wife or children, the stoppage will be made for ry day on which the soldier is in receipt of pay, subject to the limitation laid n in Article 957. The stoppage will take precedence of lines and public and imental debts.

. The soldier's commanding officer will be held responsible that the stoppages remitted as directed in the Secretary of State's order.

. Such remittances will be made at home by a Post Office Order, the cost of ich will be charged against the public. In the colonies and in India the amount l be included in the Family Remittance Rolls.

. Should no stoppage have been made in any month, or should the amount itted fall short of the maximum stoppage ordered to be made in the month, it l be necessary to write to the woman explaining the reason.

. When a soldier subject to these stoppages is transferred, care will be taken by commanding officer to communicate to his future commanding officer (i) the r placing the man under stoppage; (ii) the date up to which the stoppages have a made; and (iii) the address of the remittee.

Allotments of pay to families of soldiers on service abroad cept India).—6. When a unit is placed under orders for service abroad, or n men are sent to join their corps abroad, and the families of the men on the ried establishment are left behind on embarkation, the commanding officer prepare a statement on A. F. O 1796 (of which no duplicate will be issued), will forward it before embarkation as follows :—(*a*) Household Troops, to officer commanding the corps at home; (*b*) Cavalry, to the paymaster paying depôt of the regiment; (*c*) Royal Artillery (except master gunners), to the master paying the depôt of the branch or division in which the men are ing; (*d*) Royal Engineers, to the district paymaster, Chatham; (*e*) Infantry, ept European soldiers of the West India Regiment, to the paymaster paying depôt of the regiment in which the men are serving; (*f*) Army Service s, Army Pay Corps, Army Ordnance Corps, and master gunners, R.A., to the rict paymaster, Woolwich; (*g*) European soldiers of the West India Regiment, Royal Army Medical Corps, to the district paymaster, Home District; (*h*) In ther cases, to the paymaster of the district in which the soldier may be serving.

If a soldier *on the married* establishment wishes to make an allotment as a *higher than that laid down in* Article 955 he may do so provided it does not ed *three-fourths of his daily* pay.

Gen. No 4280

rt. 955—
ntd.

When supplied with an ordinary Bread and Meat Ration or Rationed on Board Ship.

Serjeants—		
For wife	4*d.*	Maximum not to exceed 6*d.* a day, except for the soldier's consent
For each child not above the age of 16	½*d.*	
Rank and file—		
For wife	2*d.*	Maximum not to exceed 3*d.* a day, except for the soldier's consent
For each child not above the age of 16	½*d.*	

ute. Such stoppages shall commence from the date on which the m separated from their families.

l forfeiture pay. **956.** Should a soldier liable to the stoppages specifi Article 955 forfeit his pay, the stoppages which may not be r able for the days on which pay is so forfeited shall remai

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

8. Soldiers not on the married establishment will be allowed to allot a (not exceeding three-fourths) of their pay for the benefit of their families O 1796 will be prepared and sent as directed in paragraph 6.

9. The paymaster or other officer specified in paragraph 6 will, as soo receives the statement on A. F. O 1796, issue the amount of the allotme the date of embarkation to the end of the month in which the st is received, and will continue to make the payment monthly in advance o of each month, unless he is aware of some reason for withholding payment

38407 Pay 1431

10. Immediately on the payments being made he will furnish a statemen on A. F. O 1795, in duplicate, to the Paymaster of the Command in w soldier is serving.

11. The total amount paid on behalf of each unit, as shown by the A. F and the station at which the unit is serving, will be entered in the sched Paymaster's account. Any variation from the preceding month's paymen be fully explained. The charge for a first payment must be supported O 1796.

12. The District Paymaster abroad will make arrangements with th commanding the unit for the recovery of the allotments due from the men credit month by month the amounts so recovered. The credits in the should be accompanied by one of the two statements referred to in paragra difference between the amount credited and that shown in the statem fully explained.

13. Should any circumstance arise affecting the recovery of the allo will be the duty of the District Paymaster abroad to send an immediate no to the Paymaster issuing the same; and, in cases of transfer, to the Paym whose payment the soldier is transferred, specifying the date up to w allotment has been recovered. Upon receipt of such information the P will at once take steps to recover any amount that may have been overpai a soldier is discharged abroad, deserts, or dies, the full amount of the which will probably be issued to his family before the notification of d desertion, or death can be received by the Paymaster issuing the allotmen recovered by the officer commanding from the man, or through his nom account, as the case may be.

14. When troops proceed from one station abroad to another, the re contained in the preceding paragraphs will apply with the following modi

A. F. O 1796 will be sent to the District Paymaster, who, on the tion of the men, will take steps to make any necessary issues to the fami they are detained at the station. Immediately on their departure for thi he will, if no issues have been made, transmit the form, or, if issues h made, a certified extract of the same, to the Paymaster or other officer n in paragraph 6 (except in cases coming under paragraph 6 (*h*) when the for extract thereof, will be forwarded to the district paymaster, Home District),

46 en. No. 4260

pay the allotments from the date of the arrival of the families at home. ment referred to in paragraph 10 will also be transmitted as therein direct

rge against him, and be recoverable from any pay, extra-duty , or other army emoluments to which he may afterwards become itled. *Art.* 956—*cont.*

Mess and Washing Expenses, &c.

957. The whole sum which may be claimed from a private lier to meet the extra expenses of his mess and personal shing shall be at the rate of not more than 3*s.* 2½*d.* a week, 5½*d.* a day. The remainder of the soldier's pay, and any other oluments, as well as any saving that may arise on the sum tted for the extra expense of messing and washing, shall be ilable to meet any other charges to which the soldier is properly le; provided always that a residue of at least 1*d.* a day ll be left to the soldier, as required by the Army Act. Limit of amount to be stopped

Compensation payable by men enlisted from Militia.

958. Men who at the time of entering Our Royal Navy, or enlist- into Our Regular Forces, were serving in Our Militia, shall pay following sums :— Stoppages from enlisted militiamen.

If on entry or enlistment they acknowledged that they were so erving, or had obtained the sanction of the officer commanding he militia unit in which they were serving to quit the militia for he purpose of entering Our Royal Navy, or enlisting into Our legular Forces—

le-engaged militiamen who had not served any portion of a training after their re-engagement—

The amount of the bounty received on re-engagement.

filitia reservists who had not served a training subsequent to that during which they joined the militia reserve—

Any militia reserve bounty they may have received.

If, on entry or enlistment they did not acknowledge that they ere serving in Our Militia—

	£	s.	d.
filitiamen on a first engagement	1	0	0
e-enlisted or re-engaged militiamen	1	10	0
filitia reservists on a first engagement	2	0	0
e-enlisted or re-engaged militia reservists	2	10	0

Public Claims and Regimental Debts.

959. The pay and all other emoluments issued under this section of Our Warrant to a non-commissioned officer or man shall be held

Secretary of State's instructions.

rticle 957.—When a soldier is in debt, either to the officer commanding his any, &c., or to the public, the issue of cash to him must not exceed 2*d.* a day, t in special cases, when the issue at a higher rate will only be allowed if ved by the officer commanding the unit.
issues of cash in excess of this amount will be regulated by the charges against ldier on account of his debtor balance at the end of the preceding month, y the charges on account of messing, washing, hair-cutting, barrack damages, tal stoppages, library subscriptions, stoppages for articles of clothing or aries issued on repayment, tailors' and shoemakers' bills, railway warrants, ther similar charges on account of claims which the officer commanding is. d to adjust as soon as they are made. All these charges are the equivalents h paid by the *officer commanding*, and should be treated as such.

liable to be stopped on the order of Our Secretary of State to meet both any public claim* there may be against such non-commissioned officer or man and any regimental debts that may be due from him. A "public claim" under this Article shall include any ordinary or deferred army reserve pay which may have been issued under any circumstances, in respect of a man improperly serving in the regular forces, as regards the period of such service.

SECTION III.—APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, and PAY of MEDICAL and DEPARTMENTAL SUBORDINATES.

I.—BARRACK WARDENS.

Ranks and rates of pay.

960. The following shall be the titles and daily rates of pay, inclusive of pension, of barrack wardens:—

	s.	d.	
Barrack wardens, 1st class	8	6	Subject to a deduction of 8d. a day for occupying public quarters.
" " 2nd "	6	9	
" " 3rd "	6	6	
" " 4th "	6	3	

Appointment and promotion.

961. Vacancies shall be filled by direct appointment by selection from the list of candidates; class 1 shall be filled by discharged warrant officers; class 2, by discharged quartermaster-serjeants or non-commissioned officers of equivalent rank; and class 3 by discharged colour-serjeants or non-commissioned officers of equivalent rank. Promotion from one class to another may be specially made by selection.

Retention beyond age for retirement.

962. In very special cases, when Our Secretary of State may deem it advisable, the age for the retirement of barrack wardens may be extended to 65 (see Article 1139).

Pay during leave.

963. Barrack wardens *and pensioner barrack serjeants* shall be granted pay for the same periods of leave, and under the same conditions, as the civilian subordinates of departments referred to in Articles 1021, 1025, 1026 (*a*) and (*b*), 1028, and 1029.

II.—STAFF FOR ENGINEER SERVICES.

1. Civilian and Pensioner Foremen of Works.

Age on appointment.

964. The appointment of temporary civilian foreman of works shall not be given to any candidate who is over 50 years of age.

Pay.

965. The pay of a temporary civilian foreman of works shall vary from 6*s.* to 7*s.* 6*d.* a day, according to his qualifications.

Notice of discontinuance.

966. If engaged for an uncertain period, a temporary civilian foreman of works shall, except in case of inefficiency or misconduct, be entitled to notice of discontinuance as follows:—

* As defined in Article 1313

der 1 year's service, a fortnight ; *Art. 966—contd.*
ear and under 2 years, 1 month ;
ears and under 3 years, 2 months ;
ears and upwards, 3 months.
engaged to superintend any particular work, the engagement
ll cease on the completion of such work.

leserved Rights of Pensioners under former Warrants (see Preamble, p. vii).

966—I. *The daily pay of pensioners from Our Royal Engineers* Pensioners employed as foremen of works.
ointed temporary foremen of works before the 1st September, 1881, *ll be as follows, in addition to pension :—*

	1st Class.		2nd Class.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.
first appointment	6	0	5	0
er five years in each class respectively	7	0	5	6
er ten years in each class respectively	7	6	6	0

i. Military Foremen of Works and Military Mechanists. Appointment.

967. The probationary period for a military foreman of works or Probation.
ilitary mechanist shall be as follows :—

litary foreman of works		6 months
litary mechanist { If a soldier on appointment	6	„
{ If a civilian specially enlisted	12	„

The above periods may be curtailed if a probationer shows special
ll or aptitude and is, in the opinion of the inspector-general
fortifications, duly qualified for appointment to the permanent
ablishment. On the appointment being confirmed before or at
expiration of the above periods, service in the permanent
ointment shall reckon from the date of becoming a probationer.

968. In the event of the extension of the period of probation of Extension of probationary period.
ilitary foreman of works or a military mechanist who was a
dier on appointment and has not qualified for the permanent
pointment within six months, he shall, on the appointment being
nfirmed, have his service in the permanent appointment antedated
months from the date of his being reported qualified.

Pay.

969. A military foreman of works or a military mechanist shall Pay and Establishment pay.
eive establishment pay at the daily rate of 1*s.* 6*d.*, in addition to
imental pay at the following rates :—

	s.	d.
Quartermaster-serjeant	4	6
Staff serjeant	3	9

f employed on inspection duty away from his station, under Increase when on inspection duty.
orders of the inspector-general of fortifications, the above rate
stablishment pay may, with the previous sanction of the general
ther officer commanding, be increased during such employment
rate not exceeding 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, provided travelling allowances
the same period are not drawn.

970. When employed on the West Coast of Africa, a military
nan of works shall receive double the ordinary rates of pay.

Probationers: Soldiers

971. During the probationary period specified in Article 967, military foreman of works, or a military mechanist, if a soldier o appointment, shall receive establishment pay at a daily rate 1*s.* 6*d.*, in addition to the regimental pay of his rank.

If the appointment is confirmed before or at the expiration six months, he shall receive pay as a foreman of works, staff serjea or military mechanist, from the date of appointment as a pro tioner, less any lower rate of pay he may have received dur the probationary period. If his pay while on probation exceed his pay as a military foreman of works, staff serjeant, or milit mechanist, no refund shall be required.

If the period of probation is extended beyond six months, t probationer shall, during the period of probation in excess of s months, revert to the rate of pay and engineer pay which h received in the corps; and, on the appointment being confirmed, h shall receive pay as a foreman of works, staff serjeant, or milita mechanist, but without any readjustment for the probationary perio

Civilians.

972. If a civilian specially enlisted, a military mechanist on pr bation shall receive establishment pay at the rate of 1*s.* 6*d.* a d in addition to regimental pay as staff serjeant.

Temporary military foremen and mechanists.

973. A temporary military foreman of works, or a tempora military mechanist, if a soldier on appointment, appointed for short period only, shall, except when acting for a military foreman of works or a military mechanist under the provisions of Artic 977, receive, while so employed, establishment pay at a daily ra of 2*s.* in addition to the regimental pay of his rank. If a soldier so employed on the West Coast of Africa, he shall receive establis ment pay at the rate of 4*s.* a day, in addition to double the ordinary rate of regimental pay of his rank.

Promotion and Reduction.

Promotion.

974. A foreman of works, staff serjeant, or a mechanist, staff serjeant, after six years' service as such, shall, if specially recommended by the officer under whom he is serving, and provided he is in possession of a first class certificate of education, be allowed the rank and pay of foreman of works, or mechanist, quartermaster-serjeant respectively.

A military coxswain (mechanist) of the supernumerary staff Royal Engineers, holding a second class certificate of education, may be considered eligible for promotion to the rank of quartermaster-serjeant should there be no coxswain eligible for such promotion who holds a first class certificate of education, and who is specially recommended for promotion.

For distinguished service.

975. In cases of distinguished or exceptional service in the field, a military foreman of works, or a military mechanist, may, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be promoted to the rank of quartermaster-serjeant, and to the rate of pay attached to such rank, without waiting for the usual period necessary to qualify for such promotion and higher pay under Article 974.

Pay on reduction.

976. A non-commissioned officer reduced from the appointment of military foreman of works, or military mechanist, shall, if *continuing* to be employed until relieved, receive while so employed *engineer* pay according to his rating.

Pay during Leave.

As for warrant officers.

977. The pay during leave of a military foreman of works, or a military mechanist, and the pay of his substitute, shall be governed by the provisions for the leave of warrant officers contained in Articles 716 and 717, except that the pay of the substitute shall be 6*d.* a day.

Substitutes.

Temporary military foreman of works, &c.

978. A temporary military foreman of works, or a temporary military mechanist, may be granted pay during leave of absence not exceeding seven days in each financial year, provided no extra expense to the public is occasioned thereby.

3. Engineer Clerks and Military Draughtsmen.

Rank and Pay of Engineer Clerks.

979. The ranks and daily rates of pay of non-commissioned officers and men of Our Royal Engineers employed as clerks shall be as follows :—

	Ranks.	Pay. s.	Pay. d.
On appointment	Serjeant....	4	0
On appointment, if a serjeant when appointed ; or after 3 years in receipt of 4*s.* a day as engineer clerk	Staff serjeant	4	6
On appointment, if a quartermaster-serjeant when appointed ; or after 3 years in receipt of 4*s.* 6*d.* a day as engineer clerk	Quarter-master-serjeant	5	0
After 3 years in receipt of 5*s.* a day as engineer clerk	Quarter-master-serjeant	5	6
Temporary clerk	.....	1	0
From date of passing the prescribed examination, after 3 months' probation	.....	1	6

Conditions of grant of increase of rank or pay.

No increase of rank or pay under this Article shall be allowed except on the special recommendation of the officer under whom the clerk is serving ; and a staff serjeant shall not be promoted to the rank and pay of quartermaster-serjeant under this Article, unless he is in possession of a first-class certificate of education.

Reckoning service towards increase of rank or pay.

980. A troop or company serjeant-major, or troop or company quartermaster-serjeant, may be permitted to reckon his service in these ranks respectively towards increase of pay and higher rank as engineer clerk; but not towards increase of pay as quartermaster-serjeant engineer clerk. Service as quartermaster-serjeant may be permitted to reckon towards increase of pay as engineer clerk in that rank.

Promotion for distinguished service.

981. In cases of distinguished or exceptional service in the field, an engineer clerk may, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be promoted from his own rank to any higher rank up to and including that of quartermaster-serjeant, and to any rate of pay attached to such higher rank under Article 979, without waiting for the usual periods necessary to qualify for such promotion and higher pay under that Article.

West Coast of Africa.

982. An engineer clerk when employed on the West Coast of Africa shall receive double the ordinary rates of pay.

Additional Pay.

In charge of station.

983. A non-commissioned officer of Our Royal Engineers employed as clerk, when in charge of a station where under ordinary circumstances three or more clerks are employed, may be granted 6*d.* a day in addition to the rates laid down in Article 979.

War Office.

984. A non-commissioned officer of Our Royal Engineers employed as a clerk at the War Office in London may be granted 6*d.* a day in addition to the rates laid down in Article 979.

Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, and Mauritius companies.

985. An engineer clerk serving with the local companies of Our Royal Engineers, if specially selected to remain at Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, or the Mauritius for a period in excess of three years, shall for such further period receive additional pay at the rate of 5*d.* a day.

Pay of Military Draughtsmen.

Rates.

986. Military clerks (including staff clerks) employed as draughtsmen shall be paid at rates varying from 6d. to 1s. a day according to qualification, as the general or other officer commanding may decide, the rate to be in addition to pay as clerks. In special cases when the qualifications are very exceptional, 1s. 6d. a day may be sanctioned.

Pay during Leave.

As for warrant officers. Substitutes.

987. The pay during leave of an engineer clerk or a military draughtsman, and the pay of his substitute, shall be governed by the provisions for the leave of warrant officers contained in Articles 716 and 717.

Temporary clerks and draughtsmen.

988. A temporary engineer clerk, or a temporary military draughtsman, may be granted pay during leave of absence not exceeding seven days in each financial year, provided no extra expense to the public is occasioned thereby.

Reserved Rights under Former Warrants (*see Preamble, p.* vii).

Pensioners employed as clerks and draughtsmen.

988—I. *The daily pay of a pensioner from Our Royal Engineers appointed temporary engineer clerk and draughtsman before the 1st September*, 1881, *shall be as follows, in addition to pension:—*

	1st Class.		2nd Class.		3rd Class.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
On first appointment	5	6	4	0	2	6
After five years' service in each class respectively	6	0	4	6	3	0
After ten years' service in each class respectively	6	6	5	0	3	6

II.—ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE.

II. Men Employed as Hospital Subordinates.

Appointment.

989. Subordinate hospital appointments shall be filled, as far as practicable, from Our Royal Army Medical Corps; but, when men of that corps are not available, the medical officer in charge shall apply to the general or other officer commanding for non-commissioned officers or men belonging to regiments at the station to be detailed for the purpose. When such non-commissioned officers or men are not available, pensioners or civilians may be employed.

Pay of Civilians.

990. The pay of civilians employed as hospital subordinates shall be fixed by the general or other officer commanding, but shall not exceed the following daily rates:—

	s.	d.
Pack storekeepers, assistant stewards, and compounders of medicines	3	0
Cooks	2	0
Other subordinates	2	0

2. Nursing Sisters, &c.

Appointment.

Qualifications.

991. Candidates for the appointment of superintendent or nursing sister shall not be accepted unless they are over 25 and under 30 years of age, and have had at least three years' preliminary training and service combined in a civil hospital; *provided, however, that an appointment may be given up to the age of 35 years to a candidate accepted as such before the 30th January, 1897.*

Probation.

992. Every candidate shall serve a probationary period of six months, during which she shall be allowed the pay of the appointment. If the appointment is subsequently confirmed, she shall reckon service from the date of becoming a probationer.

Misconduct.

993. A nursing sister discharged for misconduct of any kind shall not be engaged again for Our Service, except with the special sanction of Our Secretary of State.

Pay.

Rates.

994. A nursing sister shall receive as pay £30 for her first year of service, and an increase of £2 after every year of satisfactory service until her yearly pay amounts to £50. When a member of the Army Nursing Service Reserve is called up for duty, she shall receive pay at the rate of £40 a year. A senior nursing sister, or a member of the Army Nursing Service Reserve called up for duty, shall, when appointed superintendent, receive additional pay at the rate of £20 a year.

Superintendent.

Advance when proceeding abroad.

995. Pay may be issued in advance, for a period not exceeding one month, to a nursing sister prior to embarkation for service abroad.

Female attendant.

996. The pay of the female servant appointed to attend on the nursing sisters at Netley and Woolwich shall be £25 a year, and at other hospitals at such rates, not exceeding £18 a year, as the general or other officer commanding may decide.

996A. A superintendent or nursing sister may be granted pay during ordinary leave of absence, provided no expense to the public is thereby incurred, for a period of 30 days in each financial year, irrespectively of service. Pay during accumulated leave of absence after service at a station abroad may be granted if the accumulated leave does not exceed that allowed for three successive years.

996B. The issue of pay during leave on account of sickness shall be governed by Articles 1025 to 1029, except that, when such sickness is certified by the regulated medical authority* to have been caused in and by the service, full pay may, subject to the rule laid down in Article 458, be issued for a period not exceeding six months, and that when the sickness occurs at the station, the issue shall be as laid down in Article 464 for departmental officers.

996C. When it is found necessary to appoint a substitute for a superintendent or nursing sister absent on sick leave, the remuneration for such substitute shall be at such rate as Our Secretary of State may determine.

3. Nurses, &c., for Women and Children in Hospital, &c.

Hospitals for women, &c.

997. At a station, other than Aldershot, where a hospital has been established under due authority for the treatment of the wives and children of soldiers on the married establishment, the woman employed with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding as matron and midwife shall be granted pay at a rate not exceeding 2*s.* a day, while actually doing duty. The nurses (including any nurse who may be employed permanently in a ward for infectious diseases) and cook, if their employment has been authorised, shall each be granted 1*s.* a day while necessarily employed.

At Aldershot, the matron and midwife in the hospital for soldiers' wives and children, and the matron in the hospital for infectious diseases, shall be granted pay at 4*s.* a day; and the senior permanent nurse at each of those hospitals shall be granted pay at 2*s.* a day.

When treated in hospital, matrons, nurses, and cooks shall be entitled to receive their pay for a period not exceeding two months in one year.

A nurse temporarily employed in a ward for infectious diseases shall receive pay at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day.

Temporary nurse for infectious diseases where no hospital exists.

998. Pay at 1*s.* 6*d.* a day may be granted, if recommended by the director-general of Our Army Medical Service, to a nurse temporarily employed in cases of infectious disease among the families of soldiers at stations where no hospital accommodation exists.

Temporary nurse on board ship.

999. A woman employed on board ship to act as nurse or midwife for wives or families of soldiers may be granted pay at the rate of 6*d.* a day while actually and necessarily employed.

* As defined in Article 1320.

IV.—ARMY ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.

Instructor, and foreman of proof.

. The following shall be the daily rates of pay, inclusive mental pay, of the undermentioned non-commissioned employed in Our Army Ordnance Department:—

	s.	d.
rmaster-serjeant instructor	5	0
rmaster-serjeant foreman of proof	5	0

Additional pay when on inspection duty away from station

)1. Departmental pay, at rates not exceeding 1*s.* a day, may ıed in addition to the scale of pay laid down in Article f the non-commissioned officer is employed on inspection way from his station.

Laboratory foreman at Malta, and other stations.

. The non-commissioned officer employed as laboratory n at Malta shall receive extra-duty pay at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day. er stations, the non-commissioned officer so employed, if ng to the army ordnance corps, shall receive extra-duty der Article 848; if not belonging to the army ordnance he shall receive working pay at the rate of 2*d.* an hour, down in Article 874.

V.—MILITARY PRISONS.

Rates of Pay

. The pay of the subordinates in Our Military Prisons (in ı to any military or naval pension to which the holders itled, but inclusive of all allowances other than for ng and quarters, or additional pay in lieu of quarters, at the following yearly rates:—

	£		£	£	
varder (1st class), in e	125,	increasing by	4	to 175	with an addition of £19 10*s.* a year if not provided with quarters.
varder (2nd class), governor	100	„	4	„ 120	
d warder	85	„	1	„ 93	with an addition of £15 12*s.* a year if not provided with quarters.
.. .. per	70	„	1	„ 78	with an addition of £9 2*s.* a year if not provided with quarters. In exceptional cases, when the subordinate cannot obtain quarters for £9 2*s.* a year, this additional pay may be increased to £13 a year with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding.
t warder .. .. er .. .. .. atchman	60	„	1	„ 68	

Service pay.

Service pay at the rate of £12 a year for chief warders, a year for all other subordinates, shall be granted in military abroad.

Extra-duty pay of acting subordinate.

A soldier acting as a temporary prison subordinate shall as extra-duty pay 10*d.* a day, if specially approved by the officer commanding abroad or the inspector-general of r prisons at home.

Secretary of State's instructions.

's 1001.—The issue of departmental pay under this Article will be regulated tructions to Articles 816 and 816B.

Leave.

1006. The rules as to the grant of pay during leave, which ... the same as those in force in civil prisons, so far as they apply ... shall be as stated in Appendix I.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (*see Preamble, p. vii.*)

Subordinates appointed before 1st September, 1881—Pay.

1006—I. *The pay of the subordinates in Our Military Prisons appointed before the 1st September*, 1881, *who shall be governed by the provisions contained in Articles* 1006—I *to* 1006—XII, *shall be at the following rates:—*

		Established Pay.	Service Pay.
2nd class.	*Chief warders under governors.*	*4s. 8d. to 5s. 8d. a day.*	*1½d. a day for each year of continuous service to a maximum of 9d. a day.*
3rd class.	*Warders and assistant warders.*	*Various rates from 3s. 2d. to 4s. 2d. a day.*	*1d. a day for each year of continuous service, to a maximum of 6d. a day.*
4th class.	*Servants*	*2s. 2d. to 2s. 8d. a day.*	*½d. a day for each year of continuous service, to a maximum of 3d. a day.*

Assistant warder on promotion.

1006—II. *An assistant warder on being promoted to be a warder shall be granted an addition of* 3d. *a day to the rate of pay of which he is in receipt at the time of his promotion.*

Warders or servants. Higher rate of established pay.

1006—III. *Warders and servants shall not be entitled to any portion of the higher rate of established pay until they have attained the maximum of the service pay of their class, and such increase shall only be granted at the service pay rate for each year of service, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State.*

Service pay.

1006—IV. *The service pay shall be calculated from year to year from the date of original appointment to the service, and the higher rate after promotion shall commence upon the termination of the current year's service.*

On promotion or transfer.

1006—V. *Warders or servants, on promotion or on transfer for the benefit of the service, shall be allowed to carry on the service pay which they may be in possession, and such service pay shall, in case of promotion, count towards the maximum of the service pay of the higher rank; but no service shall be allowed to reckon that is not continuous.*

Leave of absence.

1006—VI. *A chief warder may continue to draw his pay without deduction for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on ordinary leave not exceeding* 21 *days in the year; and a warder or servant for continuous or intermittent periods of absence on leave not exceeding* 10 *days in the year.*

Absence on sickness. Stoppages.

1006—VII. *If a warder or servant is absent from duty beyond three days in consequence of sickness, a stoppage of* 10d. *a day if he is in receipt of* 3s. 2d. *a day or upwards, or of* 6d. *a day if he is in receipt of less than* 3s. 2d. *a day, shall be made from his pay to provide a substitute. Such stoppage may be remitted by Our Secretary of State in any case in which the visitors shall report the sickness to have been contracted in the discharge of duty.* The stoppage shall commence

first day of absence of a warder or servant who declines the attendance Art. 1006-VII—cont.
he medical officer of the prison; or from the fourth day if he accepts
s attendance. If a warder or servant is admitted into a military
ital, he shall be liable to pay the actual cost of his subsistence in
ition to the foregoing stoppage.

006—VIII. *A warder or servant who does not resume duty at the* Removal.
of a month from the first day of his absence in consequence of
ness shall be removed from the paid list of the establishment, unless
itor deems the case deserving of special consideration, in which case
governor shall report the circumstances to Our Secretary of State
his decision.

006—IX. *A warder or servant suspended from duty shall not be* During suspension
itled to pay, but shall receive 8d. a day for subsistence. The balance
unissued pay may, however, be restored on the suspension being
oved, if Our Secretary of State shall so direct.

006—X. *A warder or servant (except when temporarily engaged, or* Notice of dismissal.
receipt of weekly wages) whose services are discontinued shall be
itled to a month's notice or a month's pay, unless dismissed for
conduct.

006—XI. *A warder or servant (except when temporarily engaged)* Forfeiture.
leaves without a month's previous notice in writing, or who so
conducts himself as to occasion his suspension and subsequent
missal, shall forfeit a sum not exceeding one month's pay, if
Secretary of State shall so direct.

006—XII. *The stoppage made on appointment from the pay of a* Stoppage on appointment.
rder or servant, shall be forfeited if he leaves without due notice,
s dismissed for misconduct; but shall otherwise be paid to him either
his quitting the prison service, or on his accepting the scale of pay
vided by Article 1003.

I.—STAFF AND QUARTERMASTER-SERJEANTS OF THE LATE PENSION DISTRICTS.

006—XIII. *The pay of a pensioned non-commissioned officer*
ding the appointment of staff or quartermaster-serjeant of a
e) pension district shall be at the following yearly rates:—

ff-serjeant, 1st class, on appointment	£36
„ „ *after 5 years' service*	42
„ „ *after* 10 „	48
ff-serjeant, 2nd class, or quartermaster-serjeant, on appointment	30
to, after 5 years' service	36

VII.—GENERAL REGULATIONS FOR PERSONS EMPLOYED DEPARTMENTALLY.

1. Rates of Pay, &c.

007. In the event of its becoming necessary to employ a pensioner Pensioner temporarily employed
porarily in a position equivalent to that of a non-commissioned
er, his pay, *including* pension, shall be at such rate, not exceeding N.C.O.

Art. 1007—*contd.*

the value of the pay and allowances received by him before discharge to pension, as Our Secretary of State shall decide. Should the services of the pensioner be required beyond six months he shall be re-enlisted, except in case of special emergency, when the period of temporary employment may be extended with the approval of Our Secretary of State.

Civilian subordinates.

1008. When it is indispensable to employ a civilian subordinate he shall (subject to Article 1010) be hired at such market rate of wages as may be found necessary by Our Secretary of State; but his employment shall not give him any claim to superannuation. If, in any special case, Our Secretary of State shall deem it advisable to place a civilian subordinate upon a permanent establishment, and to grant him a claim to superannuation, the authority of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury for the rate or scale of pay shall be previously obtained; and the subordinate shall then be required to pass such educational and physical examinations as Our Secretary of State shall deem fit.

1008A. Except in the case of subordinates quartered at a magazine or classified for quarters in the allowance regulations, the pay of a pensioner or civil subordinate who is not an effective soldier covers all allowances. If allotted quarters under other circumstances, he shall be subject to such reduction in his rate of pay as may be determined upon.

Civilian interpreters in the field.

1009. The pay of civilian interpreters employed with an army in the field shall be at such rates as may be laid down by the general officer commanding, with the approval of Our Secretary of State.

Pay of subordinates not otherwise provided for.

1010. The pay and additional pay of soldiers and others employed as subordinates, when not provided for in other Articles in this section, shall be at such rates as Our Secretary of State shall from time to time determine.

To be paid in local currency.

1011. The wages of all civilian subordinates shall be fixed in the currency of the country in which they are employed.

Probationers. *Art.* 967 *relates to mechanists, and foremen of works; Art.* 992 *to nursing sisters.*

1012. In all appointments, except as provided in Articles 967 and 992, requiring a period of probation before the candidate can be confirmed in the appointment, such period shall be for three months. The probationer shall be allowed the pay of the appointment during the three months' probation, and shall, if the appointment is subsequently confirmed, reckon service from the date of becoming a probationer.

Increase of pay for length of service.

1013. Increased pay for length of service to subordinates shall only be granted by Our Secretary of State in cases where the duties have been performed to the satisfaction of the officer in charge of the department. The service of a person temporarily employed in Our Departments shall not count towards increase of pay on the establishment.

1013A. The hours during which work shall be performed in the several departments of Our Army shall be laid down in general orders at each station, on the recommendation of the head of the department concerned, subject to the approval of Our Secretary of State.

2. Rules for the Issue of Pay.

†**1014.** Subject to Article 995, the pay of subordinates shall be ued weekly in arrear at home: abroad, in accordance with al custom. — Mode of issue.

1015. A man who has left a station abroad on sick leave shall, en reported able to resume duty abroad, be granted full pay m the date of embarkation for service abroad. — Return to duty abroad.

1016. Subordinates who are in receipt of wages for six days in the k shall, when exceptionally compelled to work on Sundays, be id at the rate of a day and a half of ordinary wages. — Sunday work.

1017. Subordinates, although on daily rates of wages, shall not fer loss of pay when summoned to serve and certified to have rved on a jury. — Jurymen.

1018. A subordinate suspended from duty shall cease to draw y from the date of suspension, pending the decision of the neral or other officer commanding. — Suspension from duty.

1019. A subordinate discharged for misconduct shall be paid to e date of discharge only. — Discharge for misconduct.

Pay of Civilian Subordinates during Leave.

1020. The following shall be kept as holidays :— — Issues for holidays.

t home and abroad: Good Friday and the day following it; The day fixed in each year for the anniversary of the Sovereign's birthday; Christmas Day.

t home.—Easter Monday, Whit Monday, the first Monday in August, Boxing Day.

broad.—Four other days which, from local custom, it may be found necessary from time to time to grant.

f Christmas Day or Boxing Day falls on a Sunday, the holiday ay be observed on the 27th December. Wages shall be issued r the days mentioned above to all persons (other than those in ceipt of hourly rates) employed by the Department. If, however, ork is required to be done on any holiday, extra remuneration all not be given; but another day shall be afterwards allowed n lieu of such holiday, should the service permit.

1021. Pay may be granted during ordinary leave to the classes of civilian subordinates specified below, when no expense to the ublic is thereby incurred, for the following periods :— — Issues during ordinary leave.

At home, or abroad if holding local appointments : — Certain subordinates

With over 1 and under 5 years' service, 11 days in each financial year ;

After 5 years' service, 20 days in each financial year.

Secretary of State's instructions.

†*Article* 1014.—The payments referred to in this Article will be made in the manner laid down in the instructions to Article 747.

Art. 1021 *contd.*

Abroad, if not holding local appointments :
With less than 5 years' service, 11 days in each financial year
After 5 years' service, 26 days in each financial year.

The classes referred to above shall be as follows :—

Army service corps—
Civilian clerks.
,, storekeepers.
,, expense store accountants.
Masters, mates, boatswains, and 1st and 2nd engineers of W Department vessels.
Superintendents, foremen, and assistant foremen.

Staff for engineer services—
Civilian storekeepers.
Engineers in charge of machinery.
Temporary civilian clerks.
Temporary civilian foremen of works.
Temporary pensioner clerks.
Temporary pensioner foremen of works.

Army medical service—
Civilian clerks (except at head-quarters).
Matrons and permanent nurses of hospitals for soldiers' wi and children.

Army ordnance department—
Civilian clerks.
,, storeholders.
Bargemasters and wharfingers.
Master armourers, armourers, and assistant armourers.
Master artificers and assistant master artificers.
Master gun searcher.
Engineers in charge of cranes and machinery.
Viewers, foremen, assistant foremen, and forewomen.
Workmen writers and ledger keepers.

Army pay department—
Civilian clerk.

Other sub-ordinates appointed before receipt, &c. of warrant of 6th July, 1895.

1022—I. *Pay may be issued to civilian subordinates (other th those in receipt of hourly rates of pay) not provided for Article* 1021 *who entered a department before the date of receipt promulgation of Our Warrant of the 6th July*, 1895, *for continuous intermittent periods of absence on leave not exceeding three days each financial year, provided no extra expense is caused there If, in exceptional circumstances, this leave is exceeded under pro authority, the rate of pay, if any, during such excess leave sh be determined, at home stations, by Our Secretary of State, and stations abroad by the general or other officer commanding.*

Accumu-lated leave.

1023. Pay during accumulated leave of absence after service a station abroad shall be admitted if the accumulated leave do not exceed that allowed for three successive years.

Subordinates *to whom regulations as to leave do not apply.*

1024. Articles 1021 to 1023 are not applicable to civili subordinates in military prisons or in receipt of hourly rates wages.

?ay of Civilian Subordinates during Sick Leave.

Civilian subordinates who may be injured in the execution duty, or who may be incapacitated by sickness clearly .ble to the nature of their work, may, provided such injury ; is duly certified by a medical officer, or in the absence officer by a duly qualified medical practitioner, remain in f full pay for three months, if necessary. Pay shall not, , be issued under this Article to civilian subordinates in ry prison, or in receipt of hourly rates of wages, except il circumstances and with the previous sanction of the or other officer commanding, who shall report such special Our Secretary of State. Sickness through duty.

If necessarily absent from sickness arising from other an duty, but not attributable to intemperance or mis- and provided the persons concerned are of good character, ng sick leave shall (subject to Article 1030) be allowed as — Sickness not through duty.

ıe case of civilian subordinates g abroad who have been sent ɔm England, or who have been rged from their regiments or while serving abroad (except ners from Our Royal Malta ery, who shall be considered ding local appointments only); n the case of nursing sisters, er at home or abroad	Full pay for a period or periods not exceeding three months in any one financial year, or a continuous period not exceeding three months when the illness extends beyond the 31st March. If after the expiration of that period they are still unable to resume duty, reduced pay for a further period not exceeding three months, as follows:— Two-thirds pay after 20 years' service. Half-pay after less than 20 years' service.
he case of the civilian subordinates mentioned in Article 1021, as provided in paragraph (*a*) Article	Full pay for a period or periods not exceeding two months in any one financial year, or a continuous period not exceeding two months when the illness extends beyond the 31st March.

Art. 1026—*contd.*

(*c*) In the case of civilian subordinates not mentioned in Article 1021, except as provided in paragraph (*a*) of this Article	Pay for a period or periods not exceeding two months in the whole in any financial year, or a continuous period not exceeding two months when the illness extends beyond the 31st March, at the following rates :—Three-fourths pay after ten years' service, or half-pay after three years' service. No pay during absence from sick leave shall be allowed to subordinates under (*a*) of less than three years' service.

Sick leave to be in diminution of ordinary leave.

1027. All sick leave with pay taken in conformity with Article 1026 shall be reckoned in diminution of ordinary leave; but ordinary leave within the regulated period shall not be reckoned in diminution of sick leave.

Return from a station abroad.

1028. Should a medical officer or civil practitioner certify that there is no probability of a civilian subordinate of the class described in Article 1026 (*a*) recovering at a station abroad, and should the regulated medical authority* then recommend his return to England, his pay shall be continued until the date of his landing in the United Kingdom, after which he shall receive half-pay or two-thirds pay, as the case may be, for a period not exceeding three months, and, when practicable, free medical attendance by military medical officers. A man unable to resume duty after remaining six months on sick pay at his station, or three months after disembarkation at home, will be liable to be superannuated or entitled to superannuation, or to be discharged.

Superannuation or discharge

Extension of sick leave.

1029. The periods for the issue of sick pay as provided under Articles 1025 and 1026 may, subject to the approval of the general or other officer commanding, be exceeded under special circumstances; and, in deserving cases, the vacancy may then be kept open as long as the exigencies of Our Service will allow. The following shall be the rates of sick pay for civilian subordinates during an extension of sick leave under this Article :—

Rates of pay.

(*a*) Civilian subordinates referred to in Article 1025	Three-fourths pay for three months, and half-pay for any further period for which sick pay may be granted.
(*b*) Civilian subordinates referred to in Article 1026 (*b*)	Two-thirds pay after 20 years' service, or half-pay after less than 20 years' service, for a period not exceeding three months.

* As defined in Article 1220.

(c) Other civilian subordinates { The reduced rates laid down in paragraphs (*a*) and (*c*) of Article 1026, for a period not exceeding three months.

1030. Articles 1026 to 1028 are not applicable to civilian subordinates in military prisons or in receipt of hourly rates of wages. Subordinate to whom regulations as to sick leave do not apply.

Stoppages.

1031. The pay of a subordinate shall be held liable to be stopped by the order of Our Secretary of State to meet any public claim* there may be against such subordinate. Public claim.

SECTION IV.—APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, and PAY of EDUCATIONAL SUBORDINATES.

I.—EDUCATIONAL ESTABLISHMENTS.

Non-commissioned officers and men, and civil subordinates, employed in Our Military Educational Establishments shall receive pay at the following rates, which, unless otherwise stated, are daily rates:—

1032. **Staff College.**

	s.	d.	
Staff-serjeant	2	0	for 7 days in the week, in addition to regimental pay.
Draughtsman	2	0	

Engineer clerk—as provided in Article 979.

1033. **Royal Military Academy.**

Assistant to lecturer on chemistry .... £100 a year.

	s.	d.	
Pay clerk, cadet company	0	6	for 7 days in the week, in addition to regimental pay.
Quartermaster-serjeant	5	9	
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor in gunnery	5	0	
Staff-serjeant .... *if appointed before the 26th Nov. 1898* ...	3	11	
Staff-serjeant .... *if appointed on or after the 25th Nov. 1898* ...	4	0	

661' 295a

1034. **Royal Military College.**

	s.	d.	
Serjeant-instructor of musketry	1	6	for 7 days in the week, in addition to the regimental pay of his rank.
Quartermaster-serjeant	4	6	
Staff-serjeant	3	3	
Serjeant of band	3	3	
Corporal of band	2	0	
Private of the band	1	3	and any good conduct pay to which he may be entitled.
Lithographer	2	0	for 7 days in the week, in addition to regimental pay.
Storeman	0	6	for 7 days in the week, in addition to regimental pay, and £5 a year as caretaker of models.

* As defined in Article 1313.

Art. 1034 contd.

Riding Troop.

	s.	d.	
Squadron serjeant-major	0	6	for 7 days in the we addition to regimenta
Serjeants or lance-serjeants	1	0	
Corporals or lance-corporals....	0	6	
Privates	0	3	

1035. Ordnance College.

Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor ....

Pay during leave.

1036. The grant of pay during leave to foremen, assi foremen, and clerks of the ordnance college, shall be regulate Articles 1021, 1026 (*b*), 1027, and 1029 (*b*).

1037. School of Gunnery.

Quartermaster-serjeant ....
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor in gunnery ....
Range quartermaster-serjeant ....
Laboratory quartermaster-serjeant ....
Serjeant-photographer ....

7633 / 8785

	s.	d.	
Range-serjeant	1	0	
Signalmen: Gunner in charge of electric apparatus	1	0	for 7 days i week, in a to regiment
Signalmen: Serjeant assistant-instructor in charge of signal arrangements	0	6	
Signalmen: Gunner employed in working signals	0	6	
Gunner assisting photographer	0	6	

Gunners employed as storemen, and in the magazines and lol may receive additional pay at 1*s.*, 9*d.*, and 6*d.* a day. The portion of gunners to be paid at each rate respectively sha fixed by the general or other officer commanding

Non-commissioned officers and men for whom no provisi made above shall receive pay in accordance with the scale down for field and garrison artillery in Article 757.

1038. School of Military Engineering.

	s.	d.	
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor....	2	0	for 7 days in the w addition to pay as master-serjeant.
Storeman to quartermaster....	1	0	in addition to regimen not exceeding that jeant, while the d actually performed days in the week, necessarily employe Sunday.
Messenger	1	0	
School orderly	1	0	
Non-commissioned officer employed in officers' library....	1	0	
School assistant employed in school exclusively	1	0	
Ditto in addition to his own duty....	0	6	

1039. School of Submarine Mining.

	s.	d.	
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor	2	0	for 7 days in the w addition to pay as master-serjeant.

1040. **School of Musketry.**

	s.	d.
Quartermaster-serjeant	4	9
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor	4	3
Serjeant-instructor { 2nd class	3	9
Serjeant-instructor { 3rd class	3	0
Corporal	2	0
Private	1	3

Pay.

Gymnasia.

1041. *If appointed on or after the date of the receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of the 6th April*, 1891 :—

	s.	d.
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor	4	4
1st class serjeant-instructor	3	10
2nd class serjeant-instructor	3	4
3rd class serjeant-instructor	3	0

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (*see Preamble, p.* vii).

If appointed before the date of the receipt or promulgation of Our Warrant of the 6th April, 1891 :—

	s.	d.	
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor	2	0	*in addition to regimental pay, for 7 days in the week.*
1st class serjeant-instructor	1	6	
2nd class serjeant-instructor	1	0	

1042. A soldier, other than a 3rd class serjeant-instructor, while on probation for the appointment of 2nd class serjeant-instructor shall receive 1*s.* a day, for seven days in the week, in addition to the regimental pay of his rank. On the appointment being confirmed, he shall receive pay as 2nd class serjeant-instructor from the date of the commencement of probation, less any lower rate of pay he may have received while on probation, provided an actual vacancy existed from that date. If his pay and additional pay while on probation exceeded the pay of a 2nd class serjeant-instructor, no refund shall be required. Service as 2nd class serjeant-instructor shall reckon from the date of the commencement of probation. Probation.

A 3rd class serjeant-instructor while on probation shall receive the consolidated rate of pay provided for that appointment in Article 1041. On the appointment being confirmed his service as a 3rd class serjeant-instructor shall reckon from the date of the commencement of probation.

1043. *Extra-Duty Pay* (*while the duties are actually performed, for six days in the week, unless necessarily employed on the Sunday*).

	s.	d.
Assistant-instructor, when employed with the sanction of the inspector of gymnasia	1	0
1st or 2nd class instructor doing the duty of a quartermaster-serjeant-instructor or a 1st class serjeant-instructor respectively during a vacancy, in addition to pay as instructor	0	6
The *native soldier employed* as senior gymnastic instructor *to Our Hong-Kong Regiment*	25 cents.	

Pay during Leave.

1044. The pay during leave of a quartermaster-serjeant instructor, or 1st, 2nd, or 3rd class instructor in gymnastics, and the pay of his substitute, shall be governed by the provisions for the leave of warrant officers contained in Articles 716 and 717, except that, in the case of a quartermaster-serjeant-instructor or of a 2nd class instructor of gymnastics, the stoppage from his pay shall be 1*s.* 6*d.* and 8*d.* a day respectively, and that the pay of a 1st or 2nd class serjeant-instructor of gymnastics shall be increased by 6*d.* a day if he performs the duties of a quartermaster-serjeant-instructor or 1st class serjeant-instructor respectively during the latter's absence on leave in excess of the regulation periods.

Royal Military School of Music.

Students; superintending allowance.

1045. Students competent to superintend the studies of the musical classes at Our Royal Military School of Music, and to give rudimentary instruction, shall be granted additional pay at rates varying from 1*d.* to 4*d.* a day, for 7 days in the week. The rates shall be fixed by the commandant of the school.

Repairs to musical instruments.

1046. Students and others attached to the school may be allowed payment for the repairs of musical instruments when such repairs are certified by the commandant to be absolutely necessary.

Schools of Instruction for Officers of the Militia and Volunteers.

1047. *Extra-Duty Pay* (*while the duties are actually performed for six days in the week, unless necessarily employed on the Sunday*).

		s.	d.
Instructors.	Serjeant-instructor, if acting also as serjeant-major	1	6
	Serjeant-instructor, not acting as serjeant-major	1	0

The extra-duty pay of the serjeant-instructor shall only be issued during the course of instruction.

Bugler and rank and file.

1048. Extra-duty pay shall be granted to a trumpeter or bugler, and to such number of rank and file—not exceeding an average of twenty, or, in the case of the school at Wellington barracks, an average of forty-eight, reckoned on the total number of days' employment during the financial year—as the officer commanding the school shall find it necessary to employ, and at the following rates:—

	s.	d.
For each day on which a man is employed at one drill	0	3
Ditto at two or more drills	0	6

Duke of York's Royal Military School and Royal Hibernian Military School.

Pay of pupil teachers.

1049. The salary of civilian pupil teachers shall be 7½*d.* a day.

Pay of subordinates.

1050. The pay of the subordinates shall be at such rates and on such conditions as shall be fixed by the commissioners appointed to govern those institutions respectively, subject to the *approval* of Our Secretary of State. The pay of the non-commissioned officers shall be at the infantry rates of the ranks in *which* they are regarded as acting, except in the case of hospital

jeants, who shall be paid as non-commissioned officers of Our yal Army Medical Corps; and such pay shall be inclusive of sion. The employment of the non-commissioned officers shall se after the holders thereof attain the age of 55.

II.—ARMY SCHOOLMASTERS, SCHOOLMISTRESSES, ASSISTANTS, &c.

1. Army Schoolmasters, Assistants, &c.

Enlistment and re-engagement.

1051. Army schoolmasters shall be enlisted under such conditions Our Secretary of State may determine. They shall not be titled on re-engagement to either bounty or gratuity.

Pay of Schoolmasters.

1052. The pay of army schoolmasters under the rank of warrant icer shall be at the following daily rates:—

	s.	d.
rmy schoolmaster, on probation	2	6
rmy schoolmaster, on being confirmed in his appointment	4	0
Increasing by 6*d.* a day for every four years' service after appointment as schoolmaster, up to a maximum of	5	0

Periodical increase.
50
Gen. No.
4145

The periodical increase of pay under this Article shall be granted der the authority of the officer commanding the school, on the ceipt of satisfactory reports both of the schoolmaster's general nduct and of the management and progress of his school.

Mode of issue.

1053. The pay of schoolmasters and assistant schoolmasters shall e issued weekly in arrear.

Pay of Schoolmasters and Assistant Schoolmasters during Leave.

Conditions of issue.

1054. Schoolmasters and assistant schoolmasters may draw pay ring absence on leave, as laid down in the army school regula- ons, provided the duties of their appointments are performed ficiently and continuously without extra charge to the public, cept as provided in Article 1055.

Charges for substitute against the public.

1055. During leave of absence granted to a schoolmaster prior to mbarkation for service abroad, or on return from a tour of such rvice, the pay of the appointment of acting schoolmaster, if such ppointment thereby becomes necessary, shall be admitted as a harge against the public for a period not exceeding one month.

Charges for substitute against the school-master.

1056. When a schoolmaster is permitted to be absent from luty, except on sick leave, at times other than those specified in Articles 1054 and 1055, such schoolmaster shall be liable to pay or the services of an acting schoolmaster, in accordance with he *scale laid down in Article* 1057. Cases of sick leave shall e *specially considered.*

Extra-duty Pay, &c., of Acting Schoolmasters, Soldier Assistants, Boys employed as School Assistants, and Orderlies.

1057. The extra-duty pay of acting schoolmasters, soldier assistants, and school orderlies, and the pay of boys employed as school assistants, shall be at the following rates:—

Acting schoolmasters, when necessarily appointed:—

50 Thames 4

			Daily. s. d.
†When the average daily attendance of adults and elder children	does not exceed	10	0 6
	exceeds	10	1 0
		50	1 3
		100	1 6

When a detachment school is attended by children, the minimum daily rate will be 1 0

	Royal Engineers. s. d.	Other Arms of the Service. s. d.
Soldier assistants in schools, daily	1 0	0 6
Boys employed as school assistants	6*d.* a day.	
School orderlies for army adult schools, other than detachment schools, and for garrison schools	weekly 1 0	

The extra-duty pay of acting schoolmasters and soldier assistants in schools, and the pay of boys employed as school assistants, shall be issuable for six days in the week, except during periods when the schools are closed for holidays, or on account of sickness or any other special circumstances. Such pay and extra-duty pay may also be issued for Sunday if the duties are necessarily performed on that day.

2. Army Schoolmistresses, Pupil Teachers, &c.

tention of ool- stress ond for irement. 50 ien. No. 4145

1058. A schoolmistress specially recommended for retention in the service by the adjutant-general may, with reference to Article 1222, be retained up to the age of 55.

Pay of Schoolmistresses.

***1059.** The pay of army schoolmistresses shall be at the following daily rates:—

	Pay. s. d.	Departmental Pay. s. d.
1st class....	2 4	1 2
2nd class—		
On appointment	1 10	1 0
After five years' service in the class	2 0	1 0
3rd class—		
On appointment	1 2	1 0
After five years' service in the class	1 4	1 0

Secretary of State's instructions.

50 Thames 4

† *Article* 1057.—The amount of extra duty pay issued to an actin gschoolmaster will be calculated upon the basis of the average daily attendance during each month or portion of a month in which he is employed.

* *Article* 1059.—The pay of all schoolmistresses, their assistants, and their orderlies will be issued direct by the paymaster.

Promotion from one class to another shall be made according to merit and service. The increase of pay after five years' service in classes 2 and 3 respectively shall be granted under the conditions laid down for schoolmasters in Article 1052. Promotion and increase of pay.

1060. Departmental pay shall be issued to a schoolmistress continuously, except— Rules for issue of departmental pay. 50 Gen. No. 4146

(1) During an authorised vacation of more than 13 days, unless a schoolmistress who has already taken the summer holidays is transferred to another station where such holidays are taken later in the year, in which case departmental pay may be allowed during the second holiday time.

(2) During ordinary or sick leave of absence in the school terms, unless such leave is granted under Article 1066 or 1067.

1061. *Embodied in Article* 1060.

1062. Additional pay, for 7 days in the week, may be granted as follows to schoolmistresses at such schools as Our Secretary of State shall determine :— Additional pay.

Schoolmistress doing duty in Our Model School or in an elder girls' school—

If in charge	1*s.* 6*d.* a day.
If not in charge	1*s.* a day.
Schoolmistress in charge of a large infant school	1*s.* a day.

50 Sch. mistresses. 5360

1063. The pay of a schoolmistress may be issued monthly or weekly, at her option, but in arrear. Mode of payment.

1063A. Schoolmistresses shall receive advances of pay under the rules laid down for warrant officers in Article 715. Advances of pay.

Pay of Schoolmistresses during Leave and Sick Leave.

1065. Schoolmistresses (except as provided in Article 1060) may draw pay, and the additional pay granted by Article 1062, during absence on leave, as laid down in the army school regulations, provided the duties of their appointments are performed efficiently and continuously without extra charge to the public, except as provided in Article 1066. Conditions of issue during ordinary leave.

1066. During leave of absence granted to a schoolmistress prior to embarkation for service abroad, or on return from a tour of such service, the pay of the appointment of acting schoolmistress, if such appointment shall thereby become necessary, shall be admitted as a charge against the public for a period not exceeding one month. Charges for substitute against the public.

1067. In the event of illness, certified by an army medical officer, a schoolmistress serving at home may, with the approval of the general officer commanding the district, be granted pay during leave of absence for three months in any one year, exclusive of *the authorised holidays*, but inclusive of any period during which *the schoolmistress may have* been sick in quarters. Should the Sick leave.

state of her health render further absence necessary, she shall, unless the period of three months is specially extended with the approval of Our Secretary of State, be placed on the list of unemployed schoolmistresses (Article 1068). Cases of sick leave to schoolmistresses serving abroad shall be speciallyconsidered.

Schoolmistresses on the Unemployed List.

When to be placed on list.

1068. A schoolmistress declining to be transferred from one station to another, or a schoolmistress absent on sick leave in excess of three months whose absence has not been specially extended under Article 1067, shall be placed on the unemployed list.

Return to duty.

1069. When a schoolmistress on the unemployed list is permitted to return to duty within two years, she shall remain on the unemployed list until a vacancy occurs, when she shall be replaced on the list of army schoolmistresses.

No pay while on list.

1070. A schoolmistress placed on the unemployed list under Article 1068 shall not receive pay while she remains on that list.

Removal if unemployed for two years.

1071. A schoolmistress, if she remains unemployed for two years (except in special circumstances), shall be removed altogether from the list of army school-mistresses, and lose all claim to further employment.

Acting Schoolmistresses, Pupil Teachers, and Monitresses.

Appointment.

Acting schoolmistress.

1072. Acting schoolmistresses may be appointed for children requiring instruction, with pay at the rate laid down in Article 1076, but with no allowances or claim to pension.

On long voyages.

1073. During long voyages, when no schoolmistress accompanies the troops, an acting schoolmistress may be appointed by the officer commanding, with pay as laid down in Article 1076, if in his opinion there are a sufficient number of young children to form a school.

Pupil teacher.

1074. Young women between the ages of 14 and 30 may be appointed as pupil teachers to assist in elder girls', infant, and industrial schools, with pay as laid down in Article 1077.

Pay.

Acting schoolmistress.

1076. The pay of acting schoolmistresses shall be at the following rates :—

When the number of children does not exceed 15, £14 a year, rising annually by 8*s.* to £20.

When the number of children exceeds 15, £18 a year, rising annually by 8*s.* to £24.

	s.	*d.*
When appointed under Article 1073, during the voyage (daily)	0	6

Pupil teacher, monitress.

1077. The pay of pupil teachers and monitresses shall be at the *following* yearly rates :—

Pupil teacher	1st year, after passing the examination for appointment....	£8
	2nd year, on passing 1st year's examination	10
	3rd year, on passing 2nd year's examination	12
	4th year, on passing 3rd year's examination, and afterwards	18
Monitress	1st year....	4
	2nd year and afterwards	5

1078. The yearly increase to the pay of an acting schoolmistress, pupil teacher, or a monitress shall only be granted on the authority of the officer commanding a regiment or corps, on the recommendation of the inspector of army schools. Increase of pay.

Pay during Sick Leave.

1080. An acting schoolmistress when permanently appointed, a pupil teacher, or a monitress, employed in one of Our Army Schools, may, in the event of sickness duly certified by an army medical officer, be granted pay during leave of absence for a period not exceeding two months on the whole in one year.

III.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1081. Housekeepers, office keepers, messengers, servants, and such other subordinates in Our Military Educational Establishments as are not otherwise provided for by this Our Warrant, shall be paid at such rates as Our Secretary of State shall from time to time determine. Pay of subordinates not otherwise provided for.

1082. Increased pay for length of service shall not be granted unless the duties have been performed with zeal and ability. Increase of pay.

1083. Civilian subordinates, if discharged for misconduct, shall be paid to the date of discharge only. Misconduct of Civilian subordinates.

1084. The pay provided for in this section of this Our Warrant shall be held liable to be stopped on the order of Our Secretary of State to meet any public claim* there may be against the person entitled to such pay. Stoppages.

SECTION V.—GOOD-CONDUCT PAY, DEFERRED PAY, and PAYMENTS on TRANSFER to the ARMY RESERVE or on DISCHARGE.

I.—GOOD-CONDUCT BADGES AND PAY.

1085. A good-conduct badge shall be a high distinction conferred on a soldier or artificer, under the rank of corporal, 2nd corporal, or bombardier, as a token of Our Royal approbation of good conduct, and shall be marked by a chevron worn on the left arm. Badge.

* As defined in Article 1313.

Good conduct pay. Rates.

*1086. To every good-conduct badge shall be attached good-conduct pay at the following rates :—

For a naique, bugler, or private in the local battalions of Our Royal Artillery— In Ceylon and Mauritius	Half a rupee a month.
At Hong Kong and Singapore	One cent. a day.
For soldiers of Our Sierra Leone Company of Artillery	One halfpenny a day.
For a naique, bugler, or private in Our Hong Kong or Chinese Regiment	One cent. a day
For all other soldiers, except as laid down in Article 1087	One penny a day.

Such good-conduct pay shall not in any case be drawn for any day on which the soldier does not receive pay.

Local companies R.E.

1087. The regulations relative to good-conduct badges and good-conduct pay are not applicable to non-European soldiers of the local companies of Our Royal Engineers at Hong Kong, Singapore, Ceylon, *and Mauritius.*

Service required for Badges.

1088. Good-conduct badges may, subject to Articles 1087 and 1090 to 1100, be granted to soldiers as follows :—

After	2 years'	service	....	One badge.
,,	6	,, ,,	....	Two badges.
,,	12	,, ,,	....	Three ,,
,,	18	,, ,,	....	Four ,,
,,	23	,, ,,	....	Five ,,
,,	28	,, ,,	....	Six ,,

Periods reduced for good character.

1089. If a soldier's name has not been entered in the regimental defaulters' book for 14 years, he shall be entitled to hold badges, if otherwise qualified, after periods shorter by two years than those stated in Article 1088.

Reckoning of Service.

Service with the colours. 40197 1607

1090. Except as provided in Article 1104 (*a*), a soldier, *enlisted after the Army Discipline and Regulation Act of* 1879 *came into force*, shall reckon towards the grant of good-conduct badges all service with the colours allowed to reckon towards discharge.

Former service: British troops.

1091. A soldier who has rejoined Our Regular Forces from Our Army Reserve, or a re-enlisted pensioner, shall reckon towards the grant of good-conduct badges previous service in Our Regular Forces which so reckoned ; but a soldier, not being a pensioner, who has re-enlisted *since the 30th September*, 1880, shall not count his former service.

Former service: 35 Art. 2015

1092. Soldiers of the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal Artillery, or of Our Hong Kong Regiment,

Secretary of State's instructions.

*Article 1086.—The notification in Regimental Orders, or, where these are not required to be furnished, the entry in the "Remarks" column of the pay list, of the grant or restoration of the first or second rate of good-conduct pay will be accepted by the paymaster and the War Office as a sufficient voucher for the charge, and copies of records of service will not be required in these cases.

The notification in Regimental Orders, or, where these are not required to be furnished, the entry in the "Remarks" column of the pay list, of the grant or restoration of rates of good-conduct pay in excess of 2d. a day will be supported by a certified copy of each man's record of service, which will be prepared in the orderly room on A. F. O 1616, and by a certificate, also on A. F. O 1616, of the date when the man's name was last entered in the regimental defaulter book.

ll reckon towards the grant of good-conduct badges such former vice as may be allowed to reckon towards pension. Local troops abroad.

093. Service in Our Army Reserve shall not reckon towards grant of good-conduct badges. Reserve service not to count.

094. A soldier who has improperly enlisted while belonging to r Army Reserve shall, if retained with Our Regular Forces the detection of the offence, reckon towards the grant of d-conduct badges only his service from the date of his im- per enlistment. If re-transferred to the reserve on the detection the offence, his service from the date of improper enlistment the date on which he is re-transferred to the reserve shall not unt towards the grant of good-conduct badges. Improper enlistment from the army reserve.

Grant of Badges.

095. Subject to Article 1097, a good-conduct badge shall be arded, within the limits laid down in Article 1088, to a soldier completing a "term of good conduct," *i.e.*, a period of two years ring which no entry has been made against the soldier's name the regimental defaulter book. If the offence last entered in- lved imprisonment, such period shall reckon from the date of the mination of the imprisonment; otherwise it shall reckon from the te on which punishment was awarded. In the case of a naique or ice-naique of Our Hong Kong Regiment, or of the Hong Kong- gapore and the Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal rtillery, an entry in the company defaulter book consequent upon a severe reprimand shall, for the purposes of this ticle and Articles 1101 and 1108, be regarded as equivalent to an try in the regimental defaulter book. Award of badge.

40197
1607

096. A second or later badge shall not be granted under Article 95 until the badge or badges previously awarded have been ld through a complete "term of good conduct" immediately ceding the date of the grant, except as laid down in Article 00. Second or later badge.

21
11
31

097. A good-conduct badge shall not be awarded to a soldier der Article 1095 if, on the completion of a "term of good nduct," he is absent, or is a prisoner, or in arrest, awaiting sposal. When the commanding officer finally disposes of any ch case, he shall, unless he awards a punishment which entails feiture of pay under Article 946, decide whether the badge is, or not, to be given to the soldier. Soldier absent, &c., on completion of "term of good conduct."

098. In awarding a good-conduct badge or badges to a man oining Our Regular Forces from Our Army Reserve, regard all be had to the entries in his regimental defaulter sheet during service in the reserve. Rejoining from reserve.

099. A soldier reduced from a higher rank to a rank in which would be eligible for a good-conduct badge shall, unless forfeiture warded under Articles 1102 to 1105, be granted at once a number badges less by one (see Article 1101) than he would have been gible for under Article 1088; and the remaining badge shall awarded under the conditions of Article 1108. Reduction of rank.

100. When the service which a soldier has forfeited by desertion, any *other cause, has* been restored to him, he shall, from the Restoration of forfeited service.

date on which he is held to have become eligible for such restoration, be re-assessed for good-conduct badges, and be awarded those to which his total service entitles him, having regard to the several entries of his name in the defaulters' book since attestation, including the entry of the offence for which his service was forfeited. In such a case, the uninterrupted possession of the previous badge or badges during a complete "term of good conduct"* shall not be enforced, nor shall it be necessary, before another badge can be awarded, that a full "term of good conduct" should have elapsed from the date of re-assessment.

Forfeiture of Badges.

Forfeiture following entry in defaulter book. 40197 1607

1101. One badge held by a soldier shall be forfeited for each occasion on which his name appears in the Regimental Defaulter Book (*see* Article 1095), unless the entry be for an offence entailing further forfeiture under Articles 1103 to 1106.

1102. *Omitted.*

Sentence of forfeiture by court-martial.

1103. Except as laid down in Article 1104, a general or district court-martial may, in addition to or without any other punishment, sentence a soldier to forfeit all or any of his good-conduct badges.

Loss of badges resulting from forfeiture of service.

1104. A soldier shall forfeit all his good conduct badges and be placed in the same position as regards earning badges as a recruit when :—

(*a*) He is convicted of an offence under Section 18 of the Army Act, or

(*b*) His conviction by a court martial, or the order dispensing with his trial, is such as to entail a forfeiture of former service towards engagement.

In such cases, the forfeiture of badges shall not be included in the sentence.

Forfeiture resulting from sentence of imprisonment, or improper enlistment.

1105. A soldier sentenced by a court-martial or civil court to a term of imprisonment exceeding six months, or enlisted improperly (but not fraudulently) while belonging to Our Army Reserve and on detection of the offence re-transferred to the reserve, shall forfeit all good-conduct badges held by him without power of restoration, and shall be placed in the same position as regards earning badges as a soldier to whom a badge has never been awarded.

Forfeiture accompanying discharge with ignominy, &c.

1106. A soldier shall forfeit the whole of his good-conduct badges when discharged—

(*a*) with ignominy ;

(*b*) in consequence of his incorrigible and worthless character;

(*c*) expressly on account of misconduct ;

(*d*) on conviction by the civil power ;

(*e*) on being sentenced to penal servitude ;

(*f*) for giving a false answer on attestation.

Forfeiture when to take effect.

1107. The forfeiture of a good-conduct badge shall be reckoned from the date on which punishment has been awarded.

Restoration of Badges.

One badge.

1108. A soldier who forfeits a good-conduct badge, except under the circumstances defined in Articles 1104 and 1105, shall

* As defined in Article 1095.

gain it on completing a "half term of good conduct," reckoned as id down in Article 1095.

If the soldier has lost more than one badge, he shall complete "half term of good conduct" from the date of losing the last adge forfeited before one lost badge is restored, and shall complete nother "half term" before the second badge is restored, and so on. More than one badge.

No good conduct badge shall, however, be restored if, on the mpletion of a "half term of good conduct," the soldier is absent, is a prisoner awaiting disposal for an offence which is subsequently entered in the Regimental Defaulter Book, or is absent nder conditions which afterwards entail such an entry. Soldier absent, &c on comple ing "half term of good conduct." 40197 1607

*II.—DEFERRED PAY.

1109. A non-European non-commissioned officer or man of Our West India Regiment; Our Hong Kong Regiment; the West India ompanies of Our Royal Engineers; the Hong Kong-Singapore nd Ceylon-Mauritius battalions and the Jamaica and St. Lucia ompanies of our Royal Artillery; and a Maltese soldier of Our Malta Artillery, shall be entitled to deferred pay, subject to Articles 1111 to 1121, in the following circumstances:— When to b issued.

(a) When discharged.

Secretary of State's instructions.

*1. No assignment of deferred pay made by a soldier before discharge or transfer to the army reserve will be recognized.

2. The deferred pay due to a soldier will be adjusted by the paymaster in whose payment he may be at the time it becomes due.

3. A copy of the record of service (A. F. O 1616), certified by the adjutant, or by the officer commanding in the case of units not having an adjutant, will be sent to the paymaster at least three clear days before the date of the soldier's discharge or transfer to the reserve, together with a certificate on A. F. O 1631.

4. The deferred pay issuable under Article 1109(*c*) will be paid in cash and charged in the last account in which the pay as non-commissioned officer is included. In the event of the appointment as warrant officer requiring a period of probation, the deferred pay will not be issued till the appointment is confirmed, and no deferred pay will be issued in respect of such period of probation.

5. The deferred pay issuable under Article 1109(*d*) will be paid in cash, and charged in the account in which the regimental pay is charged at the time. A note of the issue will be made in red ink on the soldier's record of service.

6. A non-commissioned officer referred to in paragraph 5 who, at the time he becomes entitled to draw his deferred pay, is serving in India may, unless he is serving on the Indian unattached list, or promoted to a commission or to Indian warrant rank, elect to receive such deferred pay, either in India at the rate of exchange at which his ordinary pay is issued, or at home, on final discharge, in sterling, without interest.

The election will be final, and will be noted on the soldier's record of service by the authorities in India, and no payment will be made in this country unless such record shows that the soldier has elected to be so paid.

7. If a soldier is discharged abroad, or if, when discharged at home, he is about to proceed abroad immediately after discharge, the amount due will be paid to him at the time of discharge, either in cash or in such other manner as may be convenient.

8. A soldier transferred to the Royal Marines may, on transfer, be paid the amount of deferred pay to which he is entitled in cash.

9. The deferred pay due to a deceased soldier will be credited to his estate in his non-effective account.

10. In all cases other than those provided for above the deferred pay due to a soldier will *be issued as follows*:—*(a) If* the total does not exceed £2, the whole will *be paid in cash to the soldier on discharge* by the officer commanding the soldier's *squadron, &c.*; *(b) If the total exceeds £2* and is less than £5, £2 will be paid to the *soldier on discharge by the officer* commanding the squadron, &c., and the balance

(*b*) When transferred to Our Army Reserve before discharge except as provided in Article 1120, or to the Royal Marines.
(*c*) When promoted to be a commissioned or warrant officer.
(*d*) In the case of a non-commissioned officer in the rank of serjeant or any higher rank—on completing 21 years' service as defined in Article 1113 (*d*): or, in the case of a non-commissioned officer promoted to the rank of serjeant—on promotion, if he has then completed 21 years' service or upwards.

1109—I. *A European soldier (other than a Maltese) enlisted before the 1st April, 1898, and not electing to draw messing allowance under the provisions of Our Warrant of the 31st March, 1898, shall be allowed deferred pay under the regulations laid down in Article 1109 to 1121. Should he elect to draw messing allowance he shall be allowed either the deferred pay he may have earned up to the last day of the month preceding that in which he commences to draw messing allowance, or a gratuity as laid down in Article 1123, calculated upon the whole of his service with the colours, if such gratuity would be more advantageous to him.*

38407
Pay.
1436
yment of
represen-
tives.

1110. In the event of a soldier dying in Our Service before the occurrence of any of the events specified in Article 1109, any deferred pay due to him shall be issued to his representatives.

te.

1111. The rate of deferred pay shall be £3 a year; or, in the case of periods less than a year, 5*s.* for each complete period of 30 days. Any days at the end of a soldier's service beyond the last complete period of 30 days shall reckon for deferred pay as a period of 30 days, except when the soldier's detention

actional
riods.

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

will be remitted by post office order or cheque by the station paymaster. The post office order or cheque will, whenever practicable, be sent on the same day as that on which the man is discharged or transferred to the reserve; (*c*) If the balance amounts to £5 or upwards, £2 will be paid on discharge by the officer commanding the squadron, &c., and a further sum of £3 may, if desired by the soldier, be remitted to his intended place of residence by the station paymaster. The balance will be adjusted in the manner laid down below.

11. If the deferred pay certificate (A. F. O 1631) shows that the soldier has a deposit account in the post office savings bank, the balance of deferred pay (omitting fractions of a pound), or as much of it as will raise the amount already deposited since the 1st January to the limit fixed by the Post Office Savings Bank Acts (*see* Post Office Guide), will be added to the existing deposit in the post office savings bank, in the manner described in paragraphs 13 and 14. Any balance remaining thereafter will be added to the amount to be remitted to the soldier to his intended place of residence, under paragraph 10(*b*). Should any difficulty arise in ascertaining the amount deposited by the soldier, the course prescribed in paragraphs 13 and 14 will be followed, leaving the postmaster to refer, if necessary, to the post office authorities. If the certificate shows that the soldier has a deposit in a trustee savings bank, no deposit can be made in the post office savings bank, and the deferred pay, whatever the amount, will be issued in the manner prescribed by paragraph 10(*b*) for cases where the whole sum does not exceed £5.

12. If the deferred pay certificate shows that the soldier is not already a depositor in a post office savings bank, or in a trustees savings bank, the balance of deferred pay, omitting fractions of a pound, if not exceeding the limit fixed by the Post Office Savings Bank Acts (*see* Post Office Guide), and not less than £3 will be invested in the post office savings bank in the manner described in paragraphs 13 and 14. Any balance remaining uninvested will be remitted to the soldier, as directed in paragraph 10(*b*).

13. The paymaster will ascertain from the deferred pay certificate (A. F. O 1631) the soldier's intended place of residence, and, by reference to the Post Office Guide, will select, as the office at which the investment is to be effected, the *nearest* savings bank office to such place of residence. The paymaster will then *make* out a deferred pay investment certificate on A. F. O 1630, showing the

a army service for such days is caused by his own fault or mission, or when the last complete period of 30 days is the twelfth uch period after the soldier's last complete year of service.

1111—I. *Deferred pay shall under no circumstances be issued for y period anterior to the 1st of April*, 1876. — No claim before 1st April, 1877.

1111—II. *Interest on deferred pay shall not be paid to any soldier listed after the 30th June*, 1881, *nor to any soldier enlisted on before that date if claiming deferred pay as a non-commissioned ficer for a period in excess of* 12 *years, under Article* 1113. *ir soldiers serving in Our Army beyond six years shall be allowed, til their discharge, interest at* 2½ *per cent. per annum on the accumu- ted amount of deferred pay due to them at the end of six years, ioning from the date specified in Article* 1112*; and, if continuing serve in the Army beyond* 12 *years, shall also be allowed interest at* 2½ *r cent. per annum on the further amount of deferred pay which has crued during the second six years. Any interest so accruing hall be issued with the deferred pay, and be subject, as far as racticable, to the same regulations.* — Interest, when allowed. Rate of interest.

Secretary of State's instructions—continued.

ance of deferred pay to be invested, and the name of the selected savings bank ce. No other designation than that given in the Post Office Guide must be ed, and when two offices of the same name exist, the full designation, as shown in e Post Office Guide, must be given. Similarly, when more than one office exists s road or street, the number of the selected office in such road or street must be wn in the investment certificate.

14. The investment certificate, together with a post office notice showing the vantages of the post office savings banks (copies of which will be supplied on plication), will be forwarded by post to the soldier at his intended place of sidence, and the advice will be forwarded to the postmaster in charge of the vings bank office named in the certificate, in an unfastened envelope, to which a alf-penny stamp should be affixed. The words "Deferred Pay investment advice" ill be written in the left-hand upper corner of the envelope, and the address will e strictly in accordance with the official designations given in the Post Office Guide, *e.g.*, an Advice intended for St. Martin's-le-Grand Post Office will be ddressed to the Postmaster, East Central District, and not to the General Post Office, London.

15. In the event of either the Advice or the Savings Bank Investment Certificate m A. F. O 1630 failing to reach the addressee, the paymaster will on the eceipt by him of one of these documents issue a fresh Advice and Savings Bank ertificate, noting thereon in red ink (and on A. F. O 1629) that it is in lieu f No. ..... cancelled. Before so issuing a fresh A. F. O 1630 the pay- aster will personally destroy the Advice or Certificate received back by him. In he event of both the Advice and Certificate on A. F. O 1630 being lost hrough the post, the paymaster will report the circumstances to the War Office for nstructions.

16. The Officer commanding will furnish the man with a memorandum showing he name, rank, and address of the paymaster by whom his deferred pay will be issued.

17. Charges for deferred pay will be supported by:—(1) A certified copy of the soldier's record of service, including the period of Indian service..(2) A detailed computation of the amount on A. F. O 1616; (3) Receipts for amounts paid in cash and proof of payment of amounts remitted by Post Office Order (when a cheque is used it will be accepted as proof of payment); (4) A statement of the amount, if any, invested in the post office savings bank, on A. F. O 1629.

30 Netley 2019

18. All vouchers in support of charges for deferred pay must show the proportion of such pay chargeable in respect of British and Indian service respectively. The Indian proportion will include the period of service in India, and also the duration of the voyage to and from that country, but all charges for interest, and all charges for deferred pay for fractional portions of thirty days, over and above complete periods of thirty days, will be made against British funds, irrespectively of the country in which the service was rendered.

19. The total sum to be invested in the post office savings bank will be credited *per contra* in the paymaster's accounts, with a reference to the statement prescribed by sub-paragraph (4) of paragraph 17.

Period of Issue.

First 12 years with the colours.

1112. Deferred pay shall be issued to a non-commi officer or man referred to Articles 1109 and 1109—I years, reckoned from the date from which he reckons service purpose of discharge. But should he be transferred to the or become in any way non-effective, within the period years, deferred pay shall not be issued beyond the date ceasing to serve with the colours. *Boys enlisted under th Service Act of* 1847 *shall reckon the* 12 *years from the date o they attained the age of* 18, *and boys enlisted under the Acts and* 1870, *and before the* 1*st April*, 1876, *from the date on wh attained the age of* 17, *or from the* 1*st April*, 1876, *if t not attain the ages of* 18 *and* 17 *respectively, until after that*

Service beyond 12 years:—

1113. Deferred pay shall be issued beyond the 12 years s in Article 1112—

When service prolonged under Army Act.

(*a*) For the period during which a soldier's service is pr under the provisions of Section 87 of the Army Act, p the soldier is not discharged to permanent pension.

When retained awaiting discharge.

(*b*) For the period during which a soldier who has not re- is retained with the colours while awaiting discharge, p the soldier is not discharged to permanent pension.

When reserves mobilized.

(*c*) For the period during which a soldier belonging to Ou Reserve serves with the colours on mobilization—u is decided by Our Secretary of State to issue a gratuity thereof.

As serjeant or in higher rank up to 21 years.

(*d*) Subject to Articles 1114 and 1121, for the period during non-commissioned officer serves in a rank not below that of between the date on which he completes 12 years' servi the colours and the date on which he completes 21 y such service, reckoned from the date from which he service for the purpose of discharge. *In the case of boys under the Army Service Act of* 1847, *the* 21 *years shal from the date of attestation, irrespectively of age.*

As serjeant or in higher rank beyond 21 years.

(*e*) For the period during which a non-commissioned referred to in (*d*) is retained with the colours without his in excess of 21 years, provided such issue has been sancti Our Secretary of State.

Serjeant, &c., reduced in rank after 12 years' service.

1114. A non-commissioned officer referred to in Article who, before completing 21 years' service, reverts or is redu rank below that of serjeant (provided the sentence of red not remitted) shall not receive deferred pay for any perio quent to the first 12 years' service, as defined in Article 1 again promoted to a rank not below that of serjeant, receive deferred pay from the date of such promotion to the which he completes 21 years' service.

Re-enlisted or re-engaged men.

1115. The period, *excluding boy's service not reckoning fo purposes*, between the date of the former attestation of a re *or re-engaged* soldier and that of his former discharge sha *in* diminution of the 12 years referred to in Article 111

21 years referred to in Articles 1109 and 1113 (*d*), in the following cases :— *Art. 1114—contd.*

(*a*) *If he re-enlisted or re-engaged on or before the 30th September, 1880, and is allowed to reckon his former service for pension purposes, under regulations in force before that date.*

(*b*) If *he re-enlisted after the 30th September*, 1880, *and* his former service is allowed to reckon for pension purposes under Article 1146 (*b*).

(*c*) *If his discharge has been cancelled by authority of Our Secretary of State before the 1st January*, 1890.

(*d*) If he is a re-enlisted pensioner.

1115—I. *Soldiers who, before the 1st July*, 1881, *have enlisted improperly or fraudulently while belonging to Our Army Reserve shall reckon the* 12 *years for deferred pay from the date of their first enlistment, even though they may have been held to serve on their improper or fraudulent attestation.* Improperly or fraudulently enlisted from army reserve.

1115—II. *A soldier transferred from Our Royal Marines before the 1st April*, 1893, *and electing not to draw messing allowance, shall reckon the* 12 *or* 21 *years for deferred pay from the date of attestation, but shall not receive deferred pay for any portion of his service passed in the marines before his transfer to Our Army.* Royal marines.

Deductions, Forfeitures, &c.

1118. Except in the case of a non-commissioned officer or man who has been killed in action, or has died of wounds received in action, or from illness contracted on active service in the field within six months after having been invalided, a deduction calculated at the rate of 2*d.* a day shall be made from the amount of deferred pay otherwise accruing for each day on which a soldier may have forfeited his qualifying service* for pension. Should any service so forfeited be subsequently restored, such restoration shall entitle him to deferred pay for the period of service so restored, unless otherwise ordered by Our Secretary of State. Exemption on death from active service. When deductions to be made.

1119. A general or district court-martial may, in addition to or without any other punishment, sentence an offender to forfeit the whole or any portion of the deferred pay which he may have earned previously to the date of such sentence, except in cases where the conviction or the sentence of the court is such as to entail that forfeiture under Article 1118 or 1120. Forfeiture by court-martial.

1120. Deferred pay shall not be issued— When not issuable.

(*a*) *For any period of service in the rank of warrant officer.*

(*b*) *To a soldier enlisted before the 1st April*, 1898, *for three years' service with the colours, and nine years in Our Army Reserve, who, during, or at or after the expiration of, his three years' colour service, joins Our Army Reserve, or from any cause becomes non-*

* As defined in Article 1146.

rt. 1120—
ntd.

effective without having extended his service with the colour Should the soldier, however, subsequently be re-transferred from O Army Reserve to the colours, deferred pay in respect of the fi period of his army service shall (subject to the usual conditions) issuable on his rejoining Our Army Reserve; on his discharge; on his death.

(*c*) To a soldier who has improperly enlisted while belonging to O Army Reserve, and who, on detection of the offence, has been transferred to the reserve.

(*d*) In the case of a soldier sentenced to death by court-martial by the civil power, or who dies in a state of mutiny.

(*e*) To a soldier sentenced by court-martial to be discharged w ignominy, or discharged in consequence of his incorrigible a worthless character; or expressly on account of misconduct; for having given a false answer on attestation; or on convict by the civil power; or when sentenced to penal servitude.

(*f*) To a soldier discharged by purchase.

(*g*) To a boy, less than 16 years of age on enlistment, discharg before attaining the age of 18 for any other reason than medi or physical unfitness.

(*h*) To a recruit discharged before being finally passed into t service.

(*i*) To a soldier discharged in consequence of misapprehension o misstatement with regard to age on enlistment, or in consequenc of his having been claimed as an apprentice, or by the parish authorities for wife desertion.

(*j*) To a soldier discharged before the expiration of his engagement on the ground of his being a foreigner.

35
Gen. No.
891

(*l*) To a re-enlisted soldier whose previous service reckons as "service," but not as "qualifying service," and who is awarded a permanent pension.

Colonial Employment.

1121. *A non-commissioned officer in the employment of a colonial government shall, if he has elected to draw deferred pay under Article* 1109—*I, and subject to the usual conditions, receive deferred pay for the first* 12 *years of his service; or if he had completed* 12 *years' service before the date on which he entered on such employment, and was serving in the rank of serjeant, or in any higher rank, before that date, he shall receive deferred pay until the completion of* 21 *years' service.*

If he completes 12 *years' total service while in colonial employment he shall not receive deferred pay for any period in excess of* 12 *years, unless he returns to the Imperial army* three years *before he has completed* 21 *years' service.*

II.—PAYMENTS ON TRANSFER TO THE ARMY RESERVE OR ON DISCHARGE.

38407
Pay
1436

1123. A European soldier, (not being a Maltese), enlisted for more than three years' service with the colours, or who, having enlisted for three years, extends his service, shall be granted, on transfer to Our Army Reserve or on discharge, a gratuity of £1 for each full year and for any uncompleted portion of a year of service with the colours (or in the employment of a colonial Government) up to a maximum of 12 years, reckoned from the date from which he counts service for the purpose of discharge, subject to the following conditions:—

(i) This gratuity shall not be issued to a soldier—

(a) If discharged to permanent pension, but a soldier so discharged *and not drawing deferred pay at the time of his discharge,* shall be paid a gratuity of £2.

(b) *If he draws deferred pay under Article* 1109—*I.*

(c) If discharged by purchase, or free as an indulgence under Article 1142 (iii); but in the latter case a gratuity of 30*s.* shall be awarded.

(d) If a recruit discharged before being finally passed into the service.

(e) If discharged before the expiration of his engagement on the ground of his being a foreigner.

(f) If discharged in consequence of his having been irregularly enlisted, or of misapprehension or misstatement with regard to age on enlistment, or in consequence of his having been claimed as an apprentice, or by the parish authorities for wife desertion.

(g) If improperly enlisted while belonging to Our Army Reserve, and, on detection of the offence, re-transferred to the reserve.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Advance of Pension on Discharge* :—

1. A soldier discharged to pension at any station abroad may receive an advance of 90 days' pension, calculated at a rate not exceeding 2*s.* a day, if holding the rank of sergeant, or any superior rank; or at a rate not exceeding 1*s.* a day if holding any lower rank—such 90 days to reckon from the date of his ceasing to receive full pay.

2. The advance of pension will be issued by the paymaster of the unit in which the soldier draws his pay at the time of his discharge.

3. When the discharge of a soldier who has claims to pension, either on account of service or disability, is confirmed, the officer confirming the discharge will prepare a descriptive return on A.F. D 400, and will forward it without delay to the War Office, together with the soldier's receipt for the amount of pension advanced to him.

4. These instructions will not apply to soldiers of the local battalions and companies of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers abroad, the West India Regiment, the Hong Kong Regiment, and the Royal Malta Artillery.

Articles 1123, 1124, and 1124*a*.—1. Claims on A.F. O 1634 will be sent to the paymaster for audit at least three clear days before the date of the soldier's discharge or transfer to the reserve. A.O. 50 1899

2. After audit the claim *will be returned* to the unit concerned for payment.

3. *The balance of the gratuity* due after the settlement of any fines, stoppages, and *public or regimental debts, will be* paid to the man in cash.

Art. 1123—*contd*

(*h*) If discharged with ignominy, or in consequence of h
gible and worthless character; or expressly on ac
misconduct; or for having given a false answer on att
or on conviction by the civil power; or if sentenced
servitude.

(ii) The gratuity issued under this article to a man d
to temporary pension, or discharged for "having be
medically unfit for further service," without pension, sh
less than £2, and shall in any other case be not less than

1124. A European soldier (not being a Maltese) en
three years' service with the colours who has not ext
service, shall, on transfer to Our Army Reserve, or on
to temporary pension, or for "having been found medic
for further service" without pension, be granted a gratui
unless he enlisted before the 1st April 1898, *in which case h*
granted a gratuity of 30*s.*

If discharged free as an indulgence, or after final ap
"not being likely to become an efficient soldier," or as
for the duties of the corps," or on reduction he shall be
gratuity of 30*s.*

1124A. If a married soldier dies whilst serving, any
to which he would have been entitled under Article 112
had he been discharged for medical unfitness without p
the date of his death, shall be paid to his widow, or, if
has predeceased him, be divided equally among his l
children. If he leaves neither widow nor legitimate ch
gratuity shall be issued.

***1124B.** A non-European soldier of Our West India R
Our Hong Kong Regiment; the West India companie
Royal Engineers; the Hong Kong-Singapore and
Mauritius battalions, and the Jamaica and St. Lucia c
of Our Royal Artillery, and a Maltese soldier of O
Artillery, shall be allowed a gratuity of 30*s.*, if not en
deferred pay (or in lieu of deferred pay if entitled to
pay amounting to less than that sum), when transferr
Army Reserve, or discharged—

(*a*) On reduction.
(*b*) Free as an indulgence.
(*c*) After final approval as "not being likely to become an
soldier," or as "unfitted for the duties of the corps."
(*d*) At the expiration of his term of service with the colou

West India Regiment, &c., while claiming pension.

1125. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our W
Regiment, of Our Royal Malta Artillery, of the local batta
companies of Our Royal Artillery (except at Sierra Leon
the local companies of Our Royal Engineers, or of Our Ho
Regiment, whose case is submitted to the commissioners of

Secretary of State's instructions.

A O. 50 899

* *Article* 1124B.—The amount payable under this Article will, practicable, be issued by the station paymaster. When, however, payme be effected, A. F. O 1634, showing the amount due, will be trans the War Office with the schedule of effects, A. F. N 1509, but no ot be made.

ital with a view to his claim to pension being considered, shall ntitled to payment at a rate equal to that of his regimental until the decision of the commissioners is communicated to the er paying the pensioners in the district which was stated by oldier to be his intended place of residence at the time when ischarge documents were forwarded for confirmation. If his is not submitted to the commissioners of Chelsea hospital, he l be dealt with, so far as subsistence is concerned, under the rance regulations.

IV.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Stoppages.

366. The good-conduct pay, deferred pay, and other payments vided for in this section of this Our Warrant shall be held liable e stopped on the order of Our Secretary of State to meet both public claim* there may be against the person entitled to such l-conduct pay, &c., and any regimental debts that may be due him.

* As defined in Article 1313.

SECTION VI.—PRIZES for SKILL at ARMS, EFFICI in DRIVING, and for SIGNALLING.

Prizes for skill at arms, for efficiency in driving, a signalling, shall be awarded annually to the non-commi officers and men of Our Army under the following regulati

I.—PRIZES FOR SKILL AT ARMS.

For Good Swordsmanship in Cavalry Regiments ca Carbines and for Good Lance Practice in Regiments.

1127.

1st prize.—To the best swordsman (or lancer, as the case may be) of each regiment in which all the squadrons have competed with an average of at least 40 men in a squadron in Our Household Cavalry, or 60 in other regiments.	£5 and a
2nd prize.—To the best swordsman (or lancer, as the case may be) of each squadron in which at least 40 men of Our Household Cavalry, or 60 men in other regiments have competed.	£3 10s. badge.
3rd prize.—To the second best swordsman or lancer, as the case may be) of each squadron, as above.	£2 10s. badge.
4th prize.—To swordsmen (or lancers, as the case may be) in each squadron in the proportion of one prize for every 20 men competing, in addition to the holders of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd prizes.	£1 10s. badge.
5th prize.—To swordsmen in a lancer regiment, or to lancers in a dragoon regiment armed with the lance, in each squadron, in the proportion of one prize for every 25 men competing.	£1 10s. badge.

In regiments having a reserve troop, such troop will b sidered a squadron for the purpose of prizes. Non-commis officers and men of the reserve squadron or troop will be e to compete for the 1st prize irrespective of the numbers t who have competed.

Additional prizes.

1128. When the number competing in each squadron is exact multiple of 20 or 25, the surplus numbers in the squ shall be added together, and an additional prize granted for such 20 or 25 competitors. These additional prizes shall b tributed among those squadrons which have the highest s numbers.

1129. In lancer regiments, a soldier may hold one of the prizes for good lance practice together with a prize as swordsman; and in dragoon regiments armed with the lance, a soldier may hold one of the prizes for good sword practice together with a prize as a lancer; but, with these exceptions, no two prizes shall be held by the same soldier. The second in order of merit shall, in each case, succeed to the prize vacated by the winner of a higher prize. Two prizes when allowed.

1130. **For Good Shooting in the Cavalry, Engineers (except in the case of Drivers of the Bridging Battalion, Field Companies, the Field Depôt, and the Field Troop, armed with the Pistol), Infantry, Army Service Corps, Royal Army Medical Corps, and Army Ordnance Corps.**

(a) 1*s.* for each recruit exercised through the recruit's course; and

(b) 2*s.* 6*d.* for each soldier (except in the Army Ordnance Corps and the Royal Army Medical Corps) exercised through the individual firing laid down for classification for trained soldiers.

These grants shall be awarded in prizes under such regulations as may appear from time to time in the musketry regulations for the army.

A prize of £2, with a badge, shall be awarded to the best shot among the permanent staff of militia battalions of Fortress Engineers and of Infantry. In battalions having an establishment of not less than 8 companies, a prize of 10*s.* shall be awarded to the second best shot. Militia permanent staff.

1131. **For Gunnery in the Royal Artillery, the Royal Malta Artillery, and the West India Regiment.**

In all cases, individual prizes shall be won as follows:—*Gun-laying prizes.*—By an examination in laying according to rules laid down for it. Individual prizes, how won.

Gunnery prizes.—By theoretical and practical examination in drill and gunnery according to rules laid down.

In the local companies, the theoretical examination shall be a *viva voce*, not a written one.

(*a*) **Horse, Field, and Mountain Artillery.**

(1) *Battery prizes* for inter-battery competitions in each group in firing an approved programme—

A group of 20 or more batteries, 6 prizes; a group of 16 to 19 batteries, 5 prizes; a group of 12 to 15 batteries, 4 prizes; a group of 8 to 11 batteries, 3 prizes; a group of 4 to 7 batteries, 2 prizes. Below 4 batteries, 1 prize.

The prizes shall consist of 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th class badges, to be worn by all the non-commissioned officers and men of a prize-winning battery.

The class of battery prize to be worn by any battery shall be determined by the number of points gained in the firing test. The standard necessary to be obtained for each class of badge shall be laid down in the instructions for skill at arms competition, issued for guidance. A first-class badge shall only be worn by one battery in each group of competing batteries.

1131—d. (2) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-commissioned officers and men of each battery—

Gun-laying prizes:—

Badges; 13 for each battery (1 serjeant and 12 rank and file).

Money prizes:—

For each battery.—1 serjeant's prize of 20*s.*, and 12 rank and file prizes of 10*s.* each.

Gunnery prizes:—

One 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class badge per battery.

Money prizes:—

For each battery.—1 prize of 20*s.*, and 2 of 10*s.* each.

(*b*) **Garrison Artillery (except Siege Companies) and Royal Malta Artillery.**

(1) *Company prizes* for inter-company competition in each group in firing an approved programme—

A group of 8 to 12 companies, 3 prizes; a group of 4 to 7 companies, 2 prizes; a group of 1 to 3 companies, 1 prize.

The prizes shall consist of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class badges, to be worn by all non-commissioned officers and men of a prize winning company. Where specialists classified as range-takers are so employed at the competitive practice of the company to which they are attached, the badges shall also be worn by them, at the rate of three per company. In the event of the company to which the Sierra Leone detachment is attached winning a prize, the badges shall also be worn by the non-commissioned officers and men of the detachment.

The class of company prize to be worn by any company shall be determined by the number of points gained in the firing test. The standard necessary to be obtained for each class of badge shall be laid down in the instructions for skill at arms competition, issued for guidance. A first-class badge shall only be worn by one company in each group of competing companies.

(2) *Individual prizes* gained in each company, and in the St. Helena and Sierra Leone detachments of Our Royal Artillery, by competition among the non-commissioned officers under the rank of serjeant and the men—

Gun-laying prizes.—Badges, three for each company, for the St. Helena detachment, and for the Sierra Leone detachment.

Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

Gunnery prizes.—Badges, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class, for each company, for the St. Helena detachment, and for the Sierra Leone detachment.

Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

(3) *Individual prizes* for gunnery, gained by competition among the serjeants of companies, and of the district establishment and Sierra Leone detachment attached thereto, and also such prizes gained by competition among the serjeants of the St. Helena detachment, shall consist of 1st or 2nd class badges only, and be at the rate of two per company or detachment, except at Mauritius, St. Lucia, Jamaica, and in Egypt, where they will be at the rate of one per company.

(c) **Siege Companies.**

Art. 1131—*contd.*

) A prize shall be given to the company showing, in an inter pany competition, the greatest proficiency in firing according n approved programme.

he prize shall consist of 1st or 2nd class badges, to be worn by all -commissioned officers and men of the prize-winning company.

) *Individual Prizes* in gunnery shall be awarded by competition, llows :—

soldiers under the rank of serjeant.—Two 1st, two 2nd, and two d class badges per company, each badge carrying a money rize of 30*s.*

serjeants.—Two badges, 1st or 2nd class, per company.

104 Artillery ¥65 ... 938

(d) **Local Battalions and Companies of Artillery.**

l) *A company prize* for inter-company competition, where there more than one company, and at stations where there are only le companies: the prize to be given if a certain standard is ined in firing an approved programme.

he prize shall consist of a badge to be worn by all non-commioned officers and men of the winning company.

l) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-commioned officers and men of each company—

-laying prizes.—Two badges per company, each carrying a oney prize of 30*s.*

nery prizes :—

ne 1st and one 2nd class badge per company.

Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

(f) **West India Regiment.**

l) *A company prize* for each battalion to be won only if a certain dard is obtained in firing an approved programme by the n trained as artillerymen.

he prize shall consist of a badge, to be worn by all non-mmissioned officers and men who take part as trained artillery-n in the firing.

2) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-commioned officers and men of each battalion trained as artillery-n—

n-laying prizes.—Two badges per battalion, each carrying a noney prize of 30*s.*

nery prizes :—

One 1st and one 2nd class badge per battalion, each carrying a money prize of 30*s.*

II.—PRIZES FOR EFFICIENCY IN DRIVING.

182. Horse and Field Artillery.

battery prize.—To the best driver in each battery.	£2 and a badge.
d and 3rd battery prizes.—To each of the next two drivers in order of merit.	£1 10*s.* and a badge.
1 battery prize.—To the next driver in order of merit.	£1 and a badge

. 1131—
id.

(2) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-commissioned officers and men of each battery—

Gun-laying prizes:—

Badges; 13 for each battery (1 serjeant and 12 rank and file).

Money prizes:—

For each battery.—1 serjeant's prize of 20*s.*, and 12 rank and file prizes of 10*s.* each.

Gunnery prizes:—

One 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class badge per battery.

Money prizes:—

For each battery.—1 prize of 20*s.*, and 2 of 10*s.* each.

(*b*) **Garrison Artillery (except Siege Companies) and Royal Malta Artillery.**

(1) *Company prizes* for inter-company competition in each group in firing an approved programme—

A group of 8 to 12 companies, 3 prizes; a group of 4 to 7 companies, 2 prizes; a group of 1 to 3 companies, 1 prize.

The prizes shall consist of 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class badges, to be worn by all non-commissioned officers and men of a prize-winning company. Where specialists classified as range-takers are so employed at the competitive practice of the company to which they are attached, the badges shall also be worn by them, at the rate of three per company. In the event of the company to which the Sierra Leone detachment is attached winning a prize, the badges shall also be worn by the non-commissioned officers and men of the detachment.

The class of company prize to be worn by any company shall be determined by the number of points gained in the firing test. The standard necessary to be obtained for each class of badge shall be laid down in the instructions for skill at arms competition, issued for guidance. A first-class badge shall only be worn by one company in each group of competing companies.

(2) *Individual prizes* gained in each company, and in the St. Helena and Sierra Leone detachments of Our Royal Artillery, by competition among the non-commissioned officers under the rank of serjeant and the men—

Gun-laying prizes.—Badges, three for each company, for the St. Helena detachment, and for the Sierra Leone detachment.

Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

Gunnery prizes.—Badges, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd class, for each company, for the St. Helena detachment, and for the Sierra Leone detachment.

Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

(3) *Individual prizes* for gunnery, gained by competition among the serjeants of companies, and of the district establishment and Sierra Leone detachment attached thereto, and also such prizes gained by competition among the serjeants of the St. Helena detachment, shall consist of 1st or 2nd class badges only, and be at the rate of two per company or detachment, except at Mauritius, St. Lucia, Jamaica, and in Egypt, where they will be at the rate of one per company.

Art. 1131—*contd.*

104

Artillery

965

...

938

(*c*) **Siege Companies.**

I) A prize shall be given to the company showing, in an inter
npany competition, the greatest proficiency in firing according
an approved programme.
he prize shall consist of 1st or 2nd class badges, to be worn by all
n-commissioned officers and men of the prize-winning company.
2) *Individual Prizes* in gunnery shall be awarded by competition,
ollows :—
• *soldiers under the rank of serjeant.*—Two 1st, two 2nd, and two
rd class badges per company, each badge carrying a money
rize of 30*s.*
• *serjeants.*—Two badges, 1st or 2nd class, per company.

(*d*) **Local Battalions and Companies of Artillery.**

1) *A company prize* for inter-company competition, where there
more than one company, and at stations where there are only
le companies: the prize to be given if a certain standard is
ined in firing an approved programme.
he prize shall consist of a badge to be worn by all non-com-
ioned officers and men of the winning company.
) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-com-
ioned officers and men of each company—
-*laying prizes.*—Two badges per company, each carrying a
oney prize of 30*s.*
nery prizes:—
ne 1st and one 2nd class badge per company.
Each badge shall carry a money prize of 30*s.*

(*f*) **West India Regiment.**

) *A company prize* for each battalion to be won only if a certain
dard is obtained in firing an approved programme by the
trained as artillerymen.
he prize shall consist of a badge, to be worn by all non-
missioned officers and men who take part as trained artillery-
in the firing.
) *Individual prizes* gained by competition among the non-com-
ioned officers and men of each battalion trained as artillery-
—
-*laying prizes.*—Two badges per battalion, each carrying a
oney prize of 30*s.*
nery prizes:—
ne 1st and one 2nd class badge per battalion, each carrying a
money prize of 30*s.*

II.—PRIZES FOR EFFICIENCY IN DRIVING.

32. **Horse and Field Artillery.**

battery prize.—To the best driver in each ttery.	£2 and a badge.
and 3rd battery prizes.—To each of the xt two drivers in order of merit.	£1 10*s.* and a badge.
battery prize.—To the next driver in order merit.	£1 and a badge

[rt. 113
ntd.

Mountain Artillery.

1st battery prize.—To the best driver in each battery. } £2 and a

2nd battery prize.—To the next driver in order of merit. } £1 10s. badge.

3rd battery prize.—To the next driver in order of merit. } £1 and a

Royal Engineers.

1st prize.—To the best driver in each troop of the bridging battalion, in each field company, in the field depôt, and in the field troop. } £1 10s. badge

2nd prize.—To the next driver in order of merit .... £1 and

3rd prize.—To the next driver in order of merit .... 15s. and

The awards under this Article shall be made by the commanding the units, and shall be based on skill in drivin bined with the maintenance of horses or mules and ments in good order throughout the year.

III.—PRIZES FOR SIGNALLING.

1133.

Cavalry.

A.O. 46 1899

To the trained signallers on the establishment of each regiment that qualifies, a badge and 15*s.* each.

To the four best signallers in each regiment, in addition t 5*s.* each.

Mountain and Garrison Artillery.

To the trained signallers on the establishment of each b company that qualifies, limited to three in a mountain and four in a garrison company, a badge and 15*s.* each.

Infantry.

To the trained signallers on the establishment of each that qualifies, a badge and 15*s.* each.

To the two best signallers in each battalion, in addition 5*s.* each.

1134. The above awards will not be granted in any re cavalry or battalion or infantry, unless shown as efficie annual report of the deputy-assistant adjutant-general for s nor in any battery of mountain artillery or company of artillery, unless certified as efficient by the officer con Royal Artillery in the district.

*IV.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Forfeiture.

136. Soldiers who, by reason of imprisonment or their own conduct, are prevented from competing for any of the prizes skill at arms, for efficiency in driving, or for signalling, with ir batteries, troops, or companies, and are therefore separately ctised, shall not be eligible to receive prizes. Any soldier who, ween the date of the competition and that of the receipt of the hority for the issue of the prizes, is sentenced by a civil court a term of imprisonment exceeding six months, or discharged m the service with ignominy, or convicted of any offence under tions 17 and 18 of the Army Act, shall thereby forfeit any ze that may have been awarded to him, and such prize shall be issued to any other soldier.

Deserters.

137. Prizes earned by deserters shall be credited to their ates, and dealt with as provided in the Regimental Debts Act, 3, and in the amended regulations attached to Our Warrant of 30th August, 1893.

CTION VII.—CONDITIONS OF DISCHARGE, PENSIONS and GRATUITIES of NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS and MEN.

I.—CONDITIONS OF DISCHARGE.

138. A soldier cannot, except as provided in Section 81 of the my Act, demand his discharge as a matter of right until the iration of his engagement; but discharge may be granted at an lier date—

On account of unfitness for further service.

In consequence of reduction of the military establishment.

As an indulgence.

Barrack wardens.

139. Subject to Article 962, the retirement of barrack wardens ll be compulsory at the age of 60.

Secretary of State's instructions.

1. These prizes will be charged in the abstracts of the company, &c., pay lists. Prizes for good shooting will be paid on receipt of the authority of the general er on A.F. O 1716, which will be rendered with the paymaster's account upport of the charge.

Prizes for good swordsmanship and good lance practice will be paid on receipt the authority from the inspector of gymnasia on A.F. O 1715. The charges be supported by A.F. O 1715, and by proof of payment.

Prizes for army signalling will be paid on receipt of the authority of the ector of signalling, except in the case of prizes for the garrison artillery, when authority will be issued by the officer commanding the Royal Artillery in the rict. The charges will be supported by this authority and by proof of payment.

Prizes for gunnery and good driving will be paid on the issue of the Royal illery District Order in which the names of the successful competitors are lished. The charges will be supported by a certified copy of this Order, and by f of payment.

Prizes due to men who have left their corps, except to proceed to India, will aid if the men's addresses are known. Prizes due to men who have left their s to proceed to India, or whose addresses are not known, will be charged nst the public and recredited, a list of the men's names and of the amounts due ch being forwarded in a covering letter to the War Office. A copy of the list to the War Office should accompany the pay list.

When a corps is serving in India, credit for unissued prizes due to men have left that country will be given in the remittance return and reported to War Office.

By Purchase, or Free.

Numbers to be discharged by purchase.

1140. Except in the case of recruits having a statutory right to purchase their discharge, the number of men to be discharged by purchase, and their selection, shall be governed by such instructions as Our Secretary of State may give from time to time.

Sums payable by recruits.

*† **1141.** The sum payable by a recruit for his discharge under the provisions of section 81 of the Army Act shall be £10, unless he belongs to Our Royal Malta Artillery, or is a non-European soldier of Our West India Regiment, of Our Hong Kong Regiment, or of a local battalion or company of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers, in which cases the sum payable shall be £8.

*‡ **1142.** Except as provided for recruits in Article 1141, a soldier, whether serving with the colours or in Our Army Reserve, may be permitted to obtain his discharge upon the following terms:—

Sums payable by soldiers purchasing discharge.

(i) With less than 12 years' service, upon payment of the undermentioned amounts—

	£
A schoolmaster appointed before the 1st of January, 1888, or trained at the normal school before that date, unless Our Secretary of State shall, in special cases, think fit to reduce the amount	50
Machinery artificer section of Our Army Ordnance Corps, all ranks	30
A non-European soldier of Our West India Regiment, or Hong Kong Regiment, or of a local battalion or company of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers	12§
A soldier of Our Royal Malta Artillery	12
All other soldiers	18

When soldiers allowed free discharge.

(ii) After completing 12 years' service, or, in special cases, before the completion of the period of the engagement made by a re-enlisted pensioner on re-enlistment—free.

A.O. 160 1898

(iii) With less than 12 years' service, provided that he satisfies the general officer commanding of the existence of urgent reasons for his being discharged for the purpose of supporting his parents, or for any other such sufficient special cause—free.

Repayment of bounty or gratuity.

1142A. A soldier who has received a bounty or gratuity under Article 1285 shall, if permitted to purchase his discharge before

§ £12 sterling, or its equivalent in dollars or rupees, as the case may be, at the Government rate of exchange.

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Articles* 1141 *and* 1142.—Discharge money will be received by the paymaster on the requisition of the officer commanding the unit. This requisition (on A.F. O 1633) will be sent as a voucher to the paymaster's account. The paymaster will give a receipt for the amount paid to him.

† *Article* 1141.—When a recruit is discharged on payment of £10 or £8, the credit should also be supported by a certificate showing the date on which the sum was received for the purchase of the soldier's discharge.

A.O. 160 1898

Article 1142 (iii).—Before sanctioning a special free discharge under this Article the General Officer Commanding will satisfy himself, by enquiries from the police or other responsible persons, as to the *bonâ fides* of the application, the destitute condition of the parents or other near relatives to be supported, and the prospect of the soldier obtaining suitable employment. He will also have regard to the conduct of the soldier while serving, the general circumstances of the case, and *his inability to* purchase his discharge under Article 1142 (i).

‡ *Article* 1142A.—Credits of sums paid by men of the Army Reserve or their discharge should be supported by a copy of the man's record of service.

the expiration of the period for which he re-engaged or extended his service, refund the amount of such bounty or gratuity, in addition to paying the regulated amount of purchase-money. *Art.* 1142 *contd.*

A soldier permitted to purchase his discharge from Our Army Reserve during the first two years of his service therein shall, in addition to paying the sum of £18, refund the amount of deferred pay, not exceeding £21, issued to him on joining the reserve, unless in exceptional circumstances Our Secretary of State shall dispense, either in part or in full, with such refund of deferred pay. Repayme of deferr pay.

*1143. *A soldier re-enlisting in Our Army or Royal Marines shall have no claim to a refund of any portion of the purchase-money paid for his discharge, unless he re-enlisted on or after the 1st April, 1893, having either borne a good character or having acknowledged his former service on re-enlistment; in which case a portion, not exceeding one-half, of his purchase-money may, with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding, be refunded to the person who provided it.* Refund o purchase money.

If, after having purchased his discharge, a soldier re-enlisted in Our Army, or Royal Marines, *on or after the 8th October*, 1896, and acknowledged his former service on re-enlistment, a portion of the purchase-money may, with the sanction of the general or other officer commanding, be refunded to the person who provided it, as follows :—

1. If the soldier purchased his discharge before the completion of three months' service, one-half of the purchase-money.

2. If the soldier purchased his discharge after the completion of three months' service, two-thirds of the purchase-money. 19 42 1126

II.—CLASSIFICATION FOR PENSION.

1144. Non-commissioned officers and men shall be classified for pension as follows :—

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 1143.—Applications for the refund of purchase money will be made to the paymaster of the depôt where the discharge documents of the man in question are kept. No other paymaster will make such a refund except at the request and upon the responsibility of the depôt paymaster.

The paymaster of the depôt will satisfy himself by reference to the discharge documents and the receipt kept with them, and also, if necessary, by making definite inquiry on the point, that the applicant for the refund is the individual who actually provided the money for the purchase, and that no refund has already been made. He should also satisfy himself that the re-enlisted man is identical with the man whose discharge was purchased. If the purchase money was paid over by the soldier himself the paymaster will inquire of him (through his commanding officer) whether he provided it from his own funds, and if not, from whom it was received.

Having ascertained that all the conditions laid down in Article 1143 are complied with, the paymaster will obtain the written authority of the general or other officer commanding for the payment of the amount due.

The authority of the general officer commanding in original will be forwarded as a voucher to the charge in the pay list, and there will be appended to it a certificate from the paymaster of the depôt that he has personally recorded the refund in a conspicuous manner in the man's record of service on his attestation paper with the discharge documents. The name and address of the payee and the date of payment should be thus recorded. The receipt for the money will also be annexed to the charge in the pay list in usual manner. A.O. 189

Class I.*

Art. 1144—contd.

Armament quartermaster-serjeant.
Barrack quartermaster-serjeant.
Collar-maker quartermaster-serjeant.
A.O. 45 1899 *Company serjeant-major, army service corps, appointed before the 1st November* 1898.
Farrier quartermaster-corporal, household cavalry.
Farrier quartermaster-serjeant.
Farrier quartermaster-serjeant and carriage-smith.
Foreman of works, quartermaster-serjeant.
Garrison quartermaster-serjeant.
Laboratory quartermaster-serjeant.
Master-gunner, 3rd class.
Mechanist quartermaster-serjeant.
Militia serjeant-major.
Orderly-room corporal, household cavalry.... } On attaining the rank
Orderly-room serjeant .... } of quartermaster-
Paymaster-corporal, household cavalry .... } serjeant, or rank
Paymaster-serjeant .... } equivalent thereto
Quartermaster-corporal-major, household cavalry.
Quartermaster-serjeant.
Quartermaster-serjeant foreman of proof.
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor in the artillery college.
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor in gunnery.
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor, army ordnance and inspection departments.
Quartermaster-serjeant-instructor in the school of military engineering, in the school of musketry, or in gymnasia.
50 School masters 2004 Range quartermaster-serjeant.
Schoolmaster when not a warrant-officer.
Staff armourer-corporal, household cavalry.
Staff armourer-serjeant.
Staff or engineer-clerk, quartermaster-serjeant.
Staff quartermaster-serjeant.
Staff-serjeant, Royal army medical corps, 1st class.
Staff-serjeant, Royal army medical corps, 2nd class, after 6 years' uninterrupted service as staff-serjeant, begun before the 1st August, 1884.
Wheeler quartermaster-serjeant.

Class II.*

Armament company serjeant-major.
Armament serjeant.
Armourer-serjeant.
Armourer-corporal, household cavalry.
Barrack colour-serjeant.
Battery quartermaster-serjeant.
Battery serjeant-major.
Collar-maker staff-serjeant.

* Arranged alphabetically.

Art. 1144—*contd.*

ır-serjeant.
ır-serjeant staff-clerk.
pany quartermaster-serjeant.
pany serjeant-major.
oral-instructor of fencing and gymnastics, household cavalry.
ier staff-corporal, household cavalry.
ier staff-serjeant.
ier staff-serjeant and carriage-smith.
t class serjeant-instructor in gymnasia.
t class serjeant-instructor of volunteers on the Indian attached list.
man of works, staff-serjeant.
hanist staff-serjeant.
rly-room corporal, household cavalry .... } On attaining the
rly-room serjeant .... } rank of colour-ser-
master-corporal, household cavalry .... } jeant, or rank equi-
master-serjeant .... } valent thereto.
nd class serjeant-instructor, school of musketry.
eant-instructor in fencing and gymnastics (regimental).
eant-instructor in gunnery.
eant-instructor of musketry (regimental).
eant photographer, school of gunnery.
eants on the Indian unattached list with rank equivalent to at of colour-serjeant, if eligible for promotion to the warrant rades.
adron and troop quartermaster-serjeant.
adron and troop serjeant-major.
adron corporal-major or squadron quartermaster-corporal ousehold cavalry.
adron corporal-major rough-rider, household cavalry.
adron serjeant-major rough-rider.
f colour-serjeant.
f or engineer-clerk, staff-serjeant.
f-serjeant, army service, army ordnance, or army pay corps.
f-serjeant, Royal army medical corps, 2nd class.
f-serjeant, Royal military academy.
f-serjeant, Royal military college.
f-serjeant, staff college.
eeler staff-serjeant.

Class III.*

teen serjeant.
ar-maker serjeant.
poral farrier .... }
poral of horse .... } household cavalry.
poral saddler .... }
poral trumpeter }
gineer-clerk, serjeant.
rier-serjeant.
rier-serjeant and carriage-smith.
rison staff-serjeant.

* Arranged alphabetically.

Art. 1114—*contd.*

Hospital-serjeant.
Orderly-room corporal, household cavalry .... } If under the
Orderly-room serjeant .... } colour-s
Paymaster-corporal, household cavalry .... } or rank
Paymaster-serjeant .... } lent ther
Second class serjeant-instructor in gymnastics (in gymnasia
Serjeant.
Serjeant of the band.
Serjeant-bugler.
Serjeant-drummer.
Serjeant-piper.
Serjeant-saddler.
Serjeant staff-clerk.
Serjeant-trumpeter.
Third class serjeant-instructor, school of musketry.
Wheeler serjeant.

Class IV.*

Artificer corporal.
Bombardier.
Collar-maker bombardier.
Collar-maker corporal.
Corporal.
Farrier-corporal and carriage-smith.
First corporal of the band.
Private, Gunner, Musician, Sapper } After 12 years' service on the recognised establi of the band.
Private, military foot police, after 4 years' service as such.
Private, military mounted police, after 4 years' service as su
Saddler corporal.
Saddletree-maker corporal
Saddler, Saddletree-maker { household cavalry, after 1 year's probat service as such, *with effect from the July*, 1895.
Second corporal.
Second corporal of the band.
Shoeing-smith corporal.
Shoeing-smith corporal and carriage-smith.
Trumpeter of cavalry, after 12 years' service as such.
Wheeler bombardier.
Wheeler corporal.

Class V.*

Armament artificer.
Artificer.
Boy.
Bugler.
Driver.
Drummer.
Fifer.
Gunner.
Kettle-drummer.

*Arranged alphabetically.

Art. 1141—*contd.*

hographer, Royal military college.
sician, with less than 12 years' service as such.
er.
vate.
ldler .... } cavalry of the line.
ldletree-maker .... }
ldler .... } household cavalry, with less than 1 year's
ldletree-maker .... } probationary service as such.
)per.
)eing and carriage-smith.
)eing-smith.
mpeter, except trumpeters of cavalry after 12 years' service s such.

III.—SERVICE FOR PENSION.

"Service."

1143. Subject to Articles 1149 to 1150—I, the following periods all reckon as "service" for the purpose of establishing the date at ich a non-commissioned officer or man (except a non-commissioned icer of Our Marines transferred for service in Our Army) shall assessed for pension under this Our Warrant :—

Time allowed to reckon towards discharge from the date of last attestation. **Under last attestation.**

In the case of soldiers re-enlisted *after the 30th September,* 880, time allowed to reckon under a previous attestation wards discharge. **Former service.**

In the case of men discharged from Our Royal Navy or Our oyal Marines who enlist in Our Regular Army, the period of eir Navy or Marine Service which reckoned towards discharge, ovided that the total period of such service did not exceed four ars, *or, if they enlisted in Our Army between the 1st October,* 80, *and the 1st September,* 1898, *that not more than four years such service shall reckon.*

35
94
210

In the case of a non-commissioned officer who re-enlisted on or fore the 30th September, 1880, *time allowed to reckon towards charge under a previous attestation, if such service has been lowed to reckon for pension and good-conduct pay under re- lations in force on or before that date.*

In the case of a soldier discharged before the 30th September, 80, *for the purpose of re-enlistment in order to take up an ppointment in the late corps of armourers, or as musketry instructor, me served before such appointment.*
As regards other soldiers re-enlisted on or before the 30th September 1880, *see Article* 1150—I.)

In the case of a schoolmaster appointed before the 20th May, 882, *time served before appointment as schoolmaster, exclusive of ny period passed in the training schools of the Royal military sylum.*

"Qualifying Service."

Periods reckoning as qualifying service:—

1146. The following periods shall, subject to Article 1147 and to Articles 1149 to 1150—I, reckon as "qualifying service" for the purpose of fixing the rate of pension to which a non-commissioned officer or man (other than a non-commissioned officer of Our Marines transferred to serve in Our Army) is entitled:—

(*a*) Time served with the colours from the date of last attestation.

Under last attestation.

(*b*) In the case of a soldier *who re-enlisted after the* 30*th September* 1880, *and* who (except if enlisted as a boy) did not take his discharge on completion of 12 years' service, any qualifying service rendered under his previous attestation, provided (1) that he acknowledged his former service on re-enlistment, (2) that he was, when first discharged, in possession of as many good conduct badges as are obtainable by a soldier of his service, and (3) that he re-enlisted within one year.

Former service.

(*bb*) In the case of a man enlisted in Our Army after having been discharged from our Royal Navy or Our Royal Marines, the period of his service in the Navy or the Marines which would have been reckoned towards pension had he continued to serve therein, provided (1) that the total period of such service did not exceed four years, *or, if he enlisted in Our Army between the* 1*st October* 1880, *and the* 1*st September*, 1898, *that not more than four years of such service shall reckon towards pension*, (2) that he acknowledged his former service on enlistment in our Army, (3) that he was, when first discharged, in possession of as many good conduct badges as were obtainable by a man of his service, and (4) that he enlisted in Our Army within one year of his discharge from Our Royal Navy or Our Royal Marines.

(*c*) *In the case of a soldier discharged before the* 30*th September*, 1880, *for the purpose of re-enlistment in order to take up an appointment in the late corps of armourers, or as musketry instructor, time served before such appointment.*

(*As regards other soldiers re-enlisted on or before the* 30*th September*, 1880, *see Article* 1150—I.)

(*d*) *In the case of a schoolmaster appointed before the* 20*th May*, 1882, *time served before appointment as schoolmaster, exclusive of any period passed in the training schools of the Royal military asylum.*

(*e*) In the case of native soldiers of Our Indian Army enlisted in the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalions of Our Royal Artillery, or in Our Hong Kong Regiment, such of their former service in Our Indian Army as would have been allowed to reckon towards pension if they had continued, or had re-enlisted, in such service, and also, in the case of men re-enlisted into either of the battalions of Our Royal Artillery above specified, or into Our Hong Kong Regiment, any qualifying service rendered under their previous attestation, provided such former service was acknowledged on re-enlistment.

Reserve service.

(*f*) Time served in Our 1st Class Army Reserve (except section D) before joining the colours on being called out for permanent duty, or on being specially invited to re-enter upon army duty.

(g) Time served in section D of Our 1st Class Army Reserve, if the soldier has been invalided in and by army duty, after his recall to the colours. *Art.* 1146—*contd.*

1147. The following periods shall be held not to come within the definition of "qualifying service":— Periods not reckoning "qualifying service":—

(a) Time for pension forfeited by sentence of a court-martial (see Article 1148). By sentence of court-martial.

(b) Service forfeited by desertion or fraudulent enlistment, unless such service is subsequently restored. A.O. 21 1899

(c) Any day on which pay is forfeited under Article 946, 950, 953, or 954, except when the pay has been so forfeited— When pay forfeited.

(1) For periods of absence without leave not exceeding five days (*this applies before, as well as on and after, the 29th May*, 1875).

(2) For periods of confinement in guard room, cells, or military or civil prison, not exceeding seven days, by award of the commanding officer, or of the commanding officer of one of Our ships (*this applies before, as well as on and after, the 29th May*, 1875).

(3) For periods of confinement in guard-room, cells, or military or civil prison, on a charge for absence without leave, when such absence without leave did not exceed five days, or when the period of imprisonment awarded by the commanding officer did not exceed seven days.

(4) For periods of confinement in guard-room, cells, or military or civil prison, on a charge for which a soldier is afterwards convicted by a court-martial, if the sentence is wholly remitted.

(5) By a non-commissioned officer *serving on or after the 17th March*, 1890, unless he is reduced to the ranks for the offence for which the pay was forfeited.

(d) The whole of the period served in Our Army, in cases of discharge with ignominy, or as an incorrigible and worthless character, or expressly on account of misconduct, or on conviction by the civil power, or on being sentenced to penal servitude, or for giving a false answer on attestation. On discharge with ignominy, &c.

(e) Service rendered before the date of his second attestation in the case of a soldier re-enlisted *after the 30th September*, 1880, who denied his former service on enlistment, or who otherwise fails to fulfil the conditions laid down in Article 1146 (*b*). Former service on re-enlistment.

(f) In the case of a soldier who improperly enlisted while belonging to Our Army Reserve, but who, on detection of the offence, has been retained in Our Regular Forces—time served before the date of such enlistment. Former service on improper enlistment from reserve.

(g) In the case of a soldier who, when in Our Army Reserve, was imprisoned by the civil power, or forfeited pay as an absentee from the reserve—the period of such imprisonment, or the period for which the pay was forfeited. Reserve service.

(h) *In the case of a soldier whose first discharge was cancelled by authority of Our Secretary of State before the 1st January, 1890—the period in civil life between such discharge and its cancellation.* When discharge cancelled.

Powers of Court-martial as to Forfeiture of Service for Pension.

1148. The forfeiture by court-martial of the qualifying service* of a non-commissioned officer or man (see Article 1147 (a)) shall be governed by the same regulations as those laid down for warrant officers under Article 722.

Special Provisions as to Service on the West Coast of Africa, Colonial Employment, and Pension under former Warrants in force before the 1st July, 1881.

7 W 1474

1149. Any unforfeited service not less than a year given by a European soldier on the West Coast of Africa shall reckon double as qualifying service. It shall also reckon double as "service" under Article 1145, to any extent to which this may benefit the soldier.

In ordinary cases, the year may be made up of two separate periods of not less than six months each; but, if a soldier leaves the coast on account of sickness, he may reckon any period of service on the coast, however short, in order to make up the year's coast service which is required to entitle him to count his service double.

Except when the soldier has been invalided, any broken period, if amounting to less than six months of service on the coast, shall not reckon double under this Article.

lonial ployment.

1150. Non-commissioned officers in the employment of a colonial government, provided they have completed 12 years' service before going into such employment, shall count their time under the colonial government as qualifying service up to the date on which they complete 21 years' total service.

Non-commissioned officers who enter on colonial employment before they have completed 12 years' service shall not be entitled to count their time under the colonial government as qualifying service, unless they return to the Imperial army three years before they have completed 21 years' service.

rvice rned or feited der mer rrants.

1150—I. *Any service which has accrued or been forfeited towards pension under any warrant or other authority in force before the* 1*st July*, 1881, *shall not, except when otherwise specially provided by this Our Warrant, be affected by anything herein contained; and any service so forfeited may be restored under the regulations in force before the* 1*st July*, 1881, *or under such circumstances as may appear to Our Secretary of State to merit special consideration. But service before the date of last attestation allowed to reckon under regulations in force on or before the* 30*th September*, 1880, *to a soldier re-enlisted before that date who has not less than* 18 *years' total service towards pension, but is not eligible for pension as a non-commissioned officer under this Our Warrant, shall only reckon towards pension at the rates laid down by warrants in force before the* 1*st July*, 1881.

* As defined in Article 1146.

V.—GENERAL SCALES OF PENSION AND GRATUITY FOR REGULAR FORCES OTHER THAN THE ROYAL MALTA ARTILLERY, THE HONG KONG REGIMENT, AND THE LOCAL BATTALIONS AND COMPANIES OF ROYAL ARTILLERY AND ROYAL ENGINEERS AT HONG KONG, MAURITIUS, CEYLON, AND SINGAPORE, AND OF ROYAL ARTILLERY AT SIERRA LEONE.

1. Ordinary Permanent Pensions for Service not exceeding 21 years.

Conditions of Grant.

Service required for pension.

1151. Non-commissioned officers and men, *who served on or after the 1st July*, 1881, and who do not belong to Our Royal Malta Artillery, Our Hong Kong Regiment, or the local battalions or companies of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers at Hong Kong, Mauritius, Ceylon, and Singapore, or of Our Royal Artillery at Sierra Leone, may be granted permanent pensions under Article 1160, on discharge after the following periods of service, reckoned as laid down in Article 1145 :—

14 or more years—

(*a*) If invalided (subject to Article 1171).

(*b*) If discharged on reduction of establishment, except in the case of men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve who have rejoined the colours.

18 or more years, if prematurely discharged for the benefit of the public service.

21 years.

General rule as to class for pension.

1152. The pension which a non-commissioned officer or man shall receive, if discharged on or before completing 21 years' service, except as provided in Articles 1153, 1154, and 1209, shall be determined by the class to which he belongs and the service he has rendered ; but, to entitle him to the rate laid down for the class from which he is discharged he must have been in such class, or in such class and the class from which he may have been reduced, for the year immediately preceding his discharge. Service for a shorter term than one year shall be reckoned as service in the next lower class for which he is entitled to receive pension.

Soldiers of Classes I, II, or III, with less than 3 years' service as serjeant.

1153. A soldier discharged from Class I, II, or III, on or before completing 21 years' service, with less than three years' continuous qualifying service as serjeant, shall receive pension under the scale laid down for Class IV. If so discharged with three, but less than six, years' continuous qualifying service as serjeant, he

may receive pension under the scale laid down for Class IV, if such pension will be more beneficial to him than the pension he would otherwise be entitled to under this Our Warrant. In either case, his service as serjeant shall reckon as corporal's service in computing the rate of pension to be granted to him.

Soldiers of Class IV, with less than 3 years service as corporal, &c.

1154. A soldier discharged from Class IV on or before completing 21 years' service, with less than three years continuous qualifying service as corporal, or in a higher rank, shall receive pension under the scale laid down for Class V, his service in Class IV, or in any higher class, reckoning as private's service in computing the rate of pension to be granted him.

Voluntary discharge.

1156. A permanent pension, as laid down in Articles 1151, 1158, and 1160, less a reduction of 25 per cent. in Classes I to IV, may (subject to the latter part of Article 1150—I) be granted on discharge to a non-commissioned officer or man with 18 but less than 21 years' service, if discharged at his own request

Discharge for inefficiency.

1157. A permanent pension, as laid down in Articles 1151, 1158, and 1160, may (subject to the latter part of Article 1150—I) be granted to a soldier on discharge for inefficiency after 18 but less than 21 years' service, at such rate—not exceeding for Classes I to IV 75 per cent. of the full rate—as Our Secretary of State may approve on the recommendation of the commissioners of Chelsea hospital, according to the merits of each case.

Mode of calculation.

1158. In calculating reduced pensions under Article 1156 or 1157, every fraction of a penny more than a halfpenny in the reduced rate of pension shall be calculated as a penny, and every fraction less than a halfpenny as a halfpenny.

Art. 1150—I *relates to service before re-enlistment.*

1158—I. *Soldiers referred to in the latter part of Article* 1150—I, *if retired under Article* 1156 *or* 1157, *shall be granted pension at the rates fixed for soldiers prematurely discharged by Our Warrants in force before the* 1*st July*, 1881.

Schoolmasters.

1159. The case of a schoolmaster, not being a warrant officer, who is invalided, shall be specially considered.

Scale of Pensions.

(*For special pensions see Article* 1207.)

1160. Permanent pensions shall be granted, under the conditions laid down in Articles 1151 to 1159, according to the following daily scale, less (subject to Article 1209) a deduction of ½*d.* a day for every complete year of service rendered before the age of 18, "service" reckoning as laid down in Article 1145, and "qualifying service" as laid down in Articles 1146 and 1147 :—

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Art. 1160 *contd.*

Class.	With not more than 21 years' total service, and with the following continuous qualifying service immediately preceding discharge or the completion of 21 years' total service:—							
	12 years.		9 years.		6 years.		3 years.	
	As serjt.	Not below Class IV.	As serjt.	Not below Class IV.	As serjt.	Not below Class IV.	As serjt.	Not below Class IV.
	s. d.	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*	*s. d.*
Europeans—								
Class I.	2 9	...	2 6	...	2 3	...	2 0	...
,, II.	2 6	...	2 3	...	2 0	...	1 9	...
,, III.	2 3	...	2 0	...	1 9	...	1 6	...
,, IV.	...	1 8	...	1 6	...	1 4	...	1 3
Non-European soldiers of Our West India Regiment, and of the local companies of our Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers in the West Indies—								
Class I.	2 3	...	2 1	...	1 11	...	1 9	...
,, II.	2 0	...	1 10	...	1 8	...	1 6	...
,, III.	1 9	...	1 7	...	1 5	...	1 3	...
,, IV.	...	1 3	...	1 2	...	1 1	...	1 0

Privates.

Class.	With not more than 21 years' service, and with the following qualifying service.				
	21 years.	20 years.	19 years.	18 years.	14 to 18 years.
	s. d.	*s. d.*	*d.*	*d.*	*d. d.*
Europeans—					
Class V	1 1	1 0	11	10	*8 to 10
Non-European soldiers of Our West India Regiment, and of the local companies of Our Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers in the West Indies—					
Class V	0 6†	..	..	..	..

1161. Men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve who have been specially permitted to rejoin the colours may, on discharge as privates after 21 years' service, but with less than 14 years' qualifying service, be granted permanent pensions at the rate of 8*d.* a day, less ½*d.* a day for each complete year of qualifying service less than 14. **Rejoined from army reserve.**

1162. *From the* 1*st January*, 1890, a soldier in Class V coming under the provisions of Article 1147 (*d*), if discharged before completing 14 years' qualifying service under his second attestation, may be granted a permanent pension at the rate of 8*d.* a day, **Re-enlisted men who denied former service, &**

* A halfpenny being added for each year of qualifying service more than 14.

† In addition to any rates of good conduct pay received at the time of discharge, less ½*d.* a day for each complete year of qualifying service less than 21.

Art. 1162—*contd.* A.O. 157 1898

less ½*d.* a day for each complete year of qualifying service less than 14, the minimum pension being, however, 4*d.* a day.

2. Ordinary Pensions for Service in Excess of 21 Years.

Assessment for pension.

1163. A soldier referred to in Article 1147 (*d*) who, on discharge, has, under both attestations, completed more than 21 years' service shall have his pension assessed as on the date of discharge, provided such pension does not exceed the rate to which he would have been entitled had all his service been under one attestation. In all other cases, a non-commissioned officer or man with more than 21 years' service shall have his pension determined by the qualifying service he had rendered, and the class to which he belonged, on completing 21 years' service, under the same conditions as those laid down in Article 1152, provided that, in the case of a non-commissioned officer or man who has subsequently been reduced as a punishment to a lower class, his pension shall be determined by the class to which he belongs at the date of his discharge.

Increased rates for service.

1164. *Except as laid down in Article* 1168—I, a soldier assessed for pension, under Article 1163 on completing 21 years' service, shall have the rate of pension to which he is entitled under Article 1160 increased as follows :—

—	Europeans, for each complete year of qualifying service after 21 years' service.	Non-European soldiers referred to in Article 1160, for every two complete years of qualifying service after 21 years' service.
Classes I to III	1*d.* a day to a maximum of 9*d.*	1*d.* a day to a maximum of 4*d.*
Classes IV and V	½*d.* a day to a maximum of 5*d.*	½*d.* a day to a maximum of 3*d.*

For promotion.

1165. *Except as laid down in Article* 1168—I, if, after or within one year (or three years in the case of a non-commissioned officer or man promoted from Class IV or Class V) of completing 21 years' service, he is promoted to a higher class, and is discharged while holding the higher rank, he may, provided he has 25 years' service on discharge, be granted an addition to his pension of 3*d.* in the case of a European, and 1*d.* in the case of non-Europeans referred to in Article 1160, but in no case shall the addition be granted unless he has served during the whole of the year immediately preceding his discharge in the rank to which he was promoted.

3. Pension for Gallant Conduct, and for Re-enlisted Pensioners.

Gallant Conduct.

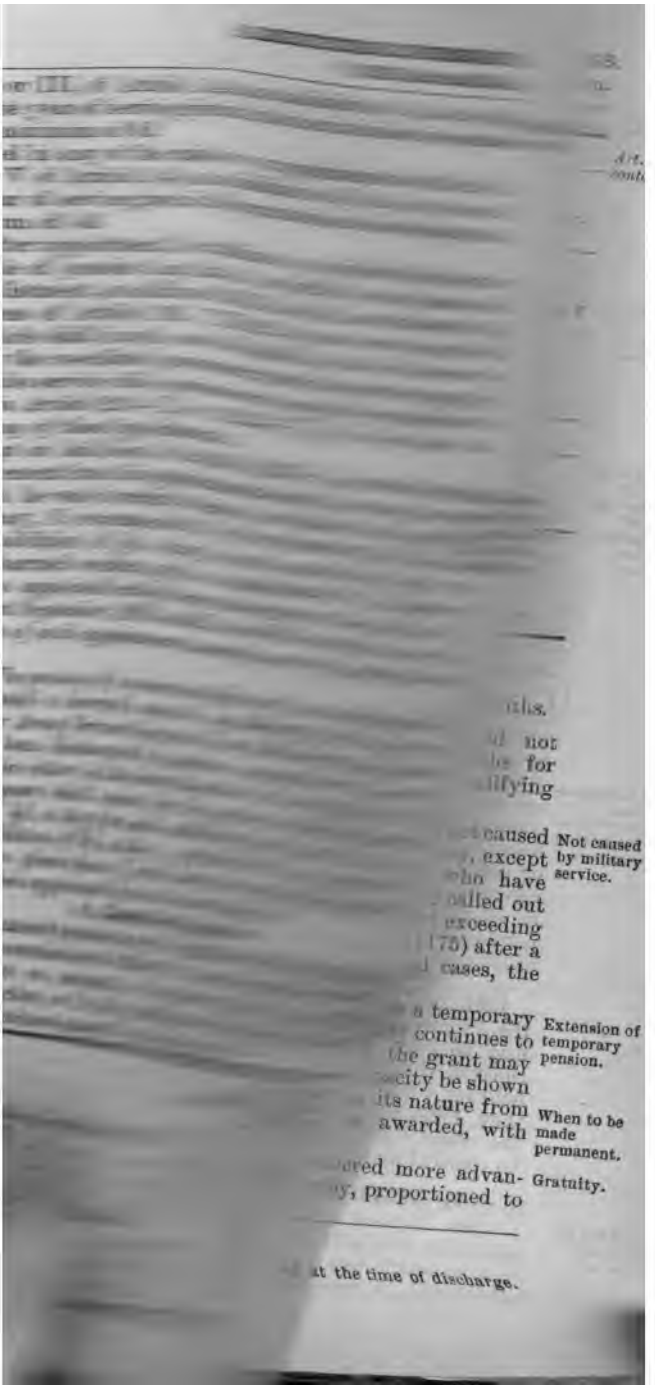
012 1758

1166. In cases of gallant conduct, an additional pension, not exceeding 6*d.* a day for Europeans, and 3*d.* a day for non-Europeans referred to in Article 1160, may be allowed if recommended by Our Commander-in-Chief, and approved by Our Secretary of State.

Re-enlisted Pensioners.

1167. *Except as laid down in Article* 1168—I, a pensioner re-enlisted shall, on vacating his appointment for any cause, except for *misconduct*, receive an addition to his former pension as follows :—

(a) If employed in any of the ranks or appointments set forth in



Art. 1169—*contd.*

The pension shall be fixed at the above rates according to the degree of the injury suffered, the length of the man's service, his character, and, if wounded, any peculiar circumstances attending his conduct at the time the wound was received; and shall be irrespective of the requirement of one year's service in the rank for which the pension is granted. Subject to the foregoing limitations, the pension may be increased after discharge in the event of increased disabilities resulting from the original causes. Should the evidence procurable at the time of the man's discharge not be sufficient to prove to the satisfaction of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital that the disability is a permanent one, the pension shall be granted temporarily, and shall not be made permanent unless the permanence of the disability is established. The rate of the pension shall in such case be subject to alteration from time to time in accordance with the foregoing rules.

Where disability develops after discharge.

1170. If a non-commissioned officer or man, after discharge from Our Army with ordinary pension or without pension, or after discharge from Our Army Reserve, is found at a later period incapable of earning a livelihood by reason of the causes specified in Article 1169, and is not in receipt of any provision from public funds sufficient for his maintenance, a pension may be granted to him with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury. A list of the pensions thus specially granted shall be annually laid before Parliament.

Permanent, for disability not due to wounds, &c.

1171. A permanent pension, at rates not exceeding those laid down in Article 1160, may, at the discretion of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, be granted to a non-commissioned officer or man discharged on account of a disability other than those specified in Article 1169, but caused by military service, if he has 14 years' service. In cases where the disability was not caused by military service, such pension shall not be granted unless the disability was contracted while the man was serving, and unless he has at least 18 years' service. Subject to the foregoing limitation as to the rates and service, the pension may be increased after discharge in the event of increased disabilities resulting from the original causes; *and any pensions granted under corresponding provisions of previous warrants may be similarly revised within the money limits attached by those warrants to the original grants.*

Special, for R.A.M. Corps.

1172. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Royal Army Medical Corps who become disabled by disease or injury caused by military service shall have their cases specially considered, with a view to a pension being awarded to them proportionate to the disability, without reference to length of service.

Temporary, for disability not due to wounds, &c., but caused by military service.

1173. If not eligible by service for permanent pensions at the rates laid down in Article 1160, non-commissioned officers or men discharged on account of their unfitness for the ordinary duties of a soldier in consequence of a disability other than those specified in Article 1169 or 1172, but caused by military service, may be allowed temporary pensions according to the following daily scale:—

Art. 1173—*contd.*

Class.	Service in the Class.		
	3 years and upwards.	1 year and under 3 years.	Under 1 year.
	s. d.	*d.*	*d.*
to III....	1 0	10	8
....	0 10	8	Rate of Class V
ean soldiers referred icle 1160—			
to III....	0 4*	3½*	2½*
....	0 3½*	2½*	2*
	Qualifying Service.		
	12 years and upwards.	6 years and under 12 years.	Under 6 years.
	d.	*d.*	*d.*
Class V	8	7	6
ean soldiers referred icle 1160, Class V	2½†	2†	1½†

sions shall be issuable for the following periods :—

ıore than 6 years' qualify- ce	Not exceeding 18 months.
year beyond 6 years up rs	An additional period not exceeding 3 months for each year of qualifying service.

ases of disability contracted in the service, but not caused ice, Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital may, except of men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve who have colours on the occasion of the reserve being called out award a temporary pension for a period not exceeding (subject to renewal as provided in Article 1175) after a service of from 14 to 18 years. In special cases, the mits as to service shall not be insisted on. **Not caused by military service.**

after the expiration of the term for which a temporary been granted, it is found that the disability continues to the pensioner from earning a livelihood, the grant may for a further term ; and should this incapacity be shown nt medical opinion to be permanent in its nature from cause, a permanent pension may be awarded, with the character of the pensioner. **Extension of temporary pension.** **When to be made permanent.**

special cases, where it may be considered more advan- the soldier that a gratuity in money, proportioned to **Gratuity.**

Class V if more advantageous.
to any *rate of good* conduct pay received at the time of discharge.

Art. 1176—*contd.* the length of his services and the duration of the pension av should be given instead of the temporary pension, a sum ceeding £30 may be allowed.

5. Permanent Staff of the Yeomanry and Voluntee

(*For pension of warrant officer transferred to the permane as a non-commissioned officer, see Article* 727*A.*)

Acting serjeant-major, reckoning of service.

1177. The service of a non-commissioned officer of Our Forces acting as serjeant-major of volunteers shall, on di after 21 years' service, reckon in Class I for pension (un should be otherwise entitled to a higher pension by re his army rank) provided he has been for not less than o in receipt of the rate of extra-duty pay, or engineer pay, to a non-commissioned officer duly appointed to act as s major of a volunteer corps.

If appointed after, or within one year of completing, 21 years' service.

1178. A non-commissioned officer of Our Regular For pointed to act as serjeant-major of volunteers after or one year of completing 21 years' service shall, subject to ditions in Article 1177, be granted pension at the rate to w would have been entitled if he had served for one year in at the completion of 21 years' service. A non-commissione of Our Regular Forces promoted to the rank of squadron s major of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, or colour-serjeant, troop s major, battery serjeant-major, company serjeant-major, Class staff serjeant, of volunteers, after or within one year pleting 21 years' service, shall, provided he has served for than one year as such, be granted pension at the rate to w would have been entitled if he had served for one year in at the completion of 21 years' service.

N.C.O. transferred in a lowerrank to yeomanry or volunteers.

1180. A non-commissioned officer above the rank of serjeant, squadron or troop serjeant-major, battery serjeant company serjeant-major, or 2nd Class staff-serjeant, transfer lower rank to the permanent staff of a regiment of yeomanry or corps of volunteers, shall, if discharged in such lower equivalent rank, retain his claim to the pension of the class in at the time of such transfer, provided he is serving permanent staff of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers at t of his discharge.

6. Indian Unattached List.

1181. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Army ser the Indian unattached list, or in the corps of Sappers and may be granted the rates of pension assignable under the tions of this Our Warrant, according to the rank attain held for a qualifying period at the date of discharge, provid they have been remanded from the Indian establishme the view of discharge; or any higher rate to which they be entitled under the regulations of Our Indian Forces.

V.—PENSIONS FOR ROYAL MALTA ARTILLE

After 30 years' *service.*

1182. Non-commissioned officers or men of Our Roya Artillery who have completed a total period of 30 years' qu service, shall be entitled, on their discharge, to pensions following daily rates:—

Art. 1182—*contd.*

041
873

	s.	*d.*		*s.*	*d.*	
rmaster-serjeant	1	5	to	1	8	Inclusive of good conduct pay.
ny serjeant-major or company termaster-serjeant	1	0	„	1	3	
ıt....	0	11	„	1	2	
al	0	9	„	1	0	
rdier, or gunner after 12 years' ice on the recognized establish- t of the band	0	8	„	0	11	
r....	0	7	„	0	10	

. Non-commissioned officers or men of Our Royal Malta ry who have been discharged, before completing 30 years' ing service, on account of unfitness for the ordinary duties of ier owing to disability caused by military service, may be d permanent pensions for periods of qualifying service ing 21 years, according to the following daily scale :— On account of disability before 30 years' service.

	After 21 and under 26 years.		After 26 and under 30 years.	
	Minimum Pension.	Maximum Pension.	Minimum Pension.	Maximum Pension.
	s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*	*s.* *d.*
rmaster-serjeant	0 10	1 0½	0 11	1 2
ny serjeant-major or pany quartermaster-eant	0 7	0 9½	0 8	0 11
nt	0 6	0 8½	0 7	0 10
al	0 5	0 7½	0 6	0 9
rdier, or gunner after years service on the gnized establishment of band	0 5	0 7½	0 6	0 9
r or trumpeter	0 4	0 6½	0 5	0 8

041
873

t. Non-commissioned officers or men who have been discharged Our Royal Malta Artillery before completing 21 years' quali- service, on account of unfitness for the ordinary duties of ier owing to disability caused by military service, may be d temporary pensions for the periods specified below, at the rates laid down by Article 1183, for pension after 21 years' ying service; except that, if the rate to which the soldier be entitled, together with the good-conduct pay allowed to , is less than 6*d.* a day, he shall receive a temporary pension a day. On account of disability before 21 years' service.

Periods.

not more than 6 years' qualifying service, not exceeding 18 ths.

ery year beyond 6 years up to 21 years, an additional period exceeding 3 months for each year of qualifying service.

Art. 1176—*contd.* the length of his services and the duration of the pension a should be given instead of the temporary pension, a sum ceeding £30 may be allowed.

5. Permanent Staff of the Yeomanry and Voluntee

(*For pension of warrant officer transferred to the permane as a non-commissioned officer, see Article* 727*A.*)

Acting serjeant-major, reckoning of service.

1177. The service of a non-commissioned officer of Our Forces acting as serjeant-major of volunteers shall, on di after 21 years' service, reckon in Class I for pension (un should be otherwise entitled to a higher pension by re his army rank) provided he has been for not less than o in receipt of the rate of extra-duty pay, or engineer pay, to a non-commissioned officer duly appointed to act as s major of a volunteer corps.

If appointed after, or within one year of completing, 21 years' service.

1178. A non-commissioned officer of Our Regular For pointed to act as serjeant-major of volunteers after or one year of completing 21 years' service shall, subject to t ditions in Article 1177, be granted pension at the rate to w would have been entitled if he had served for one year in at the completion of 21 years' service. A non-commissione of Our Regular Forces promoted to the rank of squadron s major of Our Yeomanry Cavalry, or colour-serjeant, troop s major, battery serjeant-major, company serjeant-major, Class staff serjeant, of volunteers, after or within one year pleting 21 years' service, shall, provided he has served for than one year as such, be granted pension at the rate to w would have been entitled if he had served for one year in at the completion of 21 years' service.

N.C.O. transferred in a lowerrank to yeomanry or volunteers.

1180. A non-commissioned officer above the rank of serjeant, squadron or troop serjeant-major, battery serjeant company serjeant-major, or 2nd Class staff-serjeant, transfer lower rank to the permanent staff of a regiment of yeomanry or corps of volunteers, shall, if discharged in such lower equivalent rank, retain his claim to the pension of the class in at the time of such transfer, provided he is serving permanent staff of Our Yeomanry Cavalry or Volunteers at t of his discharge.

6. Indian Unattached List.

1181. Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Army ser the Indian unattached list, or in the corps of Sappers and may be granted the rates of pension assignable under the tions of this Our Warrant, according to the rank attain held for a qualifying period at the date of discharge, provid they have been remanded from the Indian establishm the view of discharge; or any higher rate to which t be entitled under the regulations of Our Indian F

V.—PENSIONS FOR ROYAL MALTA

After 30 years' service.

1182. Non-commissioned officers or men Artillery who have completed a total perio service, shall be entitled, on their discha following daily rates:—

Art. 1182—*contd.*

041
873

	s.	d.		s.	d.	
master-serjeant	1	5	to	1	8	Inclusive of good conduct pay.
y serjeant-major or company ermaster-serjeant	1	0	„	1	3	
....	0	11	„	1	2	
l	0	9	„	1	0	
dier, or gunner after 12 years' e on the recognized establish- of the band	0	8	„	0	11	
....	0	7	„	0	10	

On account of disability before 30 years' service.

Non-commissioned officers or men of Our Royal Malta y who have been discharged, before completing 30 years' ng service, on account of unfitness for the ordinary duties of er owing to disability caused by military service, may be permanent pensions for periods of qualifying service ng 21 years, according to the following daily scale :—

	After 21 and under 26 years.		After 26 and under 30 years.	
	Minimum Pension.	Maximum Pension.	Minimum Pension.	Maximum Pension.
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
master-serjeant	0 10	1 0½	0 11	1 2
y serjeant-major or any quartermaster- ant	0 7	0 9½	0 8	0 11
t	0 6	0 8½	0 7	0 10
l	0 5	0 7½	0 6	0 9
dier, or gunner after ears service on the nized establishment of and	0 5	0 7½	0 6	0 9
or trumpeter	0 4	0 6½	0 5	0 8

041
873

On account of disability before 21 years' service.

Non-commissioned officers or men who have been discharged ur Royal Malta Artillery before completing 21 years' quali- ervice, on account of unfitness for the ordinary duties of er owing to disability caused by military service, may be l temporary pensions for the periods specified below, at the ates laid down by Article 1183, for pension after 21 years' ing service; except that, if the rate to which the soldier be entitled, together with the good-conduct pay allowed to is less than 6*d.* a day, he shall receive a temporary pension day.

Periods.

ot more than 6 years' qualifying service, not exceeding 18 hs.

ry year beyond 6 years up to [illegible], an additional period xceeding 3 months for each [illegible] qualifying [illegible].

Art. 1184—*contd.* If at the expiration of the term of temporary pension it is found that the disability above referred to continues to incapacitate the pensioner from earning a livelihood, or such disability is shown by competent medical opinion to be permanent in its nature, a pension may be awarded, either for a further period or permanently according to the circumstances of the case and the character of the pensioner, at the rates laid down by Article 1183 for men who have completed 21 years' qualifying service.

Addition of good-conduct pay.

1185. Non-commissioned officers or men of Our Royal Malta Artillery shall on discharge be entitled to reckon as an addition to pension the daily rates of good-conduct pay of which they were in possession at the time of discharge, or to which they would have been entitled had they not been promoted to a rank above that of corporal; provided, however, that the total amount of such pension does not exceed the maximum rate laid down for the soldier's rank in Article 1182.

1186. In cases of temporary or conditional pension, the addition of good-conduct pay allowed under Article 1185 shall, as a rule, be limited to the temporary period only, but it may be also allowed if the pension is subsequently renewed or made permanent.

1186A. A non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Malta Artillery shall, if granted a pension under Articles 1182 to 1184 or 1187A, be allowed an additional pension at the following rate for each complete period of three years' service out of Malta. :—

041
873

Rank at date of discharge.	Rate for each period of three years' service.	Maximum daily rate.
	d.	*d.*
Quartermaster-serjeant	2	6
Company serjeant-major....		
Company quartermaster-serjeant or serjeant		
Corporal or bombardier	1½	4½
Gunner or trumpeter	1	3

Classes from which to be pensioned.

1187. No non-commissioned officer or man of Our Royal Malta Artillery shall have any claim to the rate of pension assigned to a rank higher than that in which he was at the time of his discharge, nor to the pension of that rank unless at the date of his discharge he had been in it for one year continuously. Qualifying service for a shorter term than one year shall be reckoned towards increase of pension as service in the lower rank for which the man is entitled to receive pension. Qualifying service in a higher rank than that in which the man was at the time of discharge shall, for the purpose of pension, be considered as service in the rank from which the man is discharged.

1187A. The pension granted in case of unfitness for further service shall, as a rule, be limited to those cases in which the disability was caused by military service; but in cases of soldiers whose service and good conduct, or any other special circumstances, may appear to give them a claim to consideration, a temporary pension may be granted, although the disability may not have been caused by military service.

IONS AND GRATUITIES FOR LOCAL BATNS AND COMPANIES OF ROYAL ARTILLERY ROYAL ENGINEERS OTHER THAN IN THE INDIES, AND FOR HONG KONG REGIMENT.

Local battalions, R.A. and Hong Kong Regiment. After 21 years' service.

non-commissioned officer or man of the Hong Kong- or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, Iong Kong Regiment, after 21 years' qualifying service, scharge be allowed pension at the following monthly ıer with such additions on account of good-conduct pay ıwarded in the case of soldiers of the Ceylon company egulations of the colony:—

	R.	A.	P.
ajor or havildar	4	14	8
....	4	3	4
ɔugler	3	8	0

If discharged on account of wounds.

non-commissioned officer or man of the Hong Kong- or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, Hong Kong Regiment, when discharged on account of ıll be granted pension at the following monthly rates :—

——	Havildar-Major or Havildar.			Naique.			Private or Bugler.		
ost two limbs or both m wounds, or has been ɛly wounded as to be ncapable of earning a l, and to require the e and care of another	R.	A.	P.	R.	A.	P.	R.	A.	P.
....	7	0	0	5	8	0	4	0	0
l incapable of earning ood, but not requiring of another person	5	4	0	4	2	0	3	0	0
contribute in a small ɔwards a livelihood	3	15	0	3	1	6	2	4	0
contribute materially a livelihood, although ordinary military duty	2	15	3	2	5	1½	1	11	0

If invalided before 21 years' service.

ı non-commissioned officer or man of the Hong Kong- or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, Hong Kong Regiment, discharged before completing qualifying for pension under Article 1146 as physically ırther service (such unfitness for service not being the elf-indulgence or wilful neglect) shall be awarded a the following rates :—

ess than 5 years' service qualifying for pension.—A equal to 1½ months' pay of his rank, together with 1½ good-conduct pay at the rate he was entitled to at the is discharge.

Secretary of State's instructions.

0.—*The gratuities* allowed by this Article will be issued and charged *laid down in the* instructions to Articles 540 and 541.

Art. 1190—*contd.*

(*b*) With 5 and under 10 years' service qualifying for pension.—A gratuity equal to 3 months' pay of his rank, together with 3 months' good-conduct pay at the rate he was entitled to at the date of his discharge.

(*c*) With 10 and under 15 years' service qualifying for pension.—A gratuity equal to 6 months' pay of his rank, together with 6 months' good-conduct pay at the rate he was entitled to at the date of his discharge.

(*d*) With 15 and under 21 years' service qualifying for pension.—A gratuity equal to 12 months' pay of his rank, together with 12 months' good-conduct pay at the rate he was entitled to at the date of his discharge.

If discharged under the conditions specified above after completing 15 years' service qualifying for pension, he may be granted, in lieu of the gratuity laid down in (*d*), a temporary or permanent pension, at a rate not exceeding $\frac{1}{21}$ of the full rate granted by Article 1189 for each year of such service, according to the merits of the case.

No pension shall be granted to a man with less than 15 years' service qualifying for pension.

In case of disability arising from military duty.

1191. A non-commissioned officer or man of the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, or of Our Hong Kong Regiment, discharged for disability not caused by wounds, after less than 21 years' qualifying service, may, if the disability has undoubtedly arisen from military duty, be granted a temporary or permanent pension, provided a gratuity has not been awarded under Article 1190, according to the circumstances of the case, at rates (including additions for good-conduct pay) not exceeding the rates assignable to the rank under Article 1189.

Pensions to heirs.

1192. If a non-commissioned officer or man of the Hong Kong-Singapore or Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Our Royal Artillery, or of Our Hong Kong Regiment, being a native of India enlisted in that country, dies from sickness or wounds while serving out of India, or on board ship, or on sick leave in India (unless he dies from sickness or wounds resulting from his own imprudence, and not connected with the climate or service, or unless he commits suicide, not being at the time insane), his heir shall be entitled to a monthly pension as under :—

Pensions to heirs, rates.

——	Havildar-Major or Havildar.	Naique.	Private Gunner, Drummer, or Bugler.
	R. A. P.	R. A. P.	R. A. P.
The nearest or nominated heir as defined in Article 1193	3 12 0	2 12 0	2 6 0

Definition of heir.

1193. No person shall be admissible to a pension as heir who does not come within one of the degrees of relationship specified in the following line of succession :—

1st, son ; 2nd, widow ; 3rd, daughter ; 4th, father ; 5th, mother.

94. The pension may be granted for the following periods :— Period of issue.
ıales under 6 years of age, until they attain the age of 18.
ıales between 6 years and 50 years of age, for 12 years.
ıales above the age of 50, and to females of any age, for life.

95. The pension shall lapse on the demise of the heir to Lapse.
m it has been granted, and no transfer of pension from heir to another shall be permitted without the special authority)ur Secretary of State, unless to correct some obvious error in first grant.

96. The pension shall not be issued to an heir in the receipt When heir is already receiving pay or pension.
ay or pension from the State equal to the authorised pay of leceased at the time of his death.

97. When the heir is in receipt of pay inferior in amount to pension authorised by Article 1192, one half only of such ıion shall be granted in addition to such pay ; but should an thus circumstanced be subsequently discharged in consequence l-health or other unfitness not affecting his character, he shall ntitled to the full pension, upon the same terms as other heirs in the service of the State. When the heir is in receipt of nsion inferior to that claimable under Article 1192, the inferior ıion shall be relinquished.

1198. The following gratuities shall be payable on discharge to Sierra Leone company, R.A.—Gratuities.
-commissioned officers and men of the Sierra Leone company)ur Royal Artillery, if discharged on account of medical tness, or on the completion of a period of service :—

	Serjeants.			Other ranks.		
completing 3 years' service qualifying	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
ır pension	2	10	0	1	10	0
„ 6 „ „	5	0	0	3	0	0
„ 9 „ „	7	10	0	4	10	0
„ 12 „ „	10	0	0	6	0	0
„ 15 „ „	12	10	0	7	10	0
„ 18 „ „	15	0	0	9	0	0

/ith an addition not exceeding 50 per cent. if invalided ıccount of wounds received on active service.

1199. Non-European soldiers enlisted for duty with the loca Local companies of Royal Engineers—Gratuities.
panies of Our Royal Engineers at Hong Kong, Singapore, lon, *and Mauritius*, may be allowed a gratuity of one year's after 10 years' qualifying service, and a further gratuity 3 months' pay after 5 years' further qualifying service, and, i f harged on account of medical unfitness, gratuities or pensions

19
Engineers
7034

Secretary of State's instructions.

'rticles 1198 *and* 1199.—The gratuities allowed by these Articles will be issued :harged in the manner laid down in the instructions to Articles 540 and 541.

Article 1199.—The gratuity issuable after 10 years' service may, if the General ır Commanding so decides, be paid to the soldier on the completion of the 10 years, ithstanding his continuance in the service. If it is not so paid, and the soldier dies e his discharge, *it may be issued to* such person as he may have named.

19
Engineers
7034

at such rates and under such conditions as may be determined by Our Secretary of State, with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury.

VII.—GRATUITIES FOR MEN OF THE FIRST CLASS ARMY RESERVE DISCHARGED ON ACCOUNT OF MEDICAL UNFITNESS.

1200. Men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve discharged as medically unfit for further service, if while in the reserve they have been regular in their attendance when called out for training or in aid of the civil power, and if their general conduct has been good, may be awarded gratuities at the following rates :—

After a combined service in Our Regular Forces and	£	s.	d.
Army Reserve of not less than 14 years	3	0	0
Ditto, of not less than 18 years	4	10	0
Ditto, of not less than 21 years	6	0	0

VIII.—DISABILITY PENSIONS FOR MEN OF THE FIRST CLASS ARMY RESERVE, AND FOR MILITIAMEN, YEOMEN, AND VOLUNTEERS.

1201. Men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve, and militia men, yeomen, or volunteers, if discharged on account of wounds or injuries received in the performance of military duty, may be granted pensions not exceeding those that may be given to soldiers of similar rank in Our Regular Forces under like circumstances.

IX.—PENSIONS AND GRATUITIES FOR MEN OF THE SECOND CLASS ARMY RESERVE, FOR MEN TRANSFERRED FROM THE INDIAN FORCES, AND FOR MEMBERS OF THE PERMANENT STAFF OF THE MILITIA, YEOMANRY, OR VOLUNTEERS, NOT SERVING ON ARMY ENGAGEMENTS.

Men of 2nd Class Army Reserve, and men transferred from Indian Forces.

1201—I. *The rules for the issue of pensions and gratuities to men of Our Second Class Army Reserve, and the rules for the issue of pension to a soldier who, on joining Our General Forces from Our Indian Forces, elected that his pension should be calculated in accordance with the regulations of Our Indian Forces, shall be as laid down in Our Warrant of the 2nd April*, 1894.

Pensioners employed on Staff and in departments.

1201—II. *Pensioners employed on the staff and in departments shall be granted for such service any increase of pension to which they may be entitled under Our Warrant of the 2nd April*, 1894.

Permanent Staff of Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers, not on Army Engagements.

1201—III. *If members of the permanent staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, who are not serving under army engagements, become medically unfit for further service, they shall upon discharge receive a gratuity as follows :—*

Medical unfitness—Gratuity.

(a) *For a service of not less than 7 years on the permanent staff*, 90 *days' pay.*

(b) *For a service of* 14 *years and upwards on the permanent staff*, 180 *days' pay.*

Such service shall be exclusive of any period allowed to reckon towards pension on discharge from Our Regular Forces, or towards increase of line pension.

—IV. *A pensioner from Our Army employed as serjeant, master-serjeant, or serjeant-major, on the permanent staff of ilitia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, may be allowed the gratuity s granted for service on such permanent staff, or an increase pension not exceeding ½d. a day for each year of good and l service as serjeant or quartermaster-serjeant with Our , Yeomanry, or Volunteers, up to a maximum of 8d. a In the case of a serjeant-major, a further increase of 1d. may be allowed for each year's service with Our Militia as t-major, but the total increase on account of service with Our shall not exceed 1s. a day.* Men already pensioners. Gratuity or increased pension.

—V. *A pensioner from Our Army who served on the per- staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers, between the ay, 1875, and 30th September, 1876, both dates inclusive, may rded the pension fixed by the regulations in force during that if such pension will be more beneficial to him than that fixed icle 1201—IV.* Men already pensioners who served between 21st May, 1875, and 30th September, 1876.

—VI. *Members of the permanent staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, unteers, who are not pensioners or serving on army engage- shall, on discharge after a good and faithful service of 15 years the age of 18, be entitled, provided they have not received a y under Article 1201—III, to pensions at the following daily*

ner, trumpeter, or bugler, 4d., with an increase of ½d. a day ach additional year of service up to a maximum of 6d
t, colour-serjeant, or quartermaster-serjeant, 6d., with an ase of ½d. a day for each additional year of service up to ximum of 1s.
t-major, the same pension as a serjeant, with an increase d. a day for each year he has served as serjeant-major up maximum of 1s. 6d.

Men already pensioners. Rate of pension.

—VII. *A pension, or increase of pension, granted for service Militia, Yeomanry, or Volunteers shall be suspended if the nt re-enters the said forces. His past service shall be taken nsideration with his subsequent service in awarding him a n on final discharge; but the maximum rates laid down in s 1201—IV, V, and VI, shall in no case be exceeded.*

Men re-entering permanent staff after discharge with pension.

*X.—GENERAL REGULATIONS.

1. Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital are charged with plication of the regulations contained in this section of this Warrant (except as regards gratuities to non-commissioned s or men of the Hong Kong-Singapore and Ceylon-Mauritius ions or Sierra Leone company of Our Royal Artillery, of the ompanies of Our Royal Engineers at Hong Kong, Singapore, , and Mauritius, and of Our Hong Kong Regiment), and with ty of investigating and checking each man's service before his name on the pension list.

Chelsea Commissioners to apply these regulations.

Secretary of State's instructions regarding the issue and charge of soldiers' s are contained in the Financial Instructions. For the instructions regard- advance of pension on discharge, *see* page 259.

Not to act on imperfect discharge, nor on any discharge after six months. *Art.* 1170 *relates to men who become incapable after discharge.*

1203. Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital shall not, without the concurrence of Our Secretary of State, act upon any discharge which has not been completed according to the form prescribed by Our Secretary of State; nor shall they act upon any discharge without his concurrence, unless it is brought before them within six months of the date on which the soldier has quitted the service, except under the circumstances detailed in Article 1170.

Pension for disability, medical report necessary.

1204. In no case shall a soldier be pensioned for disability until his case has been reported upon by some medical authority in addition to that of the officers in medical charge of the regiment, battalion, or corps to which he belongs. The principal medical officer, or surgeon attached to the staff, who has had the soldier under treatment at the general hospital, and by whom the soldier shall be personally examined, shall state his professional opinion of the case for the guidance of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital in deciding upon the claim to pension.

Non-European soldiers, board of officers.

1205. In the case of non-European soldiers, each man shall appear before a board of officers assembled for inquiry into his case; and the principal medical officer, or medical officer attached to the staff, who has had him under treatment shall attend the board, on the day appointed by the proper authority in the colony, with an abstract of his professional observations on the case, when the board will report upon the soldier's claim to pension for the consideration of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital.

Report of decisions.

1206. Immediately after each board a return shall be forwarded by Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital to Our Secretary of State, showing in detail the pensions which have been granted and the claims which have been refused at the board. Our said commissioners shall also make such communications on the subject as may be required to the officers in command of districts, to the commanding officers of regiments from which the men have been discharged, or in the case of Our Royal Malta Artillery, to the general officer commanding at Malta.

Special grants, not provided for in regulations.

1207. Should a soldier's military service, or the incidents thereof, appear to Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital and to Our Secretary of State to merit a pension for which provision is not found in the foregoing regulations, or in the regulations in force at the date of the soldier's discharge, or in the regulations for Our Indian Forces, the award of such pension may be made with the consent of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury. A list of the pensions thus specially granted shall be annually laid before Parliament.

Selection for most beneficial pension.

1208. A soldier who has been or shall hereafter be awarded a pension may be awarded the pension fixed by the regulations in force at the date of his discharge, or by subsequent regulations made applicable to soldiers discharged on or before such date, if such pension will be more beneficial to him than the pension fixed by the regulations in force at the date of his enlistment.

Service before the age of 18.

1209. A soldier attested below the age of 18 *after the 30th June, 1881,* shall not, by reason of his service below that age, be awarded

lower rate of pension than that to which he would have been titled under this Our Warrant at the date of his discharge if) had not rendered such service. *Art.* 1209—*contd.*

1209A. A soldier shall not, by reason of his promotion, be warded a lower rate of pension than that to which he would have een entitled under this Our Warrant at the date of his discharge he had not been promoted.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants

1209—I. *A soldier serving on the 30th June,* 1881, *may, on* Soldiers serving on 30th June, 1881. *ischarge, be awarded pension at the rates in force on that ate, if more beneficial to him than those laid down in this ur Warrant. If, on discharge, he has served more than* 21 *years wards pension under Our previous Warrants, he shall receive n addition, at the rates laid down in Articles* 1164 *and* 1165,) *the pension to which he is entitled under those Warrants for the bove period of service, if such addition will be more beneficial to him han the rates provided under Our previous Warrants for the whole eriod of his service.*

Mode of Payment.

1210. Pensions shall, except as may be otherwise directed Pension payable quarterly. n certain cases by Our Secretary of State, be issued in advance n uniform quarterly sums, as laid down in the subjoined table, epresenting the aggregate amount of each daily rate of pension, nd including an allowance for leap year :—

Rates.

Daily Rate.	Quarterly Rate.	Daily Rate.	Quarterly Rate.
s. d.	*£ s. d.*	*s. d.*	*£ s. d.*
0 1½	0 11 5	0 11	4 3 8½
0 2	0 15 3	0 11¼	4 5 7½
0 2½	0 19 0½	0 11½	4 7 6
0 3	1 2 10	0 11¾	4 9 5
0 3½	1 6 7½	1 0	4 11 4
0 4	1 10 5½	1 0¼	4 13 2½
0 4½	1 14 3	1 0½	4 15 1½
0 4¾	1 16 2	1 1	4 18 11
0 5	1 18 1	1 1½	5 2 9
0 5½	2 1 10	1 1¾	5 4 7
0 6	2 5 8	1 2	5 6 6
0 6½	2 9 5½	1 2½	5 10 4
0 7	2 13 3	1 3	5 14 2
0 7½	2 17 1	1 3½	5 16 0½
0 8	3 0 10½	1 3½	5 17 11
0 8½	3 4 8	1 4	6 1 9
0 9	3 8 6	1 4½	6 5 6½
0 9½	3 12 3½	1 5	6 9 4
0 10	3 16 1	1 5½	6 13 2
0 10½	3 18 0	1 6	6 17 0
0 10¾	*3 19 11*	1 6½	7 0 9

t. 1210—
td.

Daily Rate.		Quarterly Rate.			Daily Rate.		Quarterly Rate.		
s.	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	*s*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
1	7	7	4	7	3	6½	16	3	5
1	7½	7	8	4½	3	7	16	7	2
1	8	7	12	2	3	7½	16	11	0
1	8½	7	16	0	3	8	16	14	10
1	9	7	19	9½	3	8½	16	18	7½
1	9½	8	3	7	3	9	17	2	5
1	10	8	7	5	3	9½	17	6	2½
1	10½	8	11	2½	3	10	17	10	0
1	11	8	15	0	3	10½	17	13	10
1	11½	8	18	10	3	11	17	17	7½
2	0	9	2	7½	3	11½	18	1	5
2	0½	9	6	5	4	0	18	5	3
2	1	9	10	3	4	0½	18	9	0½
2	1½	9	14	0½	4	1	18	12	10
2	2	9	17	10	4	1½	18	16	8
2	2½	10	1	8	4	2	19	0	5½
2	3	10	5	5½	4	2½	19	4	3
2	3½	10	9	3	4	3	19	8	1
2	4	10	13	0½	4	3½	19	11	10½
2	4½	10	16	10	4	4	19	15	8
2	5	11	0	8	4	4½	19	19	6
2	5½	11	4	6	4	5	20	3	4
2	6	11	8	3	4	5½	20	7	1
2	6½	11	12	1	4	6	20	10	11
2	7	11	15	11	4	6½	20	14	8½
2	7½	11	19	8	4	7	20	18	6
2	8	12	3	6	4	7½	21	2	4
2	8½	12	7	3½	4	8	21	6	1½
2	9	12	11	1	4	8½	21	9	11
2	9½	12	14	11	4	9	21	13	9
2	10	12	18	9	4	9½	21	17	6½
2	10½	13	2	6	4	10	22	1	4
2	11	13	6	4	4	10½	22	5	2
2	11½	13	10	1½	4	11	22	8	11½
3	0	13	13	11½	4	11½	22	12	9
3	0¼	13	15	10	5	0	22	16	7
3	0½	13	17	9	5	1½	23	7	11½
3	1	14	1	6½	5	3	23	19	4½
3	1½	14	5	4	5	4½	24	10	9½
3	2	14	9	2	5	6	25	2	2½
3	2½	14	12	11½	5	7½	25	13	7½
3	3	14	16	9	5	9	26	5	0½
3	3½	15	0	7	5	10½	26	16	5½
3	4	15	4	4½	6	0	27	7	10½
3	4½	15	8	2	6	1½	27	19	3½
3	5	15	12	0	6	3	28	10	8½
3	5½	15	15	9½	6	4½	29	2	1½
3	6	15	19	7	6	6	29	13	6½

1211. For broken periods, the calculations shall be made at the ily rate of pension to which a man is entitled, and the pension r such broken period shall be issued accordingly. Broken periods.

Forfeiture, Suspension, and Restoration of Pension.

1212. A pensioner shall be subject to forfeiture of pension ider the following circumstances :— Grounds fo forfeiture.

) For wilfully obtaining credit for more than his actual service by means of false entries, alterations, or erasures in regimental books, documents, or parchment certificates ; or by any misrepresentation of his real claims.

) For the commission of any felonious act, gross fraud or gross misconduct, proved to the satisfaction of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital.

) For not appearing, if under the age of 50, when called upon by lawful authority, according to the regulations and conditions of the service, to serve in a regiment of the line, or other corps, within the limits of the United Kingdom, or when called upon by the governor of the colony in which the pensioner resides ; or for refusing so to serve when required.

) For neglecting to obey the call of the magistrates, or other sufficient authority, to assist in preserving the public peace.

) For gross violence or outrage towards any person engaged at the time on the duty of paying the pensioners.

) For assuming a false name when committed or imprisoned by the magistrates on any charge of vagrancy, or of any misdemeanour, or crime.

1213. A pensioner who neglects to draw his pension for four ıccessive quarters shall be struck off the pension pay list, and ıall not be replaced unless he satisfactorily accounts for such eglect ; and Our Secretary of State shall, at his discretion, grant : withhold the arrears of the pension, or any portion thereof. Neglect to draw pension.

1214. The pension of a pensioner under 50 years of age who uits Our Dominions, either with or without leave, shall cease) be issued for the period of his absence, unless Our Secretary f State shall in any special case otherwise direct. Should the ensioner return to Our Dominions within a period to be fixed by ur Secretary of State, the arrears of the pension or any part of iem may be granted or withheld at the discretion of Our Secretary f State. Should the pensioner be absent, without leave, for ver three years, it shall rest with Our Commissioners of Iospital to recommend for the approval of Our Secretary of State, ıat the pension be re-granted from the date of the receipt of the ;port of the pensioner's return, either at the original rate, or at a ıduced rate proportionate to the time that the pensioner has resided ıt of Our Dominions and has not been available for recall to ırvice on an emergency. Pensioner quitting British dominions.

1215. If a pensioner obtains parish relief for himself or family, or ıffers his family to become chargeable to the parish, or becomes ısane, his pension, either wholly or in part, will become payable ccording to the following rules :—

oner nily ning relief.

(*a*) If any Chelsea pensioner is relieved, or becomes chargeable in Great Britain or Ireland in respect of relief afforded to himself, or to any person whom he is liable to maintain; or if in any case Our Secretary of State for War for the time being and the guardians of the poor of any union or parish, or the overseers of any parish or township not under a board of guardians, or the parochial board of any parish in Scotland, think it desirable that the whole or any part of the pension of such pensioner should be advanced out of the poor's rate or funds applicable to the relief of the poor; Our Secretary of State may, by any writing under his hand, or under the hand of any officer or person employed by him, agree with such guardians or overseers, or parochial board, for the repayment to them, out of the pension of any such pensioner, of the amount of relief so advanced to or expended on his account, provided that such amount is calculated at rates not exceeding the ordinary rates for pauper inmates, and provided also that not more than the daily rate of pension is deducted in respect of each day for which relief has been administered. In any case where relief has been administered to his wife, or one child only whom he is bound to maintain, the rate of deduction shall not exceed one-half of the daily rate of his pension, or, where such relief has been administered to two or more such children, or to his wife and one or more such child or children, two-thirds of such daily rate.

ner ing

(*b*) In case any Chelsea pensioner is, or becomes, insane, Our Secretary of State may, upon being satisfied of such insanity, order the pension of such insane pensioner, or so much thereof as appears to the said Secretary of State to be necessary for his care and maintenance, to be paid to such guardians of the poor, or overseers, or parochial board, or to the wife, child, or any other person to whom the care of such insane pensioner may be entrusted, or who may be chargeable for, or liable to, the expense of his care and maintenance; and the receipt of the person or persons to whom the same is so paid shall be a sufficient voucher and discharge for so much money as appears thereon to have been paid: Provided always that where no claim or demand is made for the support of any such insane pensioner, or where the charge for his care and maintenance does not amount to the full rate of his pension, then, and in every such case, Our Secretary of State may, at his discretion, order his pension, or so much thereof as may not be necessary for his care and maintenance as aforesaid, to be paid to his wife, or child, or children, if he has any.

sioner lsea or inham tal.

1216. A pensioner, on his admission to Our Hospital at Chelsea or Kilmainham as an in-pensioner, shall cease to receive his ordinary pension; but Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, upon reasonable cause assigned to them, may permit any in-pensioner to revert to ordinary pension; and in the case of any in-pensioner removed from either of the above hospitals, they may restore in full or in part the pension of which such pensioner was in receipt at the time of his admission.

1217. Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital may, with the consent of Our Secretary of State, in cases which appear to them to merit of such an act of grace, restore the whole or a portion of the original pension which may have been forfeited. Restoration of forfeited pension.

Commutation of Pension.

1217A. Should a pensioner between the ages of 50 and 80, who desires to reside in one of Our colonies or possessions, or in a foreign country, prove to the satisfaction of Our Secretary of State and of Our Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital that it would be a distinct and permanent advantage to him to be granted a commuted sum in lieu of his daily rate of pension, and produce a satisfactory medical certificate showing him to be in a good state of health, Our said Commissioners may, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, commute such pension for a sum of money in lieu thereof, at a rate not exceeding that shown for his age in the subjoined table, provided that not more than one-half the commutation money is paid to the pensioner before the date of his arrival in the colony, possession, or foreign country to which he wishes to proceed :—

Age between	Commutation for each £1 of pension.	Age between	Commutation for each £1 of pension.
	£		£
50 and 51	10·742	65 and 66	7·578
51 ,, 52	10·569	66 ,, 67	7·344
52 ,, 53	10·389	67 ,, 68	7·110
53 ,, 54	10·202	68 ,, 69	6·879
54 ,, 55	10·008	69 ,, 70	6·65
55 ,, 56	9·808	70 ,, 71	6·381
56 ,, 57	9·604	71 ,, 72	6·144
57 ,, 58	9·394	72 ,, 73	5·906
58 ,, 59	9·179	73 ,, 74	5·655
59 ,, 60	8·961	74 ,, 75	5·395
60 ,, 61	8·738	75 ,, 76	5·126
61 ,, 62	8·511	76 ,, 77	4·815
62 ,, 63	8·280	77 ,, 78	4·506
63 ,, 64	8·047	78 ,, 79	4·208
64 ,, 65	7·813	79 ,, 80	3·915

Cessation of Pension.

1218. A pensioner re-enlisted on army service shall cease to receive any pension from the date of his re-enlistment. On re-enlistment.

1219. A barrack warden shall, while holding his appointment as such, cease to draw any pension that may have been awarded to him on discharge from Our Army. Barrack warden.

Stoppages, &c.

1220. Pensions awarded to soldiers under this section of Our warrant shall be liable for all such fines, stoppages, public and regimental debts, and public claims*, as were chargeable against a soldier before his discharge from the Army, and could not be recovered under Articles 753, 959, 1031, 1084, and 1126, or as may be incurred after his discharge. Pensions liable to fines, income duty, &c.

* As defined in Article 1313.

Marines.

On transfer to the army.

1221. Articles 1144 to 1220 shall not apply to non-commissioned officers of Our Royal Marines transferred for service in Our Army.

SECTION VIII.—CONDITIONS of RETIREMENT, PENSIONS, and GRATUITIES of SCHOOLMISTRESSES and NURSING SISTERS.

I.—SCHOOLMISTRESSES.

Conditions of retirement. *Art.* 1058 *allows special retention to age* 55.]

1222. Subject to Article 1058, a schoolmistress shall be compulsorily retired on attaining the age of 50, *or, if appointed before* 1*st April*, 1889, *so soon thereafter as she becomes entitled to a pension of* 2*s. a day.*

1223. A schoolmistress shall not have an unqualified claim to pension until after 21 years' service. Intermediate periods of non-employment shall not count towards pension.

1224. On the promotion of a non-commissioned officer or warrant officer to a commission, his wife, if an army schoolmistress, shall be entitled to the same pension or gratuity as if she had been invalided.

Rate of pension.

1225. After 21 years' service, or if disabled for further service before that period through ill-health, a schoolmistress may be allowed a pension on retirement as follows:—

After 10 years' service, 10*d.* a day, with an increase of 1*d.* for every additional year of service to a maximum of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day.

Gratuity.

1226. A gratuity not exceeding the amount of one month's pay for each year of service may be granted to a schoolmistress who is disabled for further service through ill-health, and who has not completed 10 years' service in that capacity.

II.—NURSING SISTERS.

Service for pension.

1227. Service as a nursing sister at a military hospital in the employ and pay of the national aid society, followed continuously by established service as a nursing sister in Our Army Medical Service, may be allowed to count towards pension.

1228. A superintendent or a nursing sister pensioned on account of disability may count one year of service in a tropical climate as two years towards pension.

Conditions of retirement.

1229. A superintendent or a nursing sister shall be entitled to retire on pension after 10 years' service if she is rendered unfit for hospital duty through disease or injury, certified by two medical officers specially appointed to examine her.

1230. A superintendent or nursing sister shall not continue in the service after the age of 60, and may be called upon, at any time after she has reached the age of 50, to retire on the pension earned *by her* service, should such a course be desirable on public grounds

31. A superintendent or nursing sister may also be required to
e on account of unfitness for the duties of her appointment, with
gratuity as she may be entitled to under Article 1236.

32. A superintendent or nursing sister pensioned for disability
r the age of 60 shall be liable, should such disability cease, to
alled upon to re-enter the service with the wages to which she
ld have been entitled had she not been disabled; and should she
e so to re-enter the service, her pension shall cease.

Pension.

33. The rate of pension for a superintendent or nursing sister
, after 10 years' service, be 30 per cent. of her pay for the
eding year, and shall rise 2 per cent. of her pay for each addi-
al year's service to a maximum of 70 per cent. of her pay for the
preceding the grant of the pension.

34. A superintendent or a nursing sister, in any case of special
tion to her duties, may be granted a higher pension than that
l by Article 1233; not, however, exceeding £50 a year.

35. A superintendent or a nursing sister disabled in the service,
five but under ten years' service, shall be granted such rate of
ion below that fixed in Article 1233 as may be determined by
Secretary of State. If she has served for less than five years
n disabled, she shall receive a gratuity, to be determined in like
ner.

Gratuity.

Gratuity.

36. A superintendent or nursing sister retired under Article
may, provided she has not been guilty of misconduct, be
ted a gratuity of one month's pay for each year of service, if
entitled to a pension under Article 1233.

Cessation of disability pension.

37. In cases where, after a period of not less than six months'
leave, a superintendent or nursing sister is pensioned for a dis-
ity not permanently unfitting her for duty, the pension shall
e on the date when she again becomes fit for duty, unless there
ld then be no vacancy, in which case, should she be willing to
inue her service, she may remain on pension for a period not
eding one year, pending a vacancy.

Forfeiture of pension.

38. A superintendent or nursing sister retiring without having
iously obtained permission to do so shall forfeit all claim to
ion.

38A. A member of the Army Nursing Service Reserve who
been called up for duty shall, on the cessation of her employ-
t, from causes beyond her own control, receive a gratuity of
provided that the principal medical officer under whom she
been employed certifies that she has rendered satisfactory
ice. If her employment has extended beyond one year, she
be granted, under the same conditions, a further gratuity of
for each further year's service at home, or of £20 for each
ier year's service abroad, portions of a year being calculated
e same rate. If a member of the reserve relinquishes her
loyment for reasons within her own control, she shall forfeit
itle to a gratuity, even though she may have served for more
a year.

III.— GENERAL REGULATION.

*1238B. The pensions of schoolmistresses and nursing sisters sh... be issued in advance in uniform quarterly sums, calculated, in t... case of schoolmistresses, as directed in Article 1210.

SECTION IX. — MEDALS, ANNUITIES for DISTI... GUISHED CONDUCT and MERITORIOUS SERVI... GRATUITIES for DISTINGUISHED CONDUCT and ... LONG SERVICE and GOOD CONDUCT, and VICTOR... CROSS PENSIONS.

War Medals and Clasps.

Grant. 1239. War medals and clasps are granted by Us at Our pleas... in commemoration of arduous campaigns and well-fought a... well-sustained battles and sieges. Our pleasure as to the iss... of these special marks of Our approval of the service of O... Troops in the field shall, as heretofore, be notified in each c... through Our Secretary of State; and the following general rul... shall regulate their distribution.

Medal. 1240. The medal commemorative of a campaign may be given t... all enlisted men, whether combatant or non-combatant, servi... with an army in the field.

Clasp. 1241. Clasps for battles or special operations against an enemy... may be issued to all soldiers engaged therein whose duties have... necessitated their being present.

Medals for Distinguished Conduct and Meritorious Service.

For meritorious service. 1242. A silver medal, having on one side the Royal effigy, and on the other the words "For Meritorious Service" with the rank, name, and regiment of the annuitant engraved on the rim, shall be issued to every annuitant under Article 1251. In the event of an annuitant being promoted to a commission, the medal may be retained by him.

For distinguished conduct. 1243. Upon the special recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, a silver medal, bearing on one side the words "For Distinguished Conduct in the Field," and on the other side Our Royal Arms, shall be issued to an annuitant under Article 1251, in lieu of the medal for "meritorious service."

Without annuity. 1244. A medal for distinguished conduct in the field, similar to that described in Article 1243, shall, with the approval of Our Secretary of State, be granted to a soldier, not being an annuitant under Article 1251, if specially recommended by Our Commander-in-Chief.

* The Secretary of State's instructions regarding the issue and charge of pensions are contained in the Financial Instructions.

1245. In a case where a soldier, already in possession of a medal for distinguished conduct under Article 1243 or 1244 of this Our Warrant, is recommended by Our Commander-in-Chief on account of further distinguished conduct in the field, a bar shall be added to the distinguished conduct medal already conferred. Bar.

Medals for Long Service and Good Conduct.

1246. A silver medal may be awarded to a non-commissioned officer or man of Our Army, if duly recommended, who has served for not less than 18 years with an irreproachable character. Conditions of grant, &c 38407 Pay 1432

1247. *Omitted.*

1249. A medal granted under Article 1246 shall be surrendered by a soldier awarded an annuity under Article 1251. Surrender of medal.

1250. *Omitted.*

Annuities for Distinguished Conduct and Meritorious Service.

1251. Sums not exceeding £4,150 for Our Cavalry and Infantry, £35 for Our Royal Artillery, £90 for Our Royal Engineers, £5 for Our Army Service Corps, £10 for Our Army Ordnance Corps other than the armourer section, £40 for the armourer section of Our Army Ordnance Corps, and £30 for Our Royal Army Medical Corps, shall be yearly distributed on the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief in annuities not exceeding £20, as rewards for distinguished conduct or meritorious service among soldiers above the rank of corporal, either before or after discharge. Such annuities may be held in addition to pension. In the event of an annuitant being promoted to a commission, the annuity shall be relinquished and become available for disposal to some other soldier.

Gratuities for Distinguished Conduct, and for Long Service and Good Conduct.

1252. A gratuity not exceeding £5 for a European soldier, or £3 for a non-European soldier, shall be paid to each soldier who is awarded a medal under Article 1244 or 1246, provided, in the case of a soldier awarded a medal under the conditions specified in Article 1246, that he has not, under Article 1113 (*d*), been credited with deferred pay as a non-commissioned officer for any period in excess of the first 12 years of his service. Rates.

***1253.** The gratuity awarded under Article 1252 shall, subject to Article 1253—I, be payable to the soldier on discharge, or on Payable on discharge, &c.

Secretary of State's instructions.

**Article* 1253.—Any payment of an uninvested gratuity to a soldier while serving will be made by the paymaster in whose payment the soldier may be when he becomes entitled to receive it. The charge will be supported by the soldier's receipt, and by a reference to the number and date of the Army Order granting the gratuity, and to the pay list in which the soldier's pay was charged at the time he completed 12 years' service or was discharged.

Any payment of a gratuity invested in a regimental savings bank will be made by the officer keeping the soldier's savings bank account.

Art. 1253 — *contd.* completing 21 years' service. In the event of the soldier dy... in Our service, this gratuity shall be added to the amount of ... effects.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants.

Interest on gratuities awarded before 1st July, 1885.

1253—I. *If a soldier to whom a gratuity was awarded before ... 1st July*, 1885, *is still serving in Our Army, his gratuity shall, ... the sanction of Our Secretary of State, be deposited in the regim... savings bank. It shall there accumulate at interest until the sold... discharge, but shall be subject to forfeiture on account of deserti... or by the sentence of a general or district court-martial, or wh... the soldier is sentenced by a civil court to a term of imprison... exceeding six months. The gratuity, with all accumulations, shall ... paid to the soldier upon his discharge, or (if he dies while in ... service) to his legal representatives.*

Restoration to pardoned deserter.

1253—II. *A gratuity awarded before the 1st July*, 1885, *for ... tinguished conduct in the field, or a gratuity for long service ... good conduct, if forfeited by desertion, may be restored, but with... interest, to the soldier on his being pardoned and allowed to ... the medal which accompanied the gratuity.*

Surrender of gratuity on promotion to commission.

1253—IV. *A soldier promoted to a commission shall surrend... any gratuity awarded before the 1st July*, 1885*; but he shall ... entitled to receive the accumulated interest thereof up to the end ... the month preceding that in which he received his commission.*

Victoria Cross Pensions.

1254. A special pension of £10 a year shall be granted to eve... soldier who has gained the decoration of the Victoria Cross, ... shall be issuable from the date of the act of bravery by which th... decoration has been gained. An additional pension of £5 a ye... shall be granted for each bar added to the Victoria Cross of a ... soldier in consequence of further acts of bravery. In the event of a Victoria Cross annuitant being unable to earn a livelihood, in consequence of age or infirmity occasioned by causes beyond his own control, Our Secretary of State may, at his discretion, increase the amount of the annuity, provided that the total amount of the annuity thus increased, together with any other pension received from public funds, shall not exceed £50 per annum.

Forfeiture and Restoration of Medals, Annuities, and Gratuities.

Forfeiture, on conviction by court-martial.

1255. Every soldier who is found guilty by a court-martial of desertion, fraudulent enlistment, or any offence under section 17 or 18 of the Army Act, and every soldier who is sentenced by a court-martial to penal servitude, or to be discharged with ignominy, shall forfeit all medals and decorations (other than the Victoria Cross, which is dealt with under special regulations) of which he may be in possession, or to which he may be entitled together with any annuity or gratuity thereto appertaining.

56. Every soldier who—

s liable to trial on confession of desertion, or fraudulent enlist- When trial is dispensed with.
ent, but whose trial has been dispensed with;

s discharged in consequence of incorrigible and worthless On discharge for misconduct &c.
haracter, or expressly on account of misconduct, or on con-
ction by the civil power, or on being sentenced to penal
rvitude, or for giving a false answer on attestation;

s found guilty by a civil court of an offence which, if tried On conviction by civil power.
court-martial, would be cognizable under section 17 or section
of the Army Act; or is sentenced by a civil court to a punish-
ent exceeding six months' imprisonment;

forfeit all medals (other than the Victoria Cross, which is
with under special regulations) granted to him *subsequently to date of Our Warrant of 25th June*, 1881, together with the
uity or gratuity, if any, thereto appertaining

57. An annuitant under Article 1251 who, after discharge After discharge.
n Our Army, is found guilty of any of the offences, or is
enced to the punishment, referred to in Article 1256 (*c*) shall
eit his annuity.

58. Any general or district court-martial may, in addition to By sentence of general or district court-martial.
without any other punishment, sentence any offender to forfeit
medal, or decoration (other than the Victoria Cross, which is
t with under special regulations), together with the annuity or
uity, if any, thereto appertaining, which may have been granted
him; but no such forfeiture shall be awarded by the court-
tial when the offence is such that the conviction does of
lf entail a forfeiture under Articles 1255 and 1256.

59. When the conduct of a soldier who has earned the medal For misconduct subsequent to grant.
gratuity for long service and good conduct has, after the award
he medal and gratuity, been such as to disqualify him from wear-
the medal, it shall be competent for Our Secretary of State,
the recommendation of the adjutant-general to Our Forces, to
rive him of the medal and gratuity, *if awarded subsequently to 21st of April*, 1885.

60. Any medal, decoration, annuity, or gratuity, forfeited by Restoration
oldier under the provisions of Articles 1255 to 1259 may be
ored to such soldier by Our Secretary of State, on the recom-
ndation of Our Commander-in-Chief.

Stoppages for Medals Replaced.

61. If a soldier is permitted or required to replace a medal
ully made away with or lost through carelessness, or otherwise,
hall be subjected to a stoppage of 7*s.* 6*d.* for the medal and
3*d.* for the clasp.

SECTION X.—REWARDS for PROFICIENCY in LANGUAGES.

61A. A reward of 50 rupees may be granted under such con-
ons as shall be laid down by Our Secretary of State to a
opean non-commissioned officer serving with the local com-
ies of Our Royal Engineers at Singapore or Ceylon for proficiency
he language of the native soldiers serving under him.

SECTION XI.—GRATUITIES to WIDOWS and ORPHANS.

onditions.

1262. If a soldier on the married establishment is killed in acti or dies of his wounds within twelve months after having be wounded, and leaves a widow, she shall be granted a gratuity of o year's pay, exclusive of good conduct pay and additional pay, the rate of which the soldier was in receipt at the time of death or discharge. A gratuity of one-third of a year's pay sh be issued under similar conditions to each orphan child under years of age whose mother is dead, but who was, when alive, the married establishment. These gratuities shall be paid quarterly instalments in advance, or in such other manner as O Secretary of State may determine. They will be issuable only cases where it has been ascertained that Our Commissioners of t Patriotic Fund cannot award a pension or compassionate allowa

This Article shall not apply to non-commissioned officers of O Royal Marines transferred for service in Our Army.

SECTION XII.—ADMISSION to ARMY SCHOOLS, to t DUKE OF YORK'S ROYAL MILITARY SCHOOL, a to the ROYAL HIBERNIAN MILITARY SCHOOL; FEES, GRANTS, PRIZES, &c.; ATTENDANCE SOLDIERS' CHILDREN at CIVIL SCHOOLS.

ratuitous struction army hools.

1263. The following classes of persons shall be admitted gratuitously to Our Army Schools :—

(*a*) Non-commissioned officers and men of Our Army.

(*b*) The children of army schoolmistresses ; of non-commissioned officers and men of Our Army ; or of men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve called out for permanent service.

(*c*) The children of non-commissioned officers and men who have died in Our Service ; of members of the permanent staff of Our Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers ; of barrack wardens ; of such pensioners or discharged soldiers in regimental or garrison employment at the station where the school may be established as are entitled to quarters, or to allowance in lieu of quarters; of warders and servants of Our Military Prisons ; of Royal marines ; and of coastguardsmen at isolated stations.

(*d*) At home stations, other than the Channel Islands, the children of any person comprised in Class A (see Article 1265), whose admission to an army school has been specially approved by the general or other officer commanding, each case of admission being reported to Our Secretary of State.

(c) At stations abroad and in the Channel Islands, provided there is sufficient accommodation in Our Army Schools, the children of men serving on their Navy engagements and of civilian subordinates employed in any of the departments of Our Army or Navy.

Admission to army schools on payment of fees.

1264. General or other officers commanding may sanction the admission, on payment, to our Army schools of children other than those above, if they come under Class A (see Article 1265), at station abroad and in the Channel Islands, and if they come under Class B (see Article 1266) at all stations. The rates at which such children may be admitted shall be the following, or such lower rates as may be specially approved by the General or other officer commanding, the payments being made in advance and credited to the public :—

	Class A.	Class B.
	Weekly.	Monthly.
For each child	3*d.*	5*s.*

Each case of admission and any reduced rate of payment shall be reported by the general or other officer commanding to Our Secretary of State.

1265. Class A in Articles 1263 (*d*) and 1264 shall comprise children of pensioners or discharged soldiers not in regimental or garrison employment at the garrison or station ; of canteen-keepers ; of contractors, foremen, and labourers ; of officers' private servants ; and of others employed in the garrison, or on duties connected therewith.

1266. Class B in Article 1264 shall comprise children of persons not connected with the army, nor employed in Class A.

Fees for broken periods.

1267. When the payments referred to in Article 1264 are made monthly, any part of a month shall be paid for as a whole month ; when they are made weekly, any part of a week shall be paid for as a whole week.

Infant and Industrial Schools.

Fees for admission to.

1268. The fees to be paid for children attending infant and industrial schools shall be at the same rates as those fixed in Articles 1264 to 1267. One payment shall entitle a child, whether belonging to the infant or to the grown girls' school, to attend the industrial school.

Grants to industrial schools.

1269. A grant of 2*s.* 6*d.* shall be made yearly by Our Secretary of State for each pupil teacher and monitress, and for each child not under four years of age attending an industrial school. This grant shall be reckoned on the average attendance during the preceding year, or, in cases where such average cannot be ascertained, on the number actually attending the school, and shall be expended in the purchase of materials for instruction.

Duke of York's Royal Military School and Royal Hibernian Military School.

Selection of boys for admission.

1270. In the *selection of boys* for admission to the Duke of York's *Royal Military School* and Our Royal Hibernian Military School, *preference in general* shall be given to :—

Art. 1270—*contd.*

1st. Orphans.

2nd. Those whose fathers have been killed or have died on service abroad.

3rd. Those who have lost their mothers, and whose fathers are absent on duty abroad.

4th. Those whose fathers are ordered on service abroad, or whose parents have other children to maintain.

Character of father.

The possession by the father of a good character in his regiment shall be always considered as a principal recommendation.

Parentage.

1271. A boy shall not be admitted unless he is the child, born in wedlock, of a warrant officer (see Article 741), non-commissioned officer, or man of Our Army, and has been found entirely free from mental and bodily infirmity or defect.

Physical fitness.

Declaration of consent of parents, &c.

1272. For the admission of boys to the Duke of York's Royal Military School or Our Royal Hibernian Military School, the parents or friends must apply to the commandants of these institutions. They will be required to sign a declaration of their consent to such boys remaining in the institution so long as Our Commissioners may think fit, within the prescribed limit of age, and to their being provided for, at the discretion of the commissioners, as apprentices or servants, when of proper age, or to their being placed, with their own free consent, in Our Army as private soldiers.

Prizes.

1273. Sums not exceeding £80 a year at the Duke of York's Royal Military School and £103 a year at Our Royal Hibernian Military School shall be distributed in prizes among the boys at those institutions who are learning trades and who perform the best work.

Pupil teachers.

1274. A limited number of pupil teachers, either soldiers or civilians, shall, if found physically fit, be admitted into the Duke of York's Royal Military School and Our Royal Hibernian Military School. These teachers may be permitted to compete with other candidates for assistant schoolmasterships.

Attendance of Soldiers' Children at Civil Schools.

Fees, &c., when granted.

****1275.** The children of non-commissioned officers or men, married with leave and serving under army engagements, or of men of Our 1st Class Army Reserve called out for permanent service, are permitted, when no Army School exists within a distance of two miles from their residence, to attend some certified efficient or inspected school, and the general officer commanding the district may, when no free civil school is available, authorise the payment of school fees at the lowest rates claimed for civil schools within a distance of one mile from the soldiers' quarters (together with the necessary cost of books and other school materials, not exceeding an average of 6*s.* a year for each pupil), for children not below the age of 3 or above the age of 15, provided they have attended regularly. Exceptional cases may, however, be specially considered by the general or other officer commanding, who shall report any special grants to Our Secretary of State.

Secretary of State's instructions.

** *Article* 1275.—School fees and the cost of books and other school materials will *be claimed* on A. F. O 1760, and charged in the accounts of the station pay*master of the* Regimental District in which the school is situated.

SECTION XIII.—PAYMENTS for RECRUITS, RECRUITING REWARDS, BOUNTIES, GRATUITIES, REWARDS APPREHENSION of DESERTERS, &c.

Payments for Recruits before Attestation.

1276. No charge shall be made for any expense incurred on account of a recruit before attestation, except—

(a) Travelling expenses, in the exceptional cases provided for in the allowance regulations.

Secretary of State's instructions.

1. Such charges as are incurred in the London recruiting district for recruits raised there will be recovered by the paymaster of that district from the paymaster of the unit or depôt to which the recruit is posted.

2. The first charge for the pay of a recruit will be vouched by A. F. B 100.

3. The pay of a recruit raised for the territorial regiment of the district in which the recruiting officer is employed will be issued by that officer until the recruit is posted to a company; otherwise, it will be issued until the recruit is sent to join his corps. The amount so issued will be charged in the account of the recruiting officer.

4. When a recruit is posted to a depôt company at the head-quarters of the regimental district in which the recruiting officer is employed, no voucher will be required in support of the first charge for the recruit's pay in the company pay list. It will be sufficient that his name and the date of posting are included in the extract from regimental orders.

5. When the recruit is not posted in the manner specified in paragraph 4, A. F. B 100, completed as regards the certificates of the recruiting and finally approving officer (certificates Nos. 1, 2 and 3), will be forwarded to the officer commanding the corps, together with A. F. B 100 (counterfoil), which will be signed by the recruiting officer. If the recruit joins his corps, the officer commanding the corps will complete A. F. B 100 by signing the certificate of joining (No. 4), and return it to the recruiting officer in order that it may be annexed as a voucher to the recruiting pay list, as directed in paragraph 2. In such cases, A. F. B 100 (counterfoil) will be retained by the officer commanding the corps, and will be attached as a voucher to the company, &c., pay list in which the first charge for the pay of the recruit in his own corps is made.

If the recruit fails to join his corps, the counterfoil will not be detached from A. F. B 100, but the officer commanding the corps will indicate on certificate No. 4 that the recruit has not joined, and return A. F. B 100, with the counterfoil, to the recruiting officer.

6. When a recruit is rejected, the cause of his rejection will be stated on A. F. B 100.

7. Should the recruit, on his way to join the corps for which he has been enlisted, be detained at an intermediate station, the paymaster at such station will issue pay for the day or days of detention, but no charge will be made in his accounts, the particulars being forwarded to the paymaster at the recruit's ultimate destination, and the transaction adjusted as a paymaster's advance. A. F. B 206 will be sent by post, in advance of the recruit, to his next halting station, and will show such particulars with reference to the date of the last settlement, warrants issued, &c., as may be sufficient to guide the paymaster at such station in the issue of pay for the day or days of detention, and of warrants for the next stage of the journey.

8. The fee payable to a magistrate's clerk for the attestation of a recruit will be paid by the recruiter who takes the recruit before the magistrate. In Great Britain and in Dublin the fee will be paid in cash. In Ireland, elsewhere than in Dublin, the fee will, in the case of each recruit attested before a magistrate, be expended on stamps to be affixed to the attestation. For this purpose, sixpenny Petty Sessions stamps will be purchased from the nearest Petty Sessions clerk.

9. When a recruit is attested by a commissioned officer, no fee will be paid to the non-commissioned officer or other person by whom the forms are prepared and filled up.

Art. 1276—*contd.*

(*b*) Pay at 1*s.* for the day on which the recruit presents himself for enlistment, if the attestation cannot take place on that day, and provided the recruit is attested on the following day. Also, if the recruit presents himself on a Saturday, too late to be attested, pay at 1*s.* for the following Sunday, provided he is attested on the following Monday.

(*c*) The fee to the civilian tradesman for testing an artificer recruit.

(*d*) One ration or the allowance in lieu for each day for which pay is admissible, as provided in the Allowance Regulations.

Bounty to Recruits, and Rewards to Recruiters, &c.

Rate of bounty

1277. The rate of bounty, if any, to be paid to recruits, and the regulations governing such payments, shall be fixed from time to time by Our Secretary of State.

Reward to recruiters or recruiting agents.

† **1278.** Except as provided in Articles 1279 to 1282, the reward payable to the recruiter or recruiting agent for each recruit raised by him and finally approved shall be at rates not exceeding :—

	£	s.	d.
(*a*) For Our Foot Guards, Royal Artillery, and Royal Engineers	5	0	
(*b*) For Our Cavalry of the Line, Infantry of the Line, Royal Army Medical Corps, Army Service Corps, and Army Ordnance Corps	2	6	
(*c*) For the corps referred to in (*b*), if the recruits are raised at out-stations* by unpaid recruiters or recruiting agents	4	0	

The rates issuable while this Our Warrant remains in force shall be as above, except that—

(1) For drivers and men enlisted as tailors in the Royal artillery, and for drivers and men enlisted as tailors or shoemakers in the Royal engineers, the recruiting reward shall be 2 6 unless they are raised at out-stations* by unpaid recruiters or recruiting agents, when the recruiting reward shall be 4 0

(2) The reward of 4*s.* under (*c*) and (1) shall not be granted for enrolled volunteers raised for the Regular Army by serjeant instructors of the volunteer corps to which they belong.

When recruit is a militiaman.

The sum of 1*s.* shall be deducted from the rates so fixed when the recruit belongs to the militia and enlists during the period of his preliminary drill or drill on enlistment, or during his first period of training.

Household Cavalry.

† **1279.** A reward of £3, to be expended at the discretion of the

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 1278.—The expression "out stations" includes all places away from the head-quarters of a regimental district, an auxiliary artillery district, a recruiting district, a regiment of cavalry, a battalion of footguards, a battalion of infantry of the line, a battery of Royal Artillery, a troop or company of Royal Engineers, or any other corps of the regular forces.

† *Articles* 1278 *and* 1279.—When a recruiting reward is admissible it will be claimed on A. F. B 100. The certificate given by the recruiting officer that the reward has actually been paid, will be accepted as proof of payment.

The rewards for the recruits raised for household cavalry will be charged in *the accounts* of the regiment for which the recruits are enlisted. The rewards for *recruits raised* at the head-quarters of a regiment or corps will be charged in the *accounts* of the paymaster of the regiment or corps by which the recruits are *raised.*

er commanding the regiment, shall be payable for each recruit ly approved for the household cavalry. *Art. 1279—contd.*

1280. The reward payable for recruits passed into Our West a Regiment, Hong Kong Regiment, Royal Malta Artillery, l battalions and companies of Our Royal Artillery, and the st India companies of Our Royal Engineers, shall be £1. The ribution of the amount shall be left to the discretion of the l military authority. **West India Regiment, Malta Artillery, &c.**

1281. No reward shall be allowed— **When rewards disallowed.**

For men who enlist fraudulently;

For men who enlist while belonging to Our Reserve Forces;

For men who enlist while belonging to Our Militia, without btaining a proper discharge or release therefrom;

For men who enlist after having been discharged on account misconduct from Our Regular Army, Marines, Militia, eomanry, or Volunteers, when subject to military law;

For men who enlist after having been discharged from Our egular Army, Our Reserve Forces, or Our Marines, and have ncealed such former service on enlistment;

For a recruit who fails to reach his corps, or is otherwise lost Our Service, when, in the opinion of the approving officer, ie recruiter has failed to exercise due precaution in ascertaining ie antecedents of the recruit before enlistment;

o refund of the reward shall, however, be required unless the lmissibility is discovered and notified to the recruiter within lve months from the date of attestation.

1282. No bounty or reward shall be paid for an armament ficer, for a man enlisted for the armourer section of Our Army nance Corps, for a re-enlisted pensioner, for a boy enlisted under years of age, or for a boy enlisted from the Duke of York's al Military School or Our Royal Hibernian Military School. **Cases in which no reward is payable.**

Artificer Recruits.

1283. A fee of 2*s.* shall be payable to a civilian tradesman for ing an artificer recruit, on the certificate of the recruiting er that no other means of testing the recruit were available. fee shall be liable to disallowance in the event of the ifications of the recruit when he joins not bearing out the terms ie certificate. **Fee to civilian for testing.**

Secretary of State's instructions.

rticle 1281.—All cases of enlistment referred to in Article 1281 (*a*) to (*e*) will sported, on A. F. B 154, to the general officer commanding the district in h the unit to which the man belongs is stationed. That officer will thereupon m the general officer commanding the district in which the man was last ed, who will, when recovery is required under Article 1281, issue instructions e recovery of the reward. The amount recovered will be credited in the pay f the paymaster who originally paid the reward.
er the necessary action has been taken, A. F. B 154 will be sent to the office.

108
Gen. No.
1150

rticle 1283.—The charge for this fee will be vouched by a copy of the certificate *e recruiting officer and by the* tradesman's receipt, both of which will be hed to *A. F. B 100.*

Gratuity to Soldiers Volunteering on Transfer.

1284. A gratuity of £1 1*s.* may, when authorised by Our Se tary of State, be issued to men volunteering from one regi or arm of the service to another when volunteers are called fo the public service.

Re-engagement or Extension of Army Service.

Bounty, gratuity, &c.

1285. A soldier who, while serving, re-engages or extends period of army service for a further term shall, subject to Ar 1051, be entitled, on re-engagement or extension of army servic such rate of bounty, gratuity, or other advantages as may f time to time be fixed by Our Secretary of State. (As to re ment of bounty by soldier purchasing discharge, see Article 11

Rewards for Apprehension of Deserters, &c.

Deserters.

* **1286.** A reward, not exceeding 20*s.*, may be paid to any pe other than a commissioned officer, for apprehending a dese or an absentee without leave. This amount may, at the discreti Our Secretary of State, be increased to a sum not exceeding £5.

Soldiers enlisting from regular forces or army reserve.

* **1287.** A reward, not exceeding 20*s.*, may be paid to every cruiter, soldier, or other person, not being a commissioned of for recognising and apprehending, or causing to be apprehe a man belonging to Our Regular Army, Army Reserve, Royal N or Royal Marines, who has rendered himself liable to penalty enlisting or endeavouring to enlist in Our Regular Army or in Militia.

Discharged soldiers enlisting.

* **1288.** A reward, not exceeding 20*s.*, may be paid to any pe

Secretary of State's instructions.

**Articles* 1286 *to* 1288.—1. The reward allowed by Article 1286 will be authori the officer commanding the unit to which the deserter or absentee belongs, b no case will he authorize a reward exceeding 10*s.* if the deserter or absentee apprehended was in uniform; or 15*s.* if he was in plain clothes.

2. The rewards allowed by Articles 1287 and 1288 for the detection of a ma has fraudulently or improperly enlisted will be authorized by the officer manding the unit in which the man is serving. The reward allowed in the attempted fraudulent or improper enlistment will be authorized by the rec staff officer or the officer commanding the regimental district. The reward i of the cases specified in this paragraph will not, in ordinary cases, exceed 10 if it is certified that the person entitled to the reward has used exceptional dil in detecting the offence the reward may be increased to 15*s.*

3. In fixing the amount of the rewards allowed by Articles 1286 to 128 circumstances of each individual case, and the recommendation of the magi if any, will be taken into consideration.

4 When the circumstances of any case are such as to justify the gra reward exceeding 15*s.* A. F. O 1618 or O 1621, as the case may be, forwarded to the general officer commanding, who will state thereon the a of the reward, not exceeding 20*s.*, to be granted.

5. When, owing to special local circumstances, the general officer in comm any station abroad is of opinion that the reward of £1 allowed by Article 1 the apprehension of a deserter or absentee is insufficient, he will apply Secretary of State for War for authority to offer rewards at such a rat exceeding £5, and for such period as may be considered necessary.

6. The reward under Article 1286 will not be granted if the deserter or ab voluntarily surrendered, or if it shall appear that he was in collusion wi person who apprehended him, or that the apprehended man was not a dese absentee.

7. The reward allowed by Article 1286 will be issued by the paymaster of th to which the deserter or absentee belongs. The reward allowed by Articles 12 1288 will be issued by the paymaster of the unit in which the man is impr serving, or, in case of an attempt only, by the station paymaster nearest *place* where the offence was committed.

8. The charge in the paymaster's accounts will be supported by the author A. F. O 1618 or O 1621, and by proof of payment.

ther than a commissioned officer, for recognising and apprehend- Art. 1288—
ing, or causing to be apprehended, a man who, after discharge *contd*
om Our Regular Army, Army Reserve, Militia, Royal Navy, or
oyal Marines, for any of the causes enumerated in Article 1120 (*e*),
or medical unfitness, or as not likely to become an efficient soldier,
has rendered himself liable to penalty by denying his former
ervice on enlistment in Our Regular Forces.

---

* SECTION XIV.—ARMY RESERVE PAY, GRATUITIES, &c.

I.—PAYMENTS BEFORE ENLISTMENT.

1288A. During the period of probation for enlistment into the submarine mining section of Our Army Reserve, a civilian probationer shall be paid at the rate of 3*s.* 6*d.* a day for each working day.

II.—PAY AND DEFERRED PAY.

1289. The pay of a man of Section A of Our Army Reserve shall be issued monthly in arrear at the daily rate of 1*s.* 38407 Pay 1428

1290. The pay of a man of Section B, C or D, of Our Army Reserve shall be issued quarterly in arrear at the following daily rates :— Ordinary pay.

If transferred from Our Royal Malta Artillery .... 2*d.*
„ „ „ any other corps .... 4*d.*

1291. A man of Section B or C, of Our Army Reserve, if not transferred from Our Royal Malta Artillery, shall be granted, in addition to his army reserve pay, 2*d.* a day deferred pay, provided he is duly certified to have performed the training or drills required by regulation. Such deferred pay shall ordinarily be issued at the end of each financial year. Deferred pay. 38407 Pay 1428

1292. *Omitted.*

1293. A man of Our Army Reserve shall not be entitled to pay for any day or days beyond the date on which his period of service expires, although his discharge may not have been confirmed for that date. Limitation of pay.

1294. A man of Our Army Reserve who obtains a situation under the post office or in the metropolitan, city, county, or borough police, or in the Royal Irish constabulary, or who is employed as a convict or prison warder, shall continue to receive his ordinary pay as a member of Our Army Reserve, and also his deferred pay. Men employed in post office, &c.

---

* *The Secretary of State's instructions* regarding the issue and charge of army *reserve pay, &c., are contained in the* Financial Instructions.

III.—PAY WHEN CALLED OUT FOR TRAINING, &c.

When called up for training.

1295. When a man of Our Army Reserve is called out for military duty, except as provided in Article 1296, he shall receive pay at army rates according to his rank. In addition to army pay, he shall receive his ordinary and deferred army reserve pay.

16
Beverley
3

When called up for drill.

1296. When a man of Our Army Reserve is called up for drill he shall be granted pay at 4*d.* per drill, or, if belonging to the submarine mining section of Our Royal Engineers, the army pay of his rank, in addition to his ordinary and deferred army reserve pay.

When called out in aid of civil power.

1297. When a man of Our Army Reserve is called out in aid of the civil power, he shall be granted pay at 6*d.* a day in addition to the pay specified in Article 1295.

IV.—FORFEITURE OF ORDINARY AND DEFERRED PAY.

During absence.

*1298. A man of Our Army Reserve who fails to report himself within fourteen days on transfer to Our Army Reserve shall be liable to forfeit both ordinary and deferred pay for the time during which he fails to report himself.

†1298A. A man of Our Army Reserve who has been struck off the strength as an absentee shall absolutely forfeit army reserve deferred pay for the period of his absence, and shall also forfeit ordinary pay for the same period, unless, under special circumstances, a portion or the whole of such ordinary pay is allowed.

Quitting the kingdom without leave.

‡1299. A man of Our Army Reserve who quits the United Kingdom, or proceeds to sea, without having first obtained leave through the officer charged with his payment, shall be liable to forfeit his army reserve ordinary and deferred pay for the period of his absence or for such portion of it as may be determined.

1299A. A man of Our Army Reserve granted leave to visit a foreign country, or a colony where there is no British garrison shall not receive army reserve ordinary and deferred pay for the period of his residence in such foreign country or colony until he returns to a station where there is a British garrison. If absent for a longer period than twelve months, he shall forfeit his army reserve ordinary and deferred pay for the whole period of his absence.

Secretary of State's instructions.

38407
Pay
1428

* *Article* 1298.—The receipt on A. F. B 2056 will be considered as evidence that the reservist duly received A. F. D 124, and unless he can produce satisfactory evidence that he did not receive it the forfeiture will be generally enforced from the date of transfer to the date of the receipt of his first communication, but in other cases the general officer commanding may remit the forfeiture.

† *Article* 1298A.—The general officer commanding may remit the forfeiture of ordinary pay, if incurred by exceeding sea-leave, or in exceptional circumstances.

‡ *Article* 1299.—The forfeiture will, as a rule, be enforced from the date of quitting the United Kingdom to the date of the receipt of the man's first communication, but in very special circumstances the general officer commanding may remit the forfeiture.

1300. A man of Our Army Reserve who improperly enlists into Our Regular Forces or improperly joins Our Royal Navy shall, on detection, forfeit all army reserve ordinary and deferred pay which may have accrued to the date of his entry into the regular forces or the navy; and he shall also be liable to refund any army reserve ordinary and deferred pay which he may have received, or which may have been drawn in his name, while improperly serving in the regular forces or the navy. *On improper enlistment into regular forces or navy.*

1301. A man of Our Army Reserve who improperly enlists into a militia regiment shall, on detection, and on being relegated to the reserve, forfeit his army reserve ordinary and deferred pay for any day or days he may have been in receipt of militia pay, and shall required to refund any bounty he may have received as a militiaman. *Into militia.*

1302. A man of Our Army Reserve who is convicted of an offence, or awarded imprisonment, either by the civil power, by court-martial, or by his commanding officer, shall forfeit all army reserve ordinary and deferred pay for the period of detention, or while on bail awaiting trial, and for the period of his imprisonment. *During imprisonment*

1303. A man of Our Army Reserve who improperly parts with, pledges, or deposits his identity certificate or form of life certificate shall be liable to have his pay, both ordinary and deferred, forfeited for a minimum period of one month, and a maximum of three months, according to the gravity of his offence, the first offence being less severely dealt with than subsequent ones; and these penalties shall be enforced whether the man recovers his certificates or not. *Loss or pledging of identity certificate.*

1304. A man of Our Army Reserve who has rendered to the officer charged with his payment a life certificate (Army Form D 462) not actually signed by the person whose name it bears shall, unless otherwise determined, forfeit pay, both ordinary and deferred, for the period for which the certificate is rendered. *Forged life certificate.*

1305. A man of Our Army Reserve who makes, or allows to be made, any alteration or erasure in, or otherwise tampers with, his parchment (reserve) certificate, or any other official document in his possession, shall be liable to forfeit his pay, both ordinary and deferred, for such period as may be determined. *Alterations or erasures in certificates.*

1306. A man discharged from Our Army Reserve in consequence of misconduct or as a bad character, shall forfeit all army reserve deferred pay which has accrued to the date of his discharge. *Discharged for misconduct or bad character.*

1306A. A man who joins section D of Our Army Reserve after the date of this Our warrant shall be liable to forfeit his army reserve pay for a period not exceeding 92 days if he fails to perform the training required of him in any year.

109
Gen. No.
2028

Secretary of State's instructions.

Articles 1303, 1305, *and* 1306A.—The period for which pay will be forfeited under these Articles will be determined by the general officer commanding.

Article 1304.—The forfeiture will always be enforced unless there is satisfactory evidence that the name of a competent and actual witness was signed, with his previous consent, by another person. If such evidence is produced the general officer commanding may remit the forfeiture.

38407
Pay
1428

The general officer commanding will not under any circumstances remit a forfeiture under *Article 1298A, 1299, or 1304,* for a period exceeding twelve months (see *the Preamble, the last paragraph on page vii*).

V.—GRATUITIES TO MEN INJURED WHEN ON DUTY.

Rates.

*1307. A man of Our Army Reserve injured while in the performance of military duty, and rendered incapable of resuming his trade or calling in consequence of such injury, may be granted a gratuity not exceeding 3*s.* 6*d.* a day, for a period not exceeding six months. This gratuity shall be limited to the period during which the man is shown to have been unable to follow his occupation, and shall not be issuable for any period during which he has been under treatment, and subsisted, in a military hospital.

VI.—SERVICE.

Improper enlistment.

1308. A soldier who has improperly enlisted while belonging to Our Army Reserve, and who, on detection of the offence, is retransferred to Our Army Reserve, shall reckon service under such improper enlistment as army reserve service only.

VII.—DISQUALIFICATION FOR PENSION.

Men unfit on mobilisation.

1309. A man of Our Army Reserve found unfit for service on mobilisation of Our Army Reserve, or of any portion thereof, and consequently discharged, shall have no claim to pension.

VIII.—STOPPAGES.

On account of debts, &c.

109
20 Hrs.
219

1310. A man of Our Army Reserve shall be liable to stoppage from his ordinary and deferred army reserve pay to make good any regimental debt, or any public claim incurred by him: (as defined in Article 1313). If, by negligence or otherwise, he parts with or loses his identity certificate or life certificate, and thus enables someone to personate him and draw his pay, he shall not only lose the pay due to him and thus improperly drawn in his name, but shall also, where pay has been drawn which he was not entitled to receive, be liable to make good the same by stoppage from pay which may subsequently become due to him. † One-half only of the ordinary daily pay shall be stopped quarterly, and one-half of the deferred pay annually, until the debt is discharged.

DEFINITIONS.

Secretary of State.

1311. "SECRETARY OF STATE" shall be held to mean Our Principal Secretary of State to whom for the time being We shall think fit to entrust the seals of the War Department.

Commander-in-Chief.

1312. "COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF" shall be held to mean the field-marshal or general officer commanding in chief Our Forces for the time being.

Public claim.

1313. "PUBLIC CLAIM" shall be held to mean any public debt or disallowance, including any over-issue made through an error as to

Secretary of State's instructions.

* *Article* 1307.—The general officer commanding may authorise the issue of the gratuity granted by this Article.

38407
Pay
1428

† *Article* 1310.—The limit to one-half of the pay applies to stoppages made for the recovery of any reserve pay which a man is liable to refund, but does not apply in exacting forfeiture of pay which has not yet been drawn.

the facts; or a deficiency or irregular expenditure of public money or stores of which, after due investigation, no explanation satisfactory to Our Secretary of State is given by the person who is responsible for the same. *Art. 13 contd.*

1314. "RANK" shall, unless it is otherwise stated, be held to mean, in the case of an officer, the highest permanent rank held by him while serving,* whether substantive, brevet, or honorary (except when granted to *a staff officer of pensioners while serving, or to* any officer on retirement); the local and temporary rank of a brigadier-general, so far as wounds pensions, and pensions, compassionate allowances, and gratuities to families are concerned; the provisional rank of officers serving with our Army Pay Department under Article 317; the highest temporary rank held by an officer of Our Royal Malta Artillery while serving in that corps; and the military rank to the advantages of which a departmental officer not holding honorary rank is entitled by Article 320. Rank. A.O. 189

1315. "SUBSTANTIVE RANK" shall be held to include all rank except army, brevet, honorary, and local rank; and also except temporary rank, in the case of all officers but those holding such rank in Our Royal Malta Artillery. Substan rank.

1316. "REGIMENTAL RANK" shall be held to mean rank in a regiment or corps, whether on the establishment or as a seconded or supernumerary officer; *except that the regimental rank of an officer of Our Foot Guards holding double rank as such shall be the lower of the ranks so held by him.* Regime rank.

1317. "CAVALRY AND INFANTRY" shall, unless it is otherwise stated, be held to include the regiments of cavalry and infantry of Our Household Brigade, the regiments of the line, Our West India Regiment, and Our Hong Kong Regiment. Cavalr infantr

1318. "COLONIAL MILITARY APPOINTMENT" shall be held to mean any paid employment abroad, either under the Government of one of Our Colonies, under Our Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, or under Our Secretary of State for the Colonies, that Our Secretary of State for War may decide to be military employment. Colonia militar appoin ment. 735 768

1319. "CIVIL APPOINTMENT" shall be held to mean any employment of profit, at home or abroad (except with the army in India), held— Civil appoin ment.

(*a*) By an officer of Our Royal Engineers, of Our Army Medical Service, or of Our Departments, under a Department of State not subject to Our Secretary of State for War, provided such employment is, in the opinion of Our Secretary of State, of a nature to afford practical experience likely to be afterwards of advantage in military service;

(*b*) Except as provided in Article 1318, by any officer, under a Department of State not subject to Our Secretary of State for War, when the duties are of such a nature as to require military knowledge for their proper performance, or to afford practical experience likely to be afterwards of advantage in military service.

* *As laid down under the* head of 'Periods of Service" in Article 500.

egulated edical ithority

1320. "THE REGULATED MEDICAL AUTHORITY" shall be to mean a board of officers of Our Army Medical Service, exceptional cases of leave of absence on account of sic when an officer cannot be reported upon by such board medical evidence that may be satisfactory to the director-g of Our Army Medical Service, provided that the has been previously reported upon by such board, or, if s abroad, is examined by such board on his arrival wh valided home.

1321. An "OFFICER OF OUR ARMY MEDICAL SERVICE" unless otherwise stated, be held to mean an officer of Our Medical Staff or Royal Army Medical Corps or a medical offi Our Household Troops.

Given at Our Court at Balmoral, this 30th day of 1899, in the 62nd Year of Our Reign,

By Her Majesty's Command,

LANSDOWNE.

APPENDIX I.

(*Referred to in Article* 1006.)

ULES AS TO THE GRANT OF PAY DURING LEAVE OF MILITARY PRISON SUBORDINATES.

ıy may be drawn, without deduction, by military prison sub-linates for the undermentioned periods of ordinary leave ring the year:—

ief warder in charge	6 weeks.
ief warder (under a governor)	21 days.
incipal warder	15 „
arder	13 „
sistant warder — First 5 years of service	10 „
sistant warder — After 5 years' service	13 „

addition to the Queen's birthday, or a day in lieu of it, in :h case.

Any subordinate not named in the above scale will be allowed ı same amount of ordinary leave, without deduction of pay, is sanctioned for subordinates of corresponding rank.

Subordinates may be allowed by the governor to be absent m duty, without deduction of pay, on the ground of sickness, on the report of the medical officer, for any time not exceeding e week, and this permission may be renewed weekly by the vernor, upon a further similar report; but if at the end of four eks (reckoned from the date of the first leave) the subordinate s not resumed his duty, and is not, in the opinion of the dical officer, in health to perform it effectually, he will be moved from the pay of the establishment, unless special authority given to the contrary, at home by the inspector-general of litary prisons, or abroad by the general officer commanding the ops. A subordinate going on the sick list after giving in s resignation shall receive no pay during such period except special permission.

Absence on account of sickness shall be reckoned as ordinary ve; but either the whole or a portion of the ordinary leave so sorbed may, upon the governor's recommendation, be restored, home by the inspector-general of military prisons, or abroad the general officer commanding the troops.

Subordinates will not be entitled to any salary, wages, or other muneration during suspension from duty. The salary or muneration so forfeited may, however, be restored on the spension being removed, if so directed at home by the inspector-neral of military prisons, or abroad by the general officer com-anding the troops.

A month's notice, or a month's pay in lieu thereof, shall be given to any subordinate whose services are discontinued (except such as are temporarily engaged or who have not completed their probation, or are at weekly wages, or are dismissed for misconduct). Subordinates whose probation is not completed are entitled only to a week's notice, or a week's pay in lieu thereof.

Subordinates (except when temporarily engaged) who leave the service without a month's previous notice in writing may be required to forfeit a sum not exceeding one month's pay, if the inspector-general of military prisons at home, or the general officer commanding the troops at a station abroad, shall so direct.

APPENDIX II.

(*Referred to in Article* 596.)

RULES UNDER SECTION 6 OF THE SUPER-ANNUATION ACT, 1887.

Preamble. WHEREAS by the Superannuation Act, 1887, the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury are authorised to frame rules as to the conditions on which any civil employment of profit under any public department, or any employment of profit under the government of any British Possession, or any employment under the government of any foreign State, may be accepted by any person who is in receipt of any sum granted by Parliament for the pay, half-pay, or retired pay of officers of Her Majesty's naval or military forces, regular or auxiliary, or otherwise, for past service in such forces ; or who has commuted the right to receive the same or has retired with a gratuity ; and otherwise, as in the said Act mentioned :

And whereas the general principle adopted by Parliament has been that, where any person receiving non-effective pay on account of service to the State accepts fresh State employment, the State should benefit by some saving upon the sums otherwise payable to such person on account of his non-effective pay and of the emoluments of his fresh employment :

And whereas such saving has been heretofore effected by means of a reduction of the non-effective pay, and it appears to the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury expedient that, in the case of officers accepting certain civil employments of profit, such saving should be effected by reduction of the emoluments of the fresh employment instead of by reduction of the non-effective pay :

Now, therefore, the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, *in pursuance* of the powers conferred on them by the Super-

nuation Act, 1887, and of every other power enabling them in
is behalf, do hereby make the following rules :—
these rules :—

1. (*a*) The expression "non-effective pay" means any half-pay retired pay, or other payment granted by Parliament for icers in Her Majesty's naval or land forces, on account of past vice in some portion of those forces, but does not include wards for distinguished or meritorious service, nor pensions for unds. Definition

(*b*) The expression "civil employment of profit under any public partment" means any employment the profits of which are rived from any of the following funds, which are hereby declared be public funds, viz. :—

The Consolidated Fund.

Money voted by Parliament, or receipts taken in reduction of such money.

Land or hereditary revenues of the Crown.

Crown revenue of the Channel Islands.

Mercantile Marine Fund.

Funds of Greenwich or Chelsea Hospital.

Any other fund which, either from its being administered by a public department, or from its receiving a contribution out of any of the above-mentioned funds, the Treasury may from time to time determine to be a public fund ;*

t does not include any such employment as the Treasury, ving regard to the regulations of the Admiralty and the War partment, determine to be a naval or military employment.

(*c*) The expression "naval" includes "marine," and the expression avy" includes the marines.

(*d*) The expression "officer" means any officer who holds or has ired from a commission in any of the Imperial forces, or who has ired with a gratuity or upon non-effective pay, whether he has nmuted such non-effective pay or not.

(*e*) The expression "Imperial forces" means Her Majesty's Im- ial, naval, or land forces.

(*f*) The expression "Colonial Government" means the govern- nt of any Colony, and includes the Government of Cyprus.

(*g*) Other expressions have the same meaning as in the Super- nuation Act, 1887.

I.—Acceptance of Office.

2. An officer who is on the half-pay or retired list, or who has nmuted his non-effective pay, or retired from the Imperial forces h a gratuity, before accepting any civil employment of profit ler any public department, or any employment of profit under Government of any British Possession, or any employment under Government of any foreign State, shall obtain the consent of the miralty or the War Department, as the case may be, and the Consent to be obtained for civil or any colonial or foreign employment.

* This includes all funds received under the Metropolitan Police Acts and applicable he service of the Metropolitan Police, and moneys granted by Parliament in aid he same (Treasury Minute of 22nd June, 1888); also the revenues of the Uganda, ish Central Africa, and British East Africa Protectorates (Treasury Minutes of 17th and 4th October, 1895).

continuance of such consent shall be a condition of his holding such employment; and such consent, when given, and a withdrawal of such consent, shall be communicated by the giver to the Treasury.

Penalty for non-observance of condition of Rule 2.

3. If any officer fails to obtain such consent, or if he continues to hold such employment after the consent is withdrawn, he shall be liable to have his non-effective pay suspended or reduced, either permanently or temporarily, according as the Treasury may direct, and, if he has commuted such pay or retired with a gratuity, shall be liable to pay to Her Majesty the amount of commutation money or gratuity, or such portion thereof as the Treasury may direct.

II.—Receipt of Naval or Military Non-effective Pay by an Officer holding a Civil Employment of Profit.

Abatement of civil emoluments.

4. If any such officer as is mentioned in Rule 2 accepts any civil employment of profit under any public department (other than in Her Majesty's Household), and such officer either continues whilst holding the said employment to draw any non-effective pay, or has commuted such pay, or has retired with a gratuity from army or navy funds, the profits of his civil employment shall be subject to abatement under the following conditions:—

(*a*) If the annual amount of his non-effective pay, whether in actual course of payment or commuted or represented by a gratuity valued as hereinafter mentioned, and the profits of his civil employment together exceed £400 per annum, the profits of his civil employment shall be abated by such an amount, not being less than 10 per cent. thereof, as may be determined by the Treasury in concert with the department employing the officer; provided that no abatement shall be made, by reason of this rule, which exceeds the amount of the officer's non-effective pay or reduces his total emoluments to less than £400 per annum.

(*b*) For the purposes of sub-section (*a*) the annual value of non-effective pay which has been commuted shall be the amount of such pay at the time of commutation, and the value of a gratuity shall be determined, actuarially, according to the prospects of life of the officer at the date of his receipt of such gratuity.

Exemptions from abatement.

5. (1.) It shall be competent to the Treasury, on the recommendation of the Admiralty or War Department, as the case may be, from time to time to exempt any civil employment under a naval or military department from the operation of Rule 4, or to bring the same back within its operation.

(2.) It shall be competent to the Treasury from time to time to exempt any other civil employment from the operation of Rule 4, for such time as they may deem fit, on the ground of such employment being of a temporary or casual character, or of its profits being petty or uncertain, or of the nature of fees for piecework.

Treasury decide doubtful cases.

6. In case of doubt arising either as to whether the funds from which the profits of a civil employment are derived are public funds or as to what is, for the purposes of Rule 4, the annual value of non-effective pay, or of a gratuity, or of the profits of a civil employment, the decision on the point shall rest with the Treasury.

Limitation *of civil pension.*

7. No such officer as is mentioned in Rule 2 shall accept any civil employment of profit under any public department otherwise than

condition that no pension shall be granted to him in respect of at employment which, when added to his non-effective pay, shall ceed two-thirds of the emoluments of that employment, or a total £1,000 a year, whichever may be the greater.

But, if such officer's civil employment has been declared, by order der Section 4 of the Superannuation Act, 1859, to be a professional ice, he may, subject to the above limitation of the amount of pen- n, elect on his retirement:

Either to retain his non-effective pay, together with a pension alculated on his actual service in the professional office, or;

To relinquish his non-effective pay, and to receive a pension alculated on his actual service in the professional office, together with the addition of years granted by the order.

Other powe of abate- ment reserved.

8. Nothing in these rules shall abridge or supersede any power of atement of an officer's non-effective pay or emoluments possessed other respects by the Treasury, or by any other public department.

Annual return to Parliament

9. A return shall be laid before Parliament in every year of the mber of officers who, having non-effective pay, or having com- ted their non-effective pay, or having retired on a gratuity from vy or army funds, have been granted by the Admiralty or War partment permission, under Rule 2, to hold any civil employment profit under a public department, specifying the names of such icers and the respective amounts of their non-effective pay and eir emoluments, and the abatement, if any, made therefrom, and tinguishing the officers to whom such permission has been granted ce the conclusion of last return.

I.—Employment of Naval or Military Officers by Colonial Governments (exclusive of the Government of India).*

Officers on active list t draw no Imperial pay.

10. If an officer on the active list now holds, or shall hereafter cept, any employment of profit under any Colonial Government, t remunerated out of Imperial funds, he shall draw no pay, ective or non-effective, from Imperial funds so long as he holds t employment; but if his employment appears to the Admiralty War Department to be of a nature to afford practical experience ely to be afterwards of public advantage in the event of his urn to Imperial service, his service under the Colonial Govern- nt may, if the Admiralty or War Department think fit, count wards promotion and retirement, as though it were service in the perial forces, and in that case the retired pay earned by his lonial service whilst he remains on the said active list will in due rse be chargeable on Imperial funds.

Duration of employ- ment.

11. An officer on the active list shall accept and hold any employ- nt of profit under a Colonial Government on condition only that employment does not, in the absence of exceptional circum- nces, last for a period exceeding five years, and is not renewed.

As to officer retiring whilst in Colonial service.

12. If an officer retires from the Imperial forces whilst he holds employment of profit under a Colonial Government, he may at e draw so much of his retired pay as was earned by Imperial vice before his entering the Colonial service; and upon his

* As regards India, see Rule 17.

retirement from the Colonial service he may also draw the retired pay earned by so much of his Colonial service as preceded his retirement from the Imperial Forces.

As to officers on retired list who accept Colonial employment.

13. If an officer on the retired list now holds, or shall hereafter accept, an employment of profit under a Colonial Government, his retired pay, even though earned by mixed Imperial and Colonial service, shall not be suspended in whole or in part by reason of such employment, unless the Admiralty or War Department think fit otherwise to order; and any such order may be carried into effect.

Check on increase of retired pay.

14. Service under a Colonial Government subsequent to an officer's retirement from the Imperial forces shall not increase the charge for his non-effective pay upon Imperial funds.

IV.—Saving Clauses.

Saving for certain officers.

15. If any officer who is on the half-pay or retired list, or who has commuted his non-effective pay, or retired from the Imperial forces with a gratuity, accepts or holds any civil employment of profit under any public department, or any employment under the Government of any British Possession, and is not subject to Rule 4, or is not subject to Rules 10 to 14, both inclusive, he shall accept and hold such employment on condition that he does not receive any part of any sum granted for non-effective pay for any time during which he holds such employment, except as hereafter mentioned, that is to say:

(*a*) If the appointment is in Her Majesty's Household, he may receive the full amount of his non-effective pay:

(*b*) If the annual emoluments of the employment do not exceed three times the amount of the highest rate of non-effective pay attached to the rank by virtue of which he claims to receive non-effective pay, such person may, with Her Majesty's pleasure to that effect, signified by the Treasury through one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, receive the non-effective pay to which he would be entitled if he held no such employment of profit.

(*c*) Where the annual emoluments of the employment exceed three times the amount of such highest rate of non-effective pay as aforesaid, but fall short of four times such amount, the holder of such employment may, with Her Majesty's pleasure, signified in the manner aforesaid, receive so much non-effective pay as, added to the emoluments of his employment, will together make up four times the amount of such non-effective pay.

Saving for existing offices.

16. In the case of any officer who has accepted any employment before the passing of the Superannuation Act, 1887, the foregoing rules shall not, without his consent, apply to him so far as respects that employment; and if he does not so consent, the law and regulations applying to such officer immediately before such passing shall continue to apply to him so far as respects that employment.

Treasury, September, 1887.

Note.—By Treasury Minute of the 22nd July, 1892, the following rule has been added to the above under Section 2 of Act 55 and 56 Victoria, cap. 40:—

17. The existing Rules 10 to 14, both inclusive, under Section 6 of the Superannuation Act, 1887, which now apply to the "em-

loyment of naval or military officers by Colonial Governments exclusive of the Government of India)," shall henceforth extend o naval and military officers who accept civil employment of profit under the department of the Secretary of State in Council of India or the Government of India.

TREASURY MINUTE.

Under Rule 5 (2) *of Section* 6 *of the Superannuation Act*, 1887.

Dated 9th January, 1889.*

My Lords have had before them the following letters :—

Letter from the War Office, dated the 14th July, 1888.
Letter from the Civil Service Commissioners, dated the 3rd August, 1888.
Letter from the Science and Art Department, dated the 28th August, 1888,

in which it is recommended that the undermentioned civil employments under the departments in question, viz. :—

(1) Temporary or occasional examiner under the director-general of military education ;
(2) Temporary or occasional examiner under the Civil Service Commissioners ;
(3) Assistant occasional examiner under the Science and Art Department,

being of a temporary and casual character, and their profits being uncertain in amount and of the nature of fees for piecework, should be exempted from the operation of No. 4 of the rules framed by the Treasury under the 6th Section of the Superannuation Act, 1887, 50 and 51 Vict., c. 67, which requires an abatement from the profits of a civil employment when held by an officer who is in receipt of naval or military non-effective pay, or has commuted the same, or has retired from the Imperial forces with a gratuity.

My Lords concur in this recommendation to a certain degree, and hereby, under the power given them by No. 5 (2) of the above rules, exempt the said civil employments from the operation of Rule 4, in the manner and to the extent hereinafter described.

For the *first year* in which an officer, in receipt of naval or military non-effective pay, or having commuted the same, or having retired from the Imperial forces with a gratuity, is employed in any of the said civil employments, such employment shall be wholly exempt from the operation of Rule 4 ; and, for the purposes of such exemption, any year in which the officer is so employed shall be held to be a *first year* if it has not been immediately preceded by a year in which the same officer has been similarly employed under the same department.

* By Treasury Minute of the 14th July, 1892, the provisions of the Minute of 9th January, 1889, are extended to temporary or occasional Inspectors of Science and Art Schools, and Local Inspectors of Examinations in Drawing in Elementary Schools, to take effect from the 1st October, 1892.

But for any year in which the officer is so employed, and which immediately succeeds a year in which the same officer has been similarly employed under the same department, such employment shall be exempt from the operation of Rule 4 if the emoluments thereof do not exceed £20 in the year, provided that this limit of amount is to apply to the emoluments of employment under the War Department, the Civil Service Commissioners, and the Science and Art Department severally. If, however, the emoluments of the employment exceed £20 in the year, they must be subjected to an abatement of 10 per cent. if, when added to the officer's non-effective pay, they amount to more than £400 per annum.

This minute shall take effect from the date of the Superannuation Act, 1887, viz., the 16th September, 1887, and shall continue in operation until otherwise ordered by the Treasury.

APPENDIX III.

Regulations as to Unattached Pay; and as to Retirement with Retired Full Pay or by Sale of Commission.

I.—UNATTACHED PAY.

(*Referred to in Article* 313—II.)

:ral
:rs
r Arts.
or 516.

3. *A general officer on the establishment under Article* 47—I, *supernumerary to the establishment, or on the retired list under Article* 516, *who elected under Article* 960—I *of Our Warrant of the* 10*th June*, 1884, *to remain under the conditions as to pay laid down in Our Warrant of the* 1*st May*, 1878, *shall receive unattached pay according to the following scale until such time as he would, under Our Warrant of the* 1*st May*, 1878, *have been selected for the colonelcy of a regiment or for the appointment of colonel commandant in Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers, when his unattached pay shall be increased to the rate equivalent to that of a regimental colonel as laid down in paragraph* 4 :—

:ates.		£	s.	
	If of Our Guards or Line, except as stated below	1	5	*a day.*
	If of Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers, except as stated below	1	6	„
	If promoted from regimental lieutenant-colonel of Our Foot Guards	600	0	*a year.*
	If promoted from regimental major of Our Foot Guards	550	0	„
	If promoted from regimental colonel of Our Royal Horse Artillery or from regimental lieutenant-colonel of Our Life Guards or Horse Guards	*Net full pay of last regimental commission.*		

he unattached pay equivalent to that of a regimental colonel, Rates equivalent to regimental colonel's pay.
d to in paragraph 3, *shall be as follows:—*

	£	
old Cavalry	1,800	*a year.*
dier Guards	2,200	„
eam Guards or Scots Guards	2,000	„
y of the Line—		
nel appointed before the 1*st January,* 1....	1,350	„
nel appointed on or after the 1*st Janu-* 1873, *who attained the regimental of lieutenant-colonel before the* 31*st uary,* 1860, *and, having been entitled eceive the difference between the value cavalry and of an infantry com-ion, has not received such difference*	1,350	„
nel appointed on or after the 1*st Janu-* 1873, *who attained the regimental of lieutenant-colonel before the* 31*st uary,* 1860, *and has received the differ-between the value of a cavalry and of infantry commission, or was not en-d to receive such difference*	1,185	„
nel who did not attain the regimental of lieutenant-colonel before the 31*st uary,* 1860	1,000	„
ry of the Line and West India Regiment	1,000	„
Horse Artillery	1,082	„
Artillery	994	„
Engineers	990	„

he issue of unattached pay shall, in the case of an officer Military or civil employment.
active list, be subject to the provisions of Articles 311 *and nd, in the case of an officer on the retired list, to those of* 596.

Inder special circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary Power of Secretary of State to suspend or withhold.
te, the unattached pay of a general officer, or any portion of be suspended or withheld.

[.—RETIREMENT WITH RETIRED FULL PAY OR BY SALE OF COMMISSION.

(*Referred to in Article* 515—I.)

1. Retirement with Retired Full Pay.

In officer, whose first commission is not of a later date than Conditions.
th September, 1877, *and who is not subject to Indian retiring tions, may be selected for permission to retire from Our Army full pay, at the rates laid down in paragraph* 9, *upon the mendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, with the approval of ecretary of State, provided he has served for a total period of rs in all ranks, including at least* 15 *years as a commissioned*

In cases of retirement in consequence of permanent unfitness eral service through wounds received in action, or ill-health

caused by military service, and certified by a medical board, it shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to grant retired full pay to an officer who has served for a total period of 25 years, including 15 years as commissioned officer. In special cases, in which the circumstances may appear to Our Secretary of State to call for exceptional consideration, it shall be sufficient that the disability has been contracted while the officer was in the army.

The Retired Full-Pay List.

To whom limited.

8. *The retired full-pay list shall be limited to field officers and captains of cavalry or infantry (not subject to Indian retiring regulations) whose first commissions were obtained before the 1st October,* 1877.

Rates.

9. *The retired full pay of a substantive lieutenant-colonel shall be* 20*s. a day, except as hereinafter provided; of a substantive major,* 16*s. a day; of a captain holding higher rank by brevet,* 13*s.* 7*d. a day; and of a captain,* 11*s.* 7*d. a day. A substantive lieutenant-colonel promoted under paragraphs (a) or (b) of Article* 35 *of this Our Warrant, or the corresponding Articles in previous warrants, shall, if not re-employed, receive only* 16*s. a day as retired full pay.*

Power of the Secretary of State to suspend or withhold.

10. *Under special circumstances, to be determined by Our Secretary of State, the retired full pay of an officer, or any portion of it, may be suspended or withheld.*

Colonial or civil employ.

11. *Retired full pay shall not, without the special sanction of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury, be issued to any officer holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article* 77 *(h) or (i) (or any other civil employment service in which reckoned towards retired pay under Our Warrant of* 10*th June,* 1884, *and in which the officer was appointed before the* 1*st January,* 1887), *except under the regulations laid down for retired pay in Articles* 595 *and* 596.

Retirement on full pay during employ.

12. *An officer who retires upon full pay while holding employment in any of the cases specified in Article* 77 *(h) or (i), or civil employment referred to in paragraph* 11, *shall not be qualified to receive his retired full pay so long as he holds such appointment or employment.*

2. Retirement by Sale of Commission.

Purchase officers.

13. *An officer applying for permission to sell his commission shall if serving with a regiment, be required to produce a certificate from the medical officer doing duty with the regiment, or, if not so serving, from a military medical officer on full or half-pay not under the rank of major, in which document such medical officer shall certify, in his own handwriting, whether he has carefully examined the applicant, and whether the latter is in a good state of health. Should the officer not be in good health, the examining medical officer shall substitute for this certificate a brief description of the officer's disease or disability, adding his opinion as to whether it does or does not threaten early death; and in such a case a period of six weeks from the* date of the application to sell *must elapse before it can be taken* into consideration.

APPENDIX IV.

Regulations as to Officers transferred from the Indian Forces, as to Officers of the Army Service Corps transferred from the late Commissariat and Transport Staff, and as to Officers of the Army Ordnance Department transferred from the late Ordnance Store Department.

I.—OFFICERS TRANSFERRED FROM THE INDIAN FORCES.

(*Referred to in Articles* 98—I, 304—I, *and* 545—I.)

Unemployed supernumerary list.

1. *A general officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery or Royal (late Indian) Engineers, after having been unemployed* for five years continuously since his promotion to major-general, or for seven years continuously from the date of his last employment as colonel, or a colonel of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery or Royal (late Indian) Engineers on completing five years' service in the rank (unless electing to retire under paragraph* 8), *shall be removed to an unemployed supernumerary list. If a major-general, he shall, in the event of his not having been previously removed on account of non-employment, be so removed on attaining the age of* 62, *and if a colonel on attaining the age of* 58.

Indian supernumerary list.

2. *A regimental lieutenant-colonel of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery or Royal (late Indian) Engineers shall be removed to the Indian supernumerary list on completing five years' service in that rank, unless electing to retire under paragraph* 8.

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (*see Preamble, p.* vii).

To half-p

3. *An officer transferred from Our Indian Forces to, and serving in, the* 19*th or* 20*th Hussars, or* 21*st Lancers, or transferred from Our Indian Forces to the regiments formerly known as the* 101*st to* 109*th Foot, and serving in one of the following regiments:—*
Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers,
Royal Sussex Regiment,
King's Own Light Infantry (*South Yorkshire Regiment*),
Durham Light Infantry,
Prince of Wales's Leinster Regiment (*Royal Canadians*),
Royal Munster Fusiliers,
Royal Dublin Fusiliers,
may elect to be placed upon half-pay at any time after having served 20 *years.*

* See Article 110.

To retired pay.

4. *An officer placed on half-pay under paragraph* 3, *an officer referred to in that paragraph removed from his regiment under Articles* 92 *to* 94, *or Article* 516, *and an officer removed from another regiment under either of those articles, after having been transferred from Our Indian Forces to the* 19*th or* 20*th Hussars or* 21*st Lancers, or to one of the regiments lately known as the* 101*st to* 109*th Foot, from which regiment he has exchanged, shall be entitled at any time to exchange his half-pay for the special yearly retired pay laid down for Classes A, B, and C, in the scale at the end of this Article as follows:—*

For Class A, if he retires as senior lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of cavalry or a battalion of infantry.

For Class B, if he retires as second lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of cavalry, or as second lieutenant-colonel or senior major in a battalion of infantry.

For Class C, all qualified officers not provided for under Class A or Class B.

An officer granted this special retired pay shall surrender all claims under Indian retiring regulations.

	Retiring from Cavalry.	Retiring from Infantry.
Class A....	£600	£575
„ B....	500	475
„ C....	350	350

Special scale of pensions.

5. *Officers who have been transferred from Our Indian Forces to the* 19*th or* 20*th Hussars or* 21*st Lancers, or to one of the regiments formerly known as the* 101*st to the* 109*th Foot, including such as have since exchanged into other regiments, shall be granted the scale of yearly pensions sanctioned for the officers appointed to the staff corps after the* 12*th September*, 1866, *namely:—*

After 20 *years' service for pension*	....	....	....	....	£250
„ 24 „ „	....	....	....	....	365
„ 28 „ „	....	....	....	....	500
„ 32 „ „	....	....	....	....	700
„ 38 „ „	....	....	....	....	750

Applicable also to Indian R.A. and R.E.

6. *The pensions fixed by paragraph* 5 *shall be applicable also to the officers of the late Indian cadres of Royal artillery and Royal engineers, though not tenable with the extra annuity granted under paragraph* 8.

Reckoning of service for such pensions.

7. *Officers of the Royal artillery, Royal engineers, and line regiments, who formerly belonged to the Indian army, and are serving under Indian retiring regulations, shall be entitled to reckon towards the Indian pensions referred to in paragraphs* 5 *and* 6 *any time passed by them at the seminary at Addiscombe after attaining the age of* 16, *as well as all full-pay service and time on half-pay, or on the Indian unemployed full-pay list, whether past or future.*

8. *An officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery, or of Our Royal (late Indian) Engineers, who retires on a pension under Indian retiring regulations after the following full-pay service :—* Extra annuity, Indian R.A. and R.E.

If a general officer, five years' combined service as regimental lieutenant-colonel, regimental colonel, and major-general, or five years' combined service as regimental lieutenant-colonel and major-general;

If a regimental lieutenant-colonel, five years' service in the rank;

may be granted, in addition to such pension, an extra annuity, as follows :—

After 20 *years' service from the date of first commission, an annuity of* £150, *increased by* £10 *for every completed year of service above* 20 *from the date of his first commission, provided the total extra annuity shall not exceed* £350, *and provided the total amount of Indian retired pay, reward for good service, and extra annuity, shall not exceed* £1,000 *a year.*

This paragraph shall not apply to an officer retiring after the 28*th September,* 1881, *on the rates of pension applicable to officers of Our Indian Staff Corps.*

Compensation in lieu of Indian Bonus.

9. *If an officer of Our Royal (late Indian) Artillery, or of Our Royal (late Indian) Engineers who has retired on a pension not exceeding that of a colonel under Indian regulations would, according to actuarial calculation, have been entitled on his retirement under the Royal (late Indian) Ordnance Corps Act,* 1874, *to any sum of money as compensation in lieu of bonus, and if, as a consequence of Our Warrant of the* 13*th August,* 1877, *or of any of Our subsequent Warrants, he is prevented from receiving such compensation, he may be granted, in addition to his pension, a gratuity equal to the compensation in lieu of bonus, less such sum as Our Secretary of State shall consider on report of the Army Purchase Commissioners, a just equivalent with reference to any gain which such officer may have acquired by the operation of Our Warrant of the* 3*th August,* 1877, *or any of Our subsequent Warrants.* Indian Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers entitled to compensation.

I.—OFFICERS OF THE ARMY SERVICE CORPS (INCLUDING THOSE REMOVED FROM THE CORPS ON PROMOTION TO THE RANK OF SUBSTANTIVE COLONEL) TRANSFERRED FROM THE LATE COMMISSARIAT AND TRANSPORT STAFF.

(*Referred to in Article* 27—I *and Article* 545—I.)

10. *As vacancies occur in the senior ranks on the permanent establishment of Our Army Service Corps, promotions shall be made respectively of the officers in those ranks on the supernumerary list.* Promotion

Selection for increased pay

11. *After the 1st January, 1891, no further promotion s made to the rank of colonel in Our Army Service Cor vacancies in that rank occur, officers on the supernumerary li be selected for increased pay under Article 224, in the propo three selections for every two vacancies, two selections being m the first vacancy, one for the second, and so on, till an estab of fifteen is reached.*

Reserved Rights under former Warrants (see Preamble, p.

Removal to half-pay on retirement.

13. *An officer of Our Army Service Corps paid under of Article 224 shall be subject, as regards removal to h retirement from Our Army, and recall or retention after th of retirement, to the same conditions as departmental generally; except that, if such officer served in the late comm and transport department, or late ordnance store departmen 30th January, 1880, he shall not be liable to be retired at pleting 30 years service unless other conditions involve his re*

After 20 years' service.

14. *An officer of Our Army Service Corps paid under of Article 224 shall, if he served in the late commissar transport or late ordnance store department on the 30th Janua be entitled, after completing 20 years' service, to retire wit pay at half the rate of full pay received by him on the date to that of his retirement.*

After 30 years' service.

15. *An officer of Our Army Service Corps paid under of Article 224 may, on giving six months' notice, retire on th pay laid down in paragraph 17, after completing 30 year except in time of active hostilities, and subject to the prov Article 603. A major or lieutenant-colonel may, under t conditions, retire after 25 years' service, including five yea rank.*

Article 603 relates to officers ordered abroad before voluntary retirement.

Compulsory retirement.

16. *Officers of Our Army Service Corps paid under of Article 224 shall retire at the following ages, or after the periods of service:—*

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL not selected under Article 224—I, for additional pay at £100 a year	*at the age of 55, o years' service in of field officer, may first happe*
COLONEL removed from the Corps on promotion to the substantive rank of Colonel on or after the 24th February, 1897, and LIEUTENANT-COLONEL selected for additional pay under Article 224—I	*at the age of 55, o pletion of 30 y service, which officer may elect*
COLONEL selected for higher pay, &c., under Article 183 B of Our Warrant of the 2nd April, 1894	*at the age of 60, 5 years' servic rank, whichever happen.*
QUARTERMASTER or RIDING-MASTER	As laid down in A

he retired pay of an officer of Our Army Service Corps Scale of retired pay
ler Scale B of Article 224 *shall be at the following rates :—*

	Yearly. £ s. d.	Daily £ s. d.
EL selected for higher pay, &c., under e 183 *B of Our Warrant of the* 2*nd* 1894.—		
30 *years' service,* or on retirement paragraph* 16	....	2 0 0
ENANT-COLONEL on the establish- under paragraph 11—		
tirement under paragraph 16, *if not cted under Article* 224—I *for litional pay at* £100 *a year*	565 16 0	....
EL (removed from the Corps on pro- to the substantive rank of Colonel on ter the 24*th February*, 1897) *and ITENANT-COLONEL, if selected for ional pay at* £100 *a year under e* 224—*I, retiring after* 30 *years' total*	665 16 0	....
ENANT-COLONEL—		
20 *years' service, if retiring on account nedical unfitness*	....	0 14 0
25 *years' service, including* 5 *years as l officer*	....	1 0 0
30 *years' service, including* 10 *years as l officer*	....	1 2 0
etirement under paragraph 16, *with ears' service as field officer*	450 0 0	....

ficer of Our Army Service Corps paid under Scale B le 224, *who, on voluntary retirement, has served for less than ars in the rank from which he retires, shall be only entitled tired pay assigned to the next lower rank. If retired on of medical unfitness caused by military duty, and not for retired pay or gratuity, he shall be granted retired pay the half-pay of his rank.*

ficers of the late commissariat and transport department Addition to retired pay
aptains) compulsorily retired under paragraph 16 *shall be such addition to their retired pay as Our Secretary of ay consider a just equivalent for any net loss they may have through the operation of Our Warrant of the* 31*st January of any subsequent Warrant, with reference to the position spects they had on the* 11*th July*, 1878. *The principle on ch equivalent is to be calculated shall be determined with urrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury.*

* As laid down in Article 506.

Officer have received value of commission.

19. *An officer of the late commissariat and transport or late ordnance store department retired under paragraph* 13 *or* 16, *who joined the department from a regiment or corps, and was allowed to receive the value of his regimental commission, shall be granted such proportion of the rates specified in paragraph* 17 *as the Secretary of State shall consider to be just in reference to the service rendered to the department.*

III.—OFFICERS OF THE ARMY ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT TRANSFERRED FROM THE LATE ORDNANCE STORE DEPARTMENT.

(*Referred to in Articles* 404—*I and* 566.)

Late O.S. Dept., army rank.

20. *Officers transferred from the late Ordnance Store Department with upwards of* 10 *years' service in that department, referred to in Article* 404—*I, shall have substantive rank as follows:—*

Principal Ordnance Officer at the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich	*COLONEL*
Ordnance Officer, 1st class	*COLONEL*
Ordnance Officer, 2nd class	*LIEUT.-COLONEL*
Ordnance Officer, 3rd class	*MAJOR*
Ordnance Officer, 4th class	*CAPTAIN*

The principal ordnance officer shall rank, in relation to combatant officers, as a Major-General, for the purposes specified in "The Queen's Regulations."

21. *The following shall be the pay and half-pay of the officers referred to in Article* 404—*I:—*

Pay.	*If he did not serve in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880.*	*If he served in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880 (see Preamble, p. vii).*
	Daily. £ s.	Daily. £ s.
Principal ordnance officer	3 0	3 0
Ordnance officer, 1st class	2 0	2 2
" " *2nd class*	1 10	1 4
After 5 *years as such, or after* 10 *years' service as assistant commissary-general and ordnance officer*	1 10	1 10
Ordnance officer, 3rd class	1 5	0 18

Half-Pay.

Principal Ordnance Officer .... *Ordnance Officer, 1st, 2nd, or 3rd class*	Half the rate of full pay received at the time of being placed on half pay.

Retired Pay.

22. *Service as commissary since the* 12th February, 1870, *in the late Control Department, or in the late* Ordnance Store Department, *shall be equivalent to service as* 2nd *and* 3rd class ordnance officer.

(*a*) Voluntary Retirement.

(*For date of retirement, see Articles* 602 *and* 603.)

Conditions of Retirement.

23. *An officer of Our Army Ordnance Department, referred to in Article* 404—*I, after* 30 *years' service, shall, on giving six months' notice, be entitled to retire on retired pay, except in time of active hostilities and subject to the provisions of Article* 603. *The period of notice may be reckoned towards the service in respect of which the retirement is claimed.*

Art. 603 *relates to service abroad before voluntary retirement.*

24. *An officer transferred to the Army Ordnance Department after* 5 *years' service in the late Ordnance Store Department shall be entitled to retire after* 20 *years' service.**

Retirement after 20 years' service.

25. **Scale of Retired Pay.**

—	*If he did not serve in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880.*	*If he served in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880 (see Preamble, p. vii).*
	Yearly.	*Daily.*
PRINCIPAL ORDNANCE OFFICER—	£	£ s.
After 30 *years' service** *including* 3 *years in the rank, or as principal ordnance officer and commissary-general*	600	2 0
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 1ST CLASS—		
After 30 *years' service,** *including* 3 *years in the rank, or as* 1*st class ordnance officer and deputy commissary-general*	450	1 13
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 2ND CLASS—		
After 25 *years' service**	..	1 0
After 30 *years' service,** *with* 10 *years' service as ordnance officer, or as ordnance officer and assistant commissary-general*	400	1 2
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 3RD CLASS—		
After 30 *years' service,** *with* 3 *years' service in the rank, or as* 3*rd class ordnance officer and assistant commissary-general*..	400	0 14
ANY OFFICER *mentioned above, or an ordnance officer,* 4*th class, retired after* 20 *years' service** *under paragraph* 24.	*Half the rate of full pay received by him on the date previous to that of his retirement.*	

* As laid down in Article 500.

An officer of Our Army Ordnance Department, who, on voluntary retirement, has served for less than three years in the rank from which he retires, shall be only entitled to the retired pay assigned to the next lower rank.

Age, &c., retirement.

(*b*) RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF AGE OR LIMITATION OF PERIOD OF SERVICE.

Conditions of Retirement.

Age or service in same rank.

26. *The retirement of the officers, referred to in Article* 404—*I shall, subject to Article* 27, *be compulsory at the following ages or after the following periods of service in the rank, whichever may first happen:—*

	Age.	Period of Service in the Departmental Rank.
		Years
PRINCIPAL ORDNANCE OFFICER	*60 or any later age at which he completes 3 years' service in the rank, or as principal ordnance officer and commissary-general.*	
If he did not serve in the late ordnance store department on the 30th January, 1880		5
If he served in the late ordnance store department on the 30th January, 1880	60	5
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 1ST CLASS	60	—
If he served in the late ordnance store department on the 30th January, 1880	60	7
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 2ND OR 3RD CLASS	55	—
If he served in the late ordnance store department on the 30th January, 1880	55	15
ORDNANCE OFFICER, 4TH CLASS—		
If having the rank of captain....	45	—
If having the rank of major	48	—

After 30 years' service.

27. *It shall be competent to Our Secretary of State to place an officer of Our Army Ordnance Department, referred to in Article* 404—*I, who did not serve in Our Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January,* 1880, *on the retired list after* 30 *years' service.**

* As laid down in Article 500.

Scale of Retired Pay.

	If he did not serve in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880.	*If he served in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, 1880 (see Preamble, p. vii).*	
	Yearly.	Yearly.	Daily.
L ORDNANCE OFFICER—	£	£	£ s.
ed under Article 26	800	..	2 0
ed under Article 27	600	..	..
E OFFICER, 1ST CLASS—			
d under Article 26	600	..	1 13
ed under Article 27	450	..	..
E OFFICER, 2ND OR 3RD			
ed under Article 26, *with ars' service* in the rank of r 3rd class ordnance officer, ssistant commissary-general lnance*	450	450	..
ed under Article 27	400	..	..
E OFFICER, 4TH CLASS—			
ed under Article 26	*The rate for his combatant rank*		

RETIREMENT ON ACCOUNT OF MEDICAL UNFITNESS.

Conditions of Retirement.

Sick retirement.

officer, referred to in Article 404—*I, placed on the half-pay count of medical unfitness shall, if not previously retired on of age, be retired from Our Army at the expiration of five m the date on which he was placed on the half-pay list, or, d by the regulated medical authority to be permanently unfit on the officer's application, at such earlier date as may be y Our Secretary of State.*

Scale of Retired Pay.

AL ORDNANCE OFFICER, ORDNANCE OFFICERS, 1ST, 2ND, AND ASS.—*The same rates as under "(a) VOLUNTARY RETIRE- except that the condition of 3 years' service in the rank romoted, and that a 2nd or 3rd class ordnance officer, who in the late Ordnance Store Department on the 30th January, nd is retired after 20 years' service,* shall receive retired pay a day.*

E ORDNANCE OFFICER.—The rate for his combatant rank.

* As laid down in Article 500.

Rates for Officers not qualified for Retired Pay on Voluntary Retirement.

If the unfitness was caused by military service—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank.

If not so caused, provided the officer has at least 12 *years' service*—Retired pay equal to the half-pay of his rank for such period only, not exceeding five years from the date of the officer's retirement from Our Army, after five years on half-pay under Article* 306, *as Our Secretary of State shall determine, according to the merits of the case.*

Reserved rights.

(*d*) RESERVED RIGHTS UNDER PREVIOUS WARRANTS (*see Preamble, p. vii*).

Addition to retired pay as compensation for loss of prospects, &c.

31. *Officers of the late ordnance store department compulsorily retired under Article* 26 *shall be granted such addition to their retired pay as Our Secretary of State may consider a just equivalent for any net loss they may have suffered through the operation of Our Warrant of the* 31*st January*, 1880, *or of any subsequent Warrant, with reference to the position and prospects they had on the* 11*th July*, 1878. *The principle on which such equivalent is to be calculated shall be determined with the concurrence of the Lords Commissioners of Our Treasury.*

APPENDIX V.

(*Referred to in Articles* 507 *and* 508.)

Voluntary Retirement of Combatant Officers.

A.O. 27 1899

5 Militia 5100

With reference to Articles 507 and 508 of the Royal Warrant relating to Pay, &c., the Secretary of State for War has decided that, until further orders, the following rules shall be observed regarding the voluntary retirement of officers of the cavalry and infantry, other than officers of the household troops and of the West India Regiment, on the rates laid down in Articles 515 and 527—VI. of the above-mentioned Warrant:—

Majors.

I.—Voluntary retirement on retired pay or gratuity from the regimental rank of major on full pay, will not be allowed before the completion of 25 years' service, except when the officer desirous of retiring is appointed to serve for five years in the Militia under the conditions laid down in III. or IV., or when, in consequence of the retirement—

* As laid down in Article 500.

(*a*) A supernumerary major or captain would be absorbed;
(*b*) A major from the half-pay list would be appointed to full pay;
(*c*) A captain of cavalry or infanty of the line with at least 18 years' service would be promoted;
(*d*) A captain who is within two years of the age fixed for his compulsory retirement would be promoted;
(*e*) A captain would be promoted who, in the opinion of the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of State, has performed exceptionally good service.

Captains.

II.—Voluntary retirement on retired pay or gratuity from the regimental rank of captain on full pay, will not be allowed, except when the officer desirous of retiring is appointed to serve for five years in the Militia under the conditions laid down in III. or IV., or when the vacancy would be filled—

(*a*) By the absorption of a supernumerary captain;
(*b*) By the appointment to full pay of a captain from the half-pay list;
(*c*) By the promotion of a lieutenant of cavalry or infantry of the line who shall have completed at least nine years' service;
(*d*) By the promotion of a lieutenant who shall, in the opinion of the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of State, have performed exceptionally good service.

Militia.

III.—In the case of an officer appointed, on his retirement from the Regular Forces with retired pay, to serve for five years in the Militia, such retired pay will not be issued for any year in which he does not attend the annual training of his Militia battalion, except when he is excused from such attendance on account of illness duly certified by the regulated medical authority, or for such other reasons as may be deemed sufficient by the Secretary of State.

IV.—In the case of an officer appointed, on his retirement from the Regular Forces with a gratuity, to serve for five years in the Militia, a deduction of £250 will be made from this gratuity, to be issued at the rate of £50 a-year for each year in which he trains with his Militia battalion, except when he is excused from such attendance on account of illness duly certified by the regulated medical authority, or for such other reasons as may be deemed sufficient by the Secretary of State. For years in which he does not train, or is not so excused, the £50 will be forfeited.

V.—Officers joining the Militia will take rank according to their original date of appointment in their rank.

Half-Pay.

VI.—Officers will be allowed to reckon towards the periods of 18 and 9 years' service, specified in paragraphs I. (*c*) and II. (*c*) respectively, any period, not exceeding one year, during which they may have been on half-pay on account of ill-health contracted in the performance of military duty.

INDEX.

ART

Absence. Forfeiture of Pay (see **Forfeiture**).
,, Leave of (see **Leave**).
Academy, Royal Military—
cadets (see **Cadet**).
officers, acting 162, 163
,, additional instructors 143
,, appointment 60-62
,, pay, rates.. 142
,, promotion from instructor to professor 62
,, tenure 69
serjeant-major and serjeant-major instructor 702
subordinates, &c. 1033
(see also **Educational Establishments**).
Accounts—
engineers, N.C.O. keeping, engineer pay 921
other N.C.O. keeping, extra-duty pay 849
Acting (see under the designations of the various appointments, such as **Adjutant, Quartermaster**, &c.)
Active Service—
officers, extra-duty pay, acting to special force 258
,, retention after date for retirement during .. 84, 103A, 473
,, staff pay, cessation of when staff broken up 187
,, ,, for acting staff-officer to mixed troops .. 134
,, ,, command of mixed troops 133
Additional pay, how to be charged. S. of S. instruction to 274, &c.
Adjutant—
acting, absence, during 250
,, active service, special force 258
,, Army Service Corps 250
,, artillery division, depôt, or depôt and militia.. 250, 252, 259
,, camp of instruction 260
,, cavalry, and cavalry wing 250, 251
,, engineers 210
,, infantry detachment abroad 255
,, ,, during absence or vacancy 250
,, ,, Hong Kong Regiment.. 222
,, ,, regimental depôt 253
,, ,, West India Regiment, West Indies, West Coast of Africa 256
,, ,, wing 254
,, militia 252, 253, 261
,, recruiting duties, when performing 252, 253, 275
,, ship, mixed force on board 257
,, vacancy, during 250
and quartermaster, acting, active service, special force .. 258
,, ,, artillery, abroad 252
,, ,, camp of instruction 260
,, ,, cavalry wing 251
,, ,, infantry, detachment abroad .. 255
,, ,, ,, West Indies, West Coast of Africa 254
,, ,, ,, wing 256
,, ,, ship, mixed force on board .. 257

ART.

Adjutant—*continued.*
appointment, regular forces 55
„ Army Ordnance Corps 406
„ militia, yeomanry, volunteers 56–57
assistant, for musketry (see **Musketry**).
„ Hong Kong Regiment, pay 222
captain, when disqualified for auxiliary forces adjutancy .. 57, 57A
cavalry brigade, pay 199
„ „ to be seconded 77
district or garrison (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 122
educational establishments (see under the designations of the several schools, &c.).
extra-duty pay as recruiting officer 252, 253, 264
half-pay, officer on, appointment of, as 56
leave of absence 300
lieutenant, qualification for auxiliary forces adjutancy .. 56–57
major, when disqualified for auxiliary forces adjutancy .. 57A
„ „ to be replaced in corps by additional captain or major 26, 56B
pay, commencement 275
„ rates, Army Service Corps 224
„ „ artillery 201
„ „ cavalry 199
„ „ district or garrison 114, 122
„ „ engineers 210
„ „ infantry 218
„ „ Royal Army Medical Corps (volunteer) 368
„ „ Army Ordnance Corps 406
promotion of, when senior lieutenant 28A
retention with auxiliary forces after age for retirement 26, 27, 105
retirement from appointment before expiration of term .. 57A
seconded, when (see also **Seconded Officers**) 55, 56B, 77
supernumerary in regiment or corps, when to be .. 55, 56B, 84
tenure, militia, yeomanry, and volunteers 56–57A
„ regular forces 55

Adjutant-General, Deputies, Assistants, &c.—
rates of pay 114–117, 126, 130
instruction, A.A.G. and D.A.A.G. for (see **Instruction**).
musketry, D.A.A.G. for (see **School of Musketry**).
(see also **Staff Officers.**)

Advance of pay—
departmental and medical officers 450, 451
regimental, N.C.O. and men 944, 945
„ officers 277
schoolmistresses 1063A
staff and educational officers 175, 176
warrant officers 715

Advance of pension. S. of S. instruction to 1123, &c.

Africa, West Coast (see **West Coast of Africa**).

Aides-de-Camp (see also **Staff Officers**)—
appointment and tenure 64, 72
„ eligibility for 60
establishment of 66
examination for 67

ART.

Aides-de-Camp—*continued.*
extra, staff pay not allowed 66, 167
leave during absence of general officer 180
military secretary, assistant, and (see **Mil. Secretary**).
naval 119
staff pay, rates 114–117, 131
,, ,, cessation of 190
succession to vacancies 68
to Sovereign, lieutenant-colonel promoted to brevet colonel 38
,, pay 118
,, service as, not reckoned as employment .. 113
,, tenure 69
Aldershot Depôt and Training School, R.A.M.C. .. 868 (*a*), (3)
Allotments of pay. S. of S. instructions to 955, &c.
Ammunition columns, by whom paid. S. of S. Instructions to 757.
Annuity—
distinguished and meritorious service, officers 608
,, ,, ,, serjeants, &c. 1251
,, ,, ,, ,, forfeiture of 1257
,, ,, ,, warrant officers .. 735
extra, in addition to Indian pension .. .. App. IV (8)
Apothecaries—
assistant, Hong Kong Regiment 691
Appointment (see under the designations of the various appointments or branches of the Army to which they are made).
Armament Artificers (see **Army Ordnance Corps**).
Armament pay. S. of S. instruction to 274, &c. .. 201, 202
Armourer Section, Army Ordnance Corps—
pay, N.C.O. and men 813
recruiting rewards not allowed for 1282
serjeant-major, pay 691
Armourer-Serjeant, acting, extra-duty pay 846
,, assistant for browning arms 876, 877
,, Household Cavalry, attached to, title 815
,, pay, corps, while visiting stations 816
,, ,, regimental 813
,, ,, working 895–897
,, promotion 814
,, *service, before 30th September,* 1880, *pension* 1145, 1146
Army Chaplains' Department (see **Chaplains**).
Army in the Field—
charge pay 5A, 419, 439
extra duty pay 745
telegraph offices 833
Army Medical School (see **Medical School**).
Army Medical Service (see **Medical Service**).
Army Ordnance Department and Corps (see **Ordnance Department, Ordnance Corps**).
Army Pay Corps—
(*See* Pay Corps).
Army Pay Department (see **Pay Department**).

ART.

Army Rank (see **Rank**).
Army Reserve (see **Reserve**).
Army Schools (see **Schools**).
Army Service Corps—
N.C.O. and men :—
acting, general duties, working pay 876, 878, 879
barrack section 796–I
butchers and bakers, acting, working pay 875
civilian clerks, leave 1021–1023, 1027
corps pay 788–790
extra-duty pay 848
regimental pay 787
promotion, issue of pay on 937
shooting, prizes for 1130
Staff Clerk Section 792–796
War Office, additional pay 791
Officers :—
appointment 1, 3
half-pay 307
lieutenant-colonel, command pay 237, 238
,, removal to half-pay 94
major, command pay 239
pay, additional 224
,, corps pay 225
,, extra-duty 259, 266
,, *increased pay, special* .. .. App. IV (11)
,, *lieutenant-colonels, establishment and pay* 224–I
,, ordnance duties, for 228, 408
,, regimental, generally 224–228
,, staff, old rates 116–II
,, War Office, special at 228
,, working, not granted 269
pension to widow and children, late C. and T. department 641–II
probation 3, 77
promotion (see under the designations of the various ranks).
,, *senior ranks and supernumeraries* 27–I, App. IV (10–11)
retired pay, paid under scale A. .. 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
,, ,, *paid under scale B.* .. .. .. App. IV (17)
,, ,, *late department* .. .. .. App. IV (18)
,, ,, ,, ,, *after 20 years' service* App. IV (14)
,, ,, ,, ,, *purchase officers* .. App. IV (19)
retirement, *paid under scale B.* .. .. .. App. IV (13)
,, ,, ,, *compulsory* .. App. IV (16)
,, ,, ,, *voluntary* .. App. IV (14, 15)
seconding for 77
,, of officers of 78
selection for increase of pay .. .. .. App. IV (11)
West Coast of Africa, service on 226, 227, 503
Warrant officers :—
extra-duty pay 711
pay, regimental 691
pension 727
retirement 688, 724
(*see also* **Warrant Officers**).

ART.

Army Veterinary Department (see **Veterinary Department**).
Army Veterinary School (see **Veterinary School**).
Arrest, officer under, issue of pay 276
Arsenal, Royal, manager of railway traffic at, pay 391
Artificers—
acting, extra-duty pay 845
armament (see **Ordnance Corps**).
civilian master artificers, &c., leave and sick leave .. 1021–1029
engineer pay, when inadmissible 923
,, ,, while under instruction 918, 919
extra-duty pay for acting artificers 845
recruit, fee to civilian tradesman for testing 1283
working pay, rates 869, 874, 875
,, ,, ,, superintending N.C.O. 871
Artificial Limb 618
Artillery Adviser (see **Inspector-General of Fortifications**).
Artillery Company, Honourable, adjutant 201
,, ,, serjeant-instructors, pay .. 757, 778
,, ,, serjeant-major, acting 839
Artillery Institution 204
Artillery, Royal—
ammunition columns, by whom paid. S. of S. instruction to 757.
armament pay 201, 202
Bermuda militia (see **Bermuda**).
Ceylon Companies (see **Ceylon-Mauritius Battalion**).
clerks to lieutenant-colonels, by whom paid. S. of S. instruction to 757.
colonel, retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
command pay 237–239
commissions in, grant of 1, 2, 6
detachment, orderly-room serjeant, acting 850
,, quartermaster serjeant, acting 839
,, serjeant-major, acting 839
district officer, appointment, lieutenant 1, 6
,, retirement and retired pay .. 529, 530, 533, 534
driving, prizes for 1132
extra-duty pay, officers 252
gunnery, instructor in district command, officer acting .. 203
,, prizes for 1131
half-pay 307
Hong Kong Companies (see **Hong-Kong Singapore Battalion**).
India, officer electing to serve in 91
,, ,, ,, pension 528
Indian (late) (see **Indian Artillery, &c.**)
infantry soldiers, employed as 780
institution, pay of secretary 204
Jamaica Company (see under that head).
leave, additional pay to garrison officers during 300
lieutenant-colonel commanding, command pay .. 237, 238
,, ,, removal to half-pay 94
,, retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
local Battalions and Companies (see also under the designation of each Battalion or Company) discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
local prizes for gunnery 1131

ART.

Royal—*continued.*
commanding temporarily, command pay 239
commissioned after 21 years of age, compulsory retirement 519
(see **Malta Artillery**).
ius Companies (see Ceylon-Mauritius battalion).
(see **Militia**).
tes, N.C.O. and men 757–772
officers 201–209
orderly-room serjeant, *paymaster-serjeant*.. 825–830
warrant officers 169
driving 1132
gunnery 1131
signalling 1133
tion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).
soldiers, issue of pay on 937
Leone Company (see under that head).
ıore Company (see Hong Kong-Singapore battalion).
ing, prizes for 1133
cia Company (see under that head).
eer (see **Volunteers**).
Coast of Africa, master gunner 694
„ „ N.C.O. and men 762
g pay, soldiers 872, 888, 901
(see under the designations of the various appointments, as **Adjutant, Apothecary**, &c.).
s to D.A.A.G.'s for Instruction 744A
ıee **Military Attaché**).
ın **fee**. S. of S. Instruction to 1276, &c.
rs, acting, extra-duty pay 867
ee **Good Conduct Badges, Prizes**).
g, School of, instructor in, pay (see also **Educational Establishments**) 149, 162, 163
soldiers in, working pay 884
ıer—
ional services 702
ıgimental 691, 713
ıent, compulsory 689, 724
lection of the Army Service Corps, pay 796–I
„ pensions when appointed barrack wardens .. 1168–I
lerjeants—
.. .. 963
ıer, *increase of pension* 1201–II
erjeant-Major, retirement 689, 724
Vardens—
.. .. 963
.. .. 960
n 1168, 1168–I, 1219
tion 961
ıent 962, 1139
Militia Artillery—
ındant and adjutant, pay 201
ction, soldiers ordered home for 772
nent staff, additional pay 759A

ART.

Birmingham, Small Arms Factory—
superintendent of, pay 392
„ retired pay 565
Black Soldiers (see **Jamaica Company of Artillery, St. Lucia Company of Artillery, West India Companies, R.E., and West India Regiment**).
Bombardier 942
Bounty.. 1277
re-engagement or extension of service 1285
when inadmissible 1282
Boys, engineer pay 916
Brevet rank (see **Rank**)
Brigade-major (see also **Staff Officers, Educational Establishments**).
eligibility for appointment 59, 60
pay, School of Gunnery.. 147
„ „ „ Military Engineering 148
„ staff 114–117, 131
Brigadier-general—
rank, local or temporary only 42
staff pay 114–117, 126
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
(see also **Staff Officers**)
Browning arms, working pay for 876, 877
Buglers, engineer pay 916
Buildings and works, superintendent, pay 392
„ „ „ retired pay 565
Cadet—
Queen's, educational allowance 680
„ free instruction to, if disqualified by age for allowance 681
R.M.A., company, pay clerk, pay 1033
R.M.A. and R.M.C., commission as second lieutenant .. 1–4
„ „ pay of cadets 677–679
„ „ terms of payments for 673–676
R.M.C., Kingston, Canada, appointment to second lieutenant 1–3
Camp of Instruction—
adjutant or quartermaster 260
quartermaster-serjeant or serjeant-major 839
Canada, R.M.C., Kingston, appointment of cadet as second lieutenant 1–3
Canteen Serjeants—
appointment, pay, and rank 832
Captain—
additional in lieu of major in extra-regimental employ, &c. 26, 56B, 81, 82
adjutancies of auxiliary forces, to pass examination for promotion 57
Foot Guards, purchase, retirement, voluntary 514–11
half-pay, promotion to 34
„ rates 307
„ retired pay on retirement from 511, 520
honorary rank as 53
junior, supernumerary, on return of major 81
Militia, army officer appointed to, retired pay 509
pay, Army Service Corps 224

ART.

Captain—*continued.*
pay, artillery 201
„ cavalry, infantry, W.I.R., Malta Artillery .. 199, 208, 218
„ engineers 210
„ Hong Kong Regiment 222
„ household troops 199, 218
„ local battalions and companies of artillery .. 205–207
promotion of, general rules for 14–20, 22–24, 27–28
„ „ distinguished service 17, 36
„ „ engineers, Royal, in 30
„ „ half-pay, to 34
„ „ when major retained as adjutant of auxiliary forces 26
„ „ when prisoner of war 25
„ to 14–28A, 30, 32, 34
purchase officer removed, with over regulation, retired pay 527–II
removal from regiment if governor of military prison .. 91A
retired-pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
„ half-pay officer 511, 520
„ *purchase officer* 527–I, 527–II
retirement, compulsory 516, 525
„ medical unfitness for 526
„ voluntary, *Foot Guards* 514–II
„ when permitted 507
staff (see **Staff Captain**).
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
Caretakers (mobilization stores), extra duty pay 843A
West Coast of Africa 694, 762
Carriage Factory, superintendent, pay 392
superintendent, retired pay 565
Cashiered Officers, date for cessation of pay 285
Cavalry—
brigade, adjutant, pay 199
„ „ to be seconded 77
commissions in, grant of 1, 1A, 5
definition 1317
depôt at Canterbury, ridingmaster, pay 229
half-pay 307
„ removal of lieutenant-colonel to 94
musketry serjeant-instructor, acting 857
orderly-room serjeant 825–830
„ „ acting, detachment 850
pay, N.C.O. and men 754–5
„ officers 199–200
„ warrant officers 691
paymaster serjeant, &c. 825–830
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks.)
shoeing smith, acting, detachment 845
shooting, prizes for 1130
signalling, prizes for 1133
swordsmanship, prizes for 1127
volunteer light horse (see **Volunteer Force**).
yeomanry (see **Yeomanry Cavalry**).
Certificate of Education, required for promotion of N.C.O.—
engineer clerks 979

ART.

Certificate of Education—*continued.*
farriers 755, 760
foremen of works and mechanists 974
garrison staff 743
orderly room clerks, *paymaster-serjeants, &c.*.. 825
staff clerks 745-I
staff clerk section, A.S. Corps 792
Cesspools, emptying, working pay 881, 892
Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Artillery—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
extra duty pay 864
good-conduct pay 1086
gunnery, prizes for 1131
orderly-room clerk 831
pay 766, 767, 769, 772A
pensions 1188–1197
„ claim pending, pay 1125
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers (see also **Non-European Officers**).
additional pay 205
„ , when ordered home for instruction .. 207A
working „ 273A
Ceylon company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
additional pay while under instruction 777A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to.. 1087
pay, and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217
Channel Islands Militia—
adjutant 56, 57A
orderly-room serjeants 850
quartermaster serjeants 839
Chaplains—
acting, reckoning service as 504
appointment, age on 329
distinguished service, promotion 332
„ „ „ half-pay 482
„ „ „ retired pay 604
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
fees, not allowed 334
half-pay 476
officiating clergymen 335–340, 553A
pay, rates 333
probation 330
promotion 331, 332
rank, for precedence, &c. 320
retired pay.. .. .. 549, 551, 553
„ *if appointed before 9th March*, 1875 .. .. 551-I
retirement 548, 550
Royal Hibernian Military School 159
service reckoning towards retired pay 504

ART.

ge Pay—
epartments 369, 405A, 419, 420, 439
elegraph offices in the field 833
ies Commissioners—
xamination of claims to pension 1204, 1205
orfeiture and stoppage of 1212
estoration and reversion to 1216, 1217
o grant pensions, N.C.O. and men 1202-3, 1206-7
„ „ warrant officers 733
ies Hospital, Governor, appointment 607
r Inspector (see **Ordnance Department**).
iren—
of N.C.O. and men, orphans, gratuity 1262
of officers, compassionate allowance—
Army Service Corps 641–II
Colonel debarred from becoming General officer 641–I
„ *if a Lt.-Colonel before 1st October*, 1877 .. 641–I
commutation of retired pay, on 641
daughter, special 636
grant, conditions of 634
„ cessation of 635
Hong Kong Regiment 645
issue, periods of 637
gratuity, additional 644
motherless, double rate 642
„ native officers, family pensions 624D
O.S. Department (late) 641–II
purchase officer, killed in action 644–I
rates 642
„ double 642
reserve officers 646
of warrant officers 739, 740
ese Regiment—
N.C.O. and men, pay and language allowance 786A
„ „ rate of good conduct pay 1086
officers, command pay .. .. 237 (*d*)
„ pay and language allowance 223A
appointment—
lefinition 1319
lepartmental officers in 328, 454A, 468, 500, 594, 603A
ngineer officer continues on establishment of corps 85
„ „ electing to continue in after 10 years .. 88
„ „ „ permanent employment in 89
„ „ pay of, on appointment 288–291
„ „ promotion, eligible for 16
„ „ recall, liable to 86
„ „ „ pay during 292
„ „ vacating, return to corps 87
alf-pay, when allowed while holding 311, 312, 484, 485
ieutenant-colonel, regimental, removal on appointment .. 93
najor in, additional captain in lieu of 26
„ senior, not entitled to additional pay while in 200, 219
„ vacating, absorption of 81, 82, 84
ay 288–294, 454A
promotion, cessation or continuation of employment on 80, 82, 468
„ eligibility for, while holding civil appointment 16, 328

Civil appointment—*continued.*
promotion, increase of pay inadmissible 293, 4
resignation, &c., pay on 294, 4
retired full-pay-list .. .. App. III (11,
retired pay, deductions from 593,
„ „ grant of .. ..
„ „ issue of .. ..
retirement, compulsory 521, 6
seconding for 77,
tenure 83,
unattached pay .. .. App. III
vacating, absorption on 81, 82, 84,
„ „ awaiting, pay while 294, 4
„ engineer officer .. ..
„ promotion, on 80,
Civil Governor—
general officer, retention beyond age for retirement .. ..
staff of, seconding for (see also **Civil Appointment**) ..
Civil Schools, attendance at 741, 1
Civilian (see also **Notice of discontinuance**)—
clerk, engineer department, rank for precedence .. ..
Clerks at Woolwich Arsenal, pay and leave .. 409E, 4
Draughtsman, temporary, pay .. ..
Employees (see **Departments, Educational Establishments**
Foreman of Works (see **Foreman**).
Inspector of Stores, pay and leave 409D, 4
Interpreters with an army in the field, pay 1
Practitioners (Medical) (see **Medical Practitioners**).
Professors, retirement, age for .. ..
„ tenure .. ..
Subordinates, discharged for misconduct 1018, 1
„ employed on staff or regimental duties 745A, 8
„ „ departmentally (see **Departments**).
„ leave, sick leave (see **Departments**).
Tradesmen, fee for testing artificer recruit 1
Veterinary Surgeons (see **Veterinary Department**).
Claim, Public (see **Public Claim**).
Clasps (see **Medals**).
Classification (see **Pension, Staff Officers**).
Clergymen, Officiating 335, 349, 5
Clerks (see under the designation of the establishment, &c., where employed).
Coast Battalion, R.E. (see **Engineers, Royal**).
Coast Defence, Instruction for (see **Gunnery, School of**).
College, Ordnance (see **Ordnance College**).
College, Royal Military (see also **Educational Establishments**)-
bandmaster .. ..
cadet (see **Cadet**).
officers, acting 162,
„ appointment 60
„ extra-duty pay, when in charge of division .. ..
„ pay, rates .. ..
„ promotion from instructor to professor .. ..
„ tenure .. ..
riding troop 1
serjeant-major and serjeant-major instructor .. .. ..
subordinates 1

ART.

College, Staff (see **Staff College**).
Colonel—
appointments carrying rank of 40
„ „ „ removal from 94
„ „ „ „ regiment on obtaining .. 93
artillery, pay 201
„ *purchase, compensation on removal, &c.* 527–X
commandant or colonel of a regiment, appointment of .. 49
„ „ „ *unattached pay* App. III (4)
commanding, removal to half-pay 34
engineers, pay 210
„ staff pay as 116
half-pay 307
„ removal to 94
„ voluntary retirement to.. 303
major-general, honorary rank as, grant of 54
„ temporary rank as, grant of 42
„ „ retirement while holding 518
pay, Army Service Corps 224–11
„ *artillery* 201
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ *engineer* 210
„ household troops 199, 218
„ staff 114–117
„ *unattached* .. .. App. III (4)
promotion of, general rules for.. 14, 22–23,27, 43–44–I, 47–47–V
„ „ distinguished service, for .. 44, 45, 46, 47–I
„ „ qualifications for, to rank of major-general .. 44
„ „ temporary rank of major-general, to 42
„ to brevet rank of 36, 38, 39
„ „ substantive rank of .. 14–16, 22–23, 27, 40, 41
purchase officer, retired pay 527–I, 527–V
„ *retirement, compulsory* 518–I
removal from regiment, &c. 93, 94
retired pay.. .. .. 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
„ *purchase officer* 527–I, 527–V
retirement, compulsory 516–523
„ voluntary to half-pay 303
„ „ retired pay 507
rewards 608
staff, on the, appointment, &c. (see **Staff Officers**).
„ brevet-colonel eligible for appointment as .. 60
„ officers acting during vacancies, &c .. 124-135
„ pay 114–117
„ removal to half-pay 94
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
olonial Corps (see under the official designation of those corps).
olonial Forces—
appointments from, to 2nd lieutenant in regular army .. 1, 1A
olonial Government—
officers under, cessation of imperial pay 288
„ definition of appointment 1318
„ retired pay 594–596
„ seconding .. .. 77(h)

ART.

Aides-de-Camp—*continued.*
extra, staff pay not allowed 66, 167
leave during absence of general officer 180
military secretary, assistant, and (see **Mil. Secretary**).
naval 119
staff pay, rates 114–117, 131
,, ,, cessation of 190
succession to vacancies 68
to Sovereign, lieutenant-colonel promoted to brevet colonel 38
,, pay 118
,, service as, not reckoned as employment .. 113
,, tenure 69
Aldershot Depôt and Training School, R.A.M.C. .. 868 (*a*), (3)
Allotments of pay. S. of S. instructions to 955, &c.
Ammunition columns, by whom paid. S. of S. Instructions to 757.
Annuity—
distinguished and meritorious service, officers 608
,, ,, ,, serjeants, &c. 1251
,, ,, ,, ,, forfeiture of 1257
,, ,, ,, warrant officers .. 735
extra, in addition to Indian pension .. .. App. IV (8)
Apothecaries—
assistant, Hong Kong Regiment 691
Appointment (see under the designations of the various appointments or branches of the Army to which they are made).
Armament Artificers (see **Army Ordnance Corps**).
Armament pay. S. of S. instruction to 274, &c. .. 201, 202
Armourer Section, Army Ordnance Corps—
pay, N.C.O. and men 813
recruiting rewards not allowed for 1282
serjeant-major, pay 691
Armourer-Serjeant, acting, extra-duty pay 846
,, assistant for browning arms 876, 877
,, Household Cavalry, attached to, title 815
,, pay, corps, while visiting stations 816
,, ,, regimental 813
,, ,, working 895–897
,, promotion 814
,, *service, before 30th September*, 1880, *pension* 1145, 1146
Army Chaplains' Department (see **Chaplains**).
Army in the Field—
charge pay 5A, 419, 439
extra duty pay 745
telegraph offices 853
Army Medical School (see **Medical School**).
Army Medical Service (see **Medical Service**).
Army Ordnance Department and Corps (see **Ordnance Department, Ordnance Corps**).
Army Pay Corps—
(See Pay Corps).
***Army* Pay Department** (see **Pay Department**).

ART.

ny **Rank** (see **Rank**).
ny **Reserve** (see **Reserve**).
ny **Schools** (see **Schools**).
ny **Service Corps**—
N.C.O. and men :—
acting, general duties, working pay 876, 878, 879
barrack section 796–I
butchers and bakers, acting, working pay 875
civilian clerks, leave 1021–1023, 1027
corps pay 788–790
extra-duty pay 848
regimental pay 787
promotion, issue of pay on 937
shooting, prizes for 1130
Staff Clerk Section 792–796
War Office, additional pay 791
Officers :—
appointment 1, 3
half-pay 307
lieutenant-colonel, command pay 237, 238
,, removal to half-pay 94
major, command pay 239
pay, additional 224
,, corps pay 225
,, extra-duty 259, 266
,, *increased pay, special* .. .. App. IV (11)
,, *lieutenant-colonels, establishment and pay* 224–I
,, ordnance duties, for 228, 408
,, regimental, generally 224–228
,, staff, old rates 116–II
,, War Office, special at 228
,, working, not granted 269
pension to widow and children, late C. and T. department 641–II
probation 3, 77
promotion (see under the designations of the various ranks).
,, *senior ranks and supernumeraries* 27–I, App. IV (10–11)
retired pay, paid under scale A. .. 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
,, ,, *paid under scale B.* .. .. .. App. IV (17)
,, ,, *late department* .. .. .. App. IV (18)
,, ,, ,, ,, *after 20 years' service* App. IV (14)
,, ,, ,, ,, *purchase officers* .. App. IV (19)
retirement, *paid under scale B.* .. .. .. App. IV (13)
,, ,, ,, *compulsory* .. App. IV (16)
,, ,, ,, *voluntary* .. App. IV (14, 15)
seconding for 77
,, of officers of 78
selection for increase of pay .. .. .. App. IV (11)
West Coast of Africa, service on 226, 227, 503
Warrant officers :—
extra-duty pay 711
pay, regimental 691
pension 727
retirement 688, 724
(see also **Warrant Officers**).

ART.

Army Veterinary Department (see **Veterinary Department**).
Army Veterinary School (see **Veterinary School**).
Arrest, officer under, issue of pay 276
Arsenal, Royal, manager of railway traffic at, pay 391
Artificers—
acting, extra-duty pay 845
armament (see **Ordnance Corps**).
civilian master artificers, &c., leave and sick leave .. 1021–1029
engineer pay, when inadmissible 929
,, ,, while under instruction 918, 919
extra-duty pay for acting artificers 845
recruit, fee to civilian tradesman for testing 1283
working pay, rates 869, 874, 875
,, ,, ,, superintending N.C.O. 871
Artificial Limb 618
Artillery Adviser (see **Inspector-General of Fortifications**).
Artillery Company, Honourable, adjutant 201
,, ,, serjeant-instructors, pay .. 757, 778
,, ,, serjeant-major, acting 839
Artillery Institution 204
Artillery, Royal—
ammunition columns, by whom paid. S. of S. instruction to 757.
armament pay 201, 202
Bermuda militia (see **Bermuda**).
Ceylon Companies (see **Ceylon-Mauritius Battalion**).
clerks to lieutenant-colonels, by whom paid. S. of S. instruction to 757.
colonel, retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
command pay 237–239
commissions in, grant of 1, 2, 6
detachment, orderly-room serjeant, acting 850
,, quartermaster serjeant, acting 839
,, serjeant-major, acting 839
district officer, appointment, lieutenant 1, 6
,, retirement and retired pay .. 529, 530, 533, 534
driving, prizes for 1132
extra-duty pay, officers 252
gunnery, instructor in district command, officer acting .. 203
,, prizes for 1131
half-pay 307
Hong Kong Companies (see **Hong-Kong Singapore Battalion**).
India, officer electing to serve in 91
,, ,, ,, pension 528
Indian (late) (see **Indian Artillery, &c.**)
infantry soldiers, employed as 780
institution, pay of secretary 204
Jamaica Company (see under that head).
leave, additional pay to garrison officers during 300
lieutenant-colonel commanding, command pay .. 237, 238
,, ,, removal to half-pay 94
,, retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
local Battalions and Companies (see also under the designation of *each* Battalion or Company) discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
local prizes for gunnery 1131

ART.

Artillery, Royal—*continued.*
major, commanding temporarily, command pay 239
„ commissioned after 21 years of age, compulsory retirement 519
Malta (see **Malta Artillery**).
Mauritius Companies (see Ceylon-Mauritius battalion).
militia (see **Militia**).
pay, rates, N.C.O. and men 757–772
„ officers 201–209
„ orderly-room serjeant, *paymaster-serjeant* .. 825–830
„ warrant officers 169
prizes, driving 1132
„ gunnery 1131
„ signalling 1133
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).
„ soldiers, issue of pay on 937
Sierra Leone Company (see under that head).
Singapore Company (see Hong Kong-Singapore battalion).
signalling, prizes for 1133
St. Lucia Company (see under that head).
volunteer (see **Volunteers**).
West Coast of Africa, master gunner 694
„ „ „ N.C.O. and men 762
working pay, soldiers 872, 888, 901
Assistant (see under the designations of the various appointments, such as **Adjutant**, **Apothecary**, &c.).
Assistants to D.A.A.G.'s for Instruction 744A
Attaché (see **Military Attaché**).
Attestation fee. S. of S. Instruction to 1276, &c.
Auctioneers, acting, extra-duty pay 867
Badges (see **Good Conduct Badges, Prizes**).
Ballooning, School of, instructor in, pay (see also **Educational Establishments**) 149, 162, 163
Balloons, soldiers in, working pay 884
Bandmaster—
educational services 702
pay, regimental 691, 713
retirement, compulsory 689, 724
Barrack Section of the Army Service Corps, pay 796–I
„ „ pensions when appointed barrack wardens .. 1168–I
Barrack Serjeants—
leave 963
pensioner, increase of pension 1201–II
Barrack Serjeant-Major, retirement 689, 724
Barrack Wardens—
leave 963
pay 960
pension 1168, 1168–I, 1219
promotion 961
retirement 962, 1139
Bermuda Militia Artillery—
commandant and adjutant, pay 201
instruction, soldiers ordered home for 772
permanent staff, additional pay 758A

ART.

Birmingham, Small Arms Factory—
superintendent of, pay 392
,, retired pay 565
Black Soldiers (see **Jamaica Company of Artillery, St. Lucia Company of Artillery, West India Companies, R.E., and West India Regiment**).
Bombardier 942
Bounty.. 1277
re-engagement or extension of service 1285
when inadmissible 1282
Boys, engineer pay 916
Brevet rank (see **Rank**)
Brigade-major (see also **Staff Officers, Educational Establishments**).
eligibility for appointment 59, 60
pay, School of Gunnery.. 147
,, ,, ,, Military Engineering 148
,, staff 114–117, 131
Brigadier-general—
rank, local or temporary only 42
staff pay 114–117, 126
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
(see also **Staff Officers**)
Browning arms, working pay for 876, 877
Buglers, engineer pay 916
Buildings and works, superintendent, pay 392
,, ,, ,, retired pay 565
Cadet—
Queen's, educational allowance 680
,, free instruction to, if disqualified by age for allowance 681
R.M.A., company, pay clerk, pay 1033
R.M.A. and R.M.C., commission as second lieutenant .. 1–4
,, ,, pay of cadets 677–679
,, ,, terms of payments for 673–676
R.M.C., Kingston, Canada, appointment to second lieutenant 1–3
Camp of Instruction—
adjutant or quartermaster 260
quartermaster-serjeant or serjeant-major 839
Canada, R.M.C., Kingston, appointment of cadet as second lieutenant 1–3
Canteen Serjeants—
appointment, pay, and rank 832
Captain—
additional in lieu of major in extra-regimental employ, &c. 26, 56B, 81, 82
adjutancies of auxiliary forces, to pass examination for promotion 57
Foot Guards, purchase, retirement, voluntary 514–11
half-pay, promotion to 34
,, rates 307
,, retired pay on retirement from 511, 520
honorary rank as 53
junior, supernumerary, on return of major 81
Militia, army officer appointed to, retired pay 509
pay, Army Service Corps 29A

ART.

Captain—*continued.*
pay, artillery 201
„ cavalry, infantry, W.I.R., Malta Artillery .. 199, 208, 218
„ engineers 210
„ Hong Kong Regiment 222
„ household troops 199, 218
„ local battalions and companies of artillery .. 205–207
promotion of, general rules for 14–20, 22–24, 27–28
„ „ distinguished service 17, 36
„ „ engineers, Royal, in 30
„ „ half-pay, to 34
„ „ when major retained as adjutant of auxiliary forces 26
„ „ when prisoner of war 25
„ to 14–28A, 30, 32, 34
purchase officer removed, with over regulation, retired pay 527–II
removal from regiment if governor of military prison .. 91A
retired-pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
„ half-pay officer 511, 520
„ *purchase officer* 527–I, 527–II
retirement, compulsory 516, 525
„ medical unfitness for 526
„ voluntary, *Foot Guards* 514–II
„ when permitted 507
staff (see **Staff Captain**).
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
Caretakers (mobilization stores), extra duty pay 843A
West Coast of Africa 694, 762
Carriage Factory, superintendent, pay 392
superintendent, retired pay 565
Cashiered Officers, date for cessation of pay 285
Cavalry—
brigade, adjutant, pay 199
„ „ to be seconded 77
commissions in, grant of 1, 1A, 5
definition 1317
depôt at Canterbury, ridingmaster, pay 229
half-pay 307
„ removal of lieutenant-colonel to 94
musketry serjeant-instructor, acting 857
orderly-room serjeant 825–830
„ „ acting, detachment 850
pay, N.C.O. and men 754–5
„ officers 199–200
„ warrant officers 691
paymaster serjeant, &c. 825–830
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks.)
shoeing smith, acting, detachment 845
shooting, prizes for 1130
signalling, prizes for 1133
swordsmanship, prizes for 1127
volunteer light horse (see **Volunteer Force**).
yeomanry (see **Yeomanry Cavalry**).
Certificate of Education, required for promotion of N.C.O.—
engineer clerks 879

ART.

Certificate of Education—*continued.*
farriers 755, 760
foremen of works and mechanists 974
garrison staff 743
orderly room clerks, *paymaster-serjeants, &c.*.. 825
staff clerks 745-I
staff clerk section, A.S. Corps 792
Cesspools, emptying, working pay 831, 892
Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Artillery—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
extra duty pay 864
good-conduct pay 1086
gunnery, prizes for 1131
orderly-room clerk 831
pay 766, 767, 769, 772A
pensions 1188–1197
„ claim pending, pay 1125
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers (see also **Non-European Officers**).
additional pay 205
„ „ when ordered home for instruction .. 207A
working „ 273A
Ceylon company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
additional pay while under instruction 777A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to.. 1087
pay, and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217
Channel Islands Militia—
adjutant 56, 57A
orderly-room serjeants 850
quartermaster serjeants 839
Chaplains—
acting, reckoning service as 504
appointment, age on 329
distinguished service, promotion 332
„ „ „ half-pay 482
„ „ „ retired pay 604
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
fees, not allowed 334
half-pay 476
officiating clergymen 335–340, 553A
pay, rates 333
probation 330
promotion 331, 332
rank, for precedence, &c. 320
retired pay.. .. .. 549, 551, 553
„ *if appointed before 9th March*, 1875 .. .. 551-I
retirement 548, 550
Royal Hibernian Military School 159
service reckoning towards retired pay 504

ART.

'ge Pay—
lepartments 369, 405A, 419, 420, 439
elegraph offices in the field 833
sea Commissioners—
xamination of claims to pension 1201, 1205
'orfeiture and stoppage of 1212
estoration and reversion to 1216, 1217
o grant pensions, N.C.O. and men 1202-3, 1206-7
„ „ warrant officers 733
sea Hospital, Governor, appointment 607
f Inspector (see Ordnance Department).
iren—
of N.C.O. and men, orphans, gratuity 1262
of officers, compassionate allowance—
Army Service Corps 641–II
Colonel debarred from becoming General officer 641–I
„ *if a Lt.-Colonel before 1st October*, 1877 .. 641–I
commutation of retired pay, on 641
daughter, special 636
grant, conditions of 634
„ cessation of 635
Hong Kong Regiment 645
issue, periods of 637
gratuity, additional 644
motherless, double rate 642
native officers, family pensions 624D
O.S. Department (late) 641–II
purchase officer, killed in action 644–I
rates 642
„ double 642
reserve officers 646
of warrant officers 739, 740
ese Regiment—
N.C.O. and men, pay and language allowance 786A
„ „ rate of good conduct pay 1086
fficers, command pay .. .. 237 (*d*)
„ pay and language allowance 223A
appointment—
lefinition 1319
lepartmental officers in 328, 454A, 463, 500, 594, 603A
ngineer officer continues on establishment of corps 85
„ „ electing to continue in after 10 years .. 88
„ „ „ permanent employment in 89
„ „ pay of, on appointment 288–291
„ „ promotion, eligible for 16
„ „ recall, liable to 86
„ „ „ pay during 292
„ „ vacating, return to corps 87
alf-pay, when allowed while holding 311, 312, 484, 485
ieutenant-colonel, regimental, removal on appointment .. 93
najor in, additional captain in lieu of 26
„ senior, not entitled to additional pay while in 200, 219
„ vacating, absorption of 81, 82, 84
ay 288–294, 454A
romotion, cessation or continuation of employment on 80, 82, 488
„ *eligibility* for, while holding civil appointment 16, 328

ART.

Civil appointment—*continued.*
promotion, increase of pay inadmissible 293, 454A
resignation, &c., pay on 294, 454A
retired full-pay-list .. .. App. III (11, 12)
retired pay, deductions from 593, 594
„ „ grant of 595
„ „ issue of 596
retirement, compulsory 521, 603A
seconding for 77, 468
tenure 83, 468
unattached pay .. .. App. III (5)
vacating, absorption on 81, 82, 84, 468
„ „ awaiting, pay while 294, 454A
„ engineer officer 87
„ promotion, on 80, 468
Civil Governor—
general officer, retention beyond age for retirement 109
staff of, seconding for (see also **Civil Appointment**) .. 77
Civil Schools, attendance at 741, 1275
Civilian (see also **Notice of discontinuance**)—
clerk, engineer department, rank for precedence 320
Clerks at Woolwich Arsenal, pay and leave .. 409E, 409F
Draughtsman, temporary, pay 345
Employees (see **Departments, Educational Establishments**).
Foreman of Works (see **Foreman**).
Inspector of Stores, pay and leave 409D, 409F
Interpreters with an army in the field, pay 1009
Practitioners (Medical) (see **Medical Practitioners**).
Professors, retirement, age for 546
„ tenure 74
Subordinates, discharged for misconduct 1018, 1033
„ employed on staff or regimental duties 745A, 834A
„ „ departmentally (see **Departments**).
„ leave, sick leave (see **Departments**).
Tradesmen, fee for testing artificer recruit 1283
Veterinary Surgeons (see **Veterinary Department**).
Claim, Public (see **Public Claim**).
Clasps (see **Medals**).
Classification (see **Pension, Staff Officers**).
Clergymen, Officiating 335, 349, 553A
Clerks (see under the designation of the establishment, &c., where employed).
Coast Battalion, R.E. (see **Engineers, Royal**).
Coast Defence, Instruction for (see **Gunnery, School of**).
College, Ordnance (see **Ordnance College**).
College, Royal Military (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
bandmaster 702
cadet (see **Cadet**).
officers, acting 162, 163
„ appointment 60–62
„ extra-duty pay, when in charge of division 145
„ pay, rates 144
„ promotion from instructor to professor 62
„ tenure 69
riding troop 103A
sergeant-major and sergeant-major instructor 702
subordinates 103

ART.

College, Staff (see Staff College).
Colonel—
appointments carrying rank of 40
„ „ „ removal from 94
„ „ „ „ regiment on obtaining .. 93
artillery, pay 201
„ *purchase, compensation on removal, &c.* 527–X
commandant or colonel of a regiment, appointment of .. 49
„ „ „ *unattached pay* App. III (4)
commanding, removal to half-pay 34
engineers, pay 210
„ staff pay as 116
half-pay 307
„ removal to 94
„ voluntary retirement to.. 303
major-general, honorary rank as, grant of 54
„ temporary rank as, grant of 42
„ „ retirement while holding 518
pay, Army Service Corps 224–II
„ *artillery* 201
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ *engineer* 210
„ household troops 199, 218
„ staff 114–117
„ *unattached* .. .. App. III (4)
promotion of, general rules for .. 14, 22–23, 27, 43–44–I, 47–47–V
„ „ distinguished service, for .. 44, 45, 46, 47–I
„ „ qualifications for, to rank of major-general .. 44
„ „ temporary rank of major-general, to 42
„ to brevet rank of 36, 38, 39
„ „ substantive rank of .. 14–16, 22–23, 27, 40, 41
purchase officer, retired pay 527–I, 527–V
„ *retirement, compulsory* 518–I
removal from regiment, &c. 93, 94
retired pay.. .. .. 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
„ *purchase officer* 527–I, 527–V
retirement, compulsory 516–523
„ voluntary to half-pay 303
„ „ retired pay 507
rewards 608
staff, on the, appointment, &c. (see Staff Officers).
„ brevet-colonel eligible for appointment as .. 60
„ officers acting during vacancies, &c .. 124-135
„ pay 114–117
„ removal to half-pay 94
widow's pension 642
wounds pension 619, 621
Colonial Corps (see under the official designation of those corps).
Colonial Forces—
appointments from, to 2nd lieutenant in regular army .. 1, 1A
Colonial Government—
officers under, cessation of imperial pay 288
„ definition of appointment 1318
„ retired pay 504–506
„ seconding .. .. 77(1)

ART.

Colonial Government—*continued.*
officers under, tenure of personal staff 73
N.C.O. under, deferred pay 1121
„ „ service, reckoning of 1150
Colonial Governor—
Staff-Officer acting as 125
„ retention beyond age for retirement 109
Column, mixed troops, staff pay of officers with 133, 134
Command—
abroad, staff pay of acting officer 124, 133–136
pay, absence, during 244, 245
„ issue, mode of 242, 243
„ lieutenant-colonel 238, 240
„ major 239, 241
„ mixed troops on passages 237
„ rates 237
„ staff pay when issuable with 114, 124, 126, 131, 133, 135, 136, 243
temporary, rates of staff pay 124–136
Commandant—
Bermuda militia artillery, pay 201
colonel, appointment 49
educational establishments, of (see under the designation of each establishment).
garrison abroad 133
Commander-in-Chief, definition 1312
„ „ rate of pay 114–117
„ „ aide-de-camp to, rate of pay .. 114–117
„ „ private secretary to, rate of pay .. 114–117
(See also **Staff Officers.**)
Commission—
grant of 1–10
sale of .. .. App. III (13)
stamp duty, departmental 467
„ educational 196
„ regimental 302
Committee, half-pay officer on 494
special, civilian, serving on 498
„ pay 495, 496
„ secretary 497
Royal Engineer, secretary 212
Commons, House of (see **House of Commons**).
Commutation of pension, scale of rates 1217A
Compassionate Allowance, officers' children (see **Children**).
Compounder of Medicines—
civilian, pay 990
soldier, extra duty pay, Indian troopships 868
Compulsory Retirement (see **Retirement**).
Compulsory stoppages for wives, &c. 955, 956
Conductors, A.O.C. (See also **Warrant Officers**)—
acting, pay 693
„ „ on probation 692
appointment, age, &c., for 683, 685
„ examination 686
pay 691–693
pension 1217

ART.

Conductors—*continued.*
probation 686
„ pay during 692
re-transfer to corps for misconduct 687
Confinement—
forfeiture of pay during 946–949
pay during.. 952
subsistence during 951
extra-duty pay 841
Contagious diseases, attendants 868
Cook—
civilians 990
hospitals, West India Regiment, acting 868
„ women and children 997
Provost, extra-duty pay 862
serjeant, extra-duty pay 841
wing or detachment, extra-duty pay 841
Cookery, School of, serjeant-major 702
Corporal-Major, Household Cavalry, pay.. 691
Corps Pay—
Army Ordnance Corps, N.C.O. and men 809–811
Army Service Corps, N.C.O. and men 788–790
„ „ „ officers 224–228
„ „ „ „ staff pay to include .. 114, 225
regulations for issue to N.C.O. and men, general .. 817–819
Royal Army Medical Corps, N.C.O. and men.. .. 799–801
„ „ volunteer 801
Court-Martial—
deferred pay 1119
forfeiture of medals (see **Medals**).
„ pay, military staff clerk 751
„ „ orderly-room serjeants, &c. 939
„ service for pension 722, 1148
reduction by sentence of.. .. .. 938, 939
Coxswain, working pay 885
Date of Voluntary Retirement 602, 603
Daughters of Officers, compassionate allowances, &c. 634–637, 642, 644
Decorations (see **Medals**).
Deferred Pay—
assignment not allowed. S. of S. instruction to 1109, &c.
Army Reserve (see **Reserve**).
„ *fraudulent enlistment from, before 1st July,* 1881 .. .. 1115–I
boys' service 1112, 1113, 1115
colonial employment 1121
conditions of grant 1109, 1109–I
deduction 1118
forfeiture 1119, 1120
gratuity in lieu of 1109–I, 1124B
inadmissible, when 1111–I, 1120
interest, rate of 1111–II
issue, period of 1112
„ „ beyond 12 years 1113
„ *before 1st April, 1876, inadmissible* 1111–I
„ *when admissible* 1109, 1111–I, 1120
killed in action, no deduction 1118

ART.

Deferred Pay—*continued.*
marines, transfers from 1115-II
payment, mode of. S. of S. instruction to 1109, &c.
period, fractional 1111
„ for which issuable 1112
pensioner re-enlisted 1115
prolonged service 1113
rate 1111
reduction, on 1114
re-enlisted or re-engaged before 1st October, 1880 1115
representatives, payment to 1110
service beyond 12 years 1113
„ for 1112
„ forfeited, deduction 1118
„ *pensioner, re-enlisted* 1115
„ *re-enlisted or re-engaged before 1st October*, 1880 .. 1115
„ serjeant, as, or in higher rank 1113
warrant officer, not allowed 1120
Definitions—
commander-in-chief 1312
officer of Army Medical Service 1321
officers, cavalry and infantry 1317
„ civil appointment 1319
„ colonial military appointment 1318
„ employment 110
„ rank 1314–1316
„ regulated medical authority 1320
„ service 500
secretary of state 1311
soldiers, service 1145
„ „ qualifying 720, 1146
„ „ „ forfeited 1147
terms of good conduct 1095
Departments and medical officers generally (for the pay and special regulations of each department, see under the designation of that Department).
officers, acting appointments, in excess 323
„ „ pay 449
„ „ advance of pay 450, 451
„ Africa, West Coast of (see **West Coast of Africa**).
„ charge pay 369, 405A, 419, 420, 439
„ civilians, temporary employés 325
„ „ „ „ leave and sick leave 465, 465A
„ distinguished service in the field, half-pay 482
„ „ „ „ pay and promotion 327
„ „ „ „ retired pay 604
„ establishments, excess 323
„ „ reduction and restoration .. 324, 474
„ half-pay 307, 476–480
„ „ distinguished service 482
„ „ medical unfitness, removal to 447
„ „ reduction of establishment .. 324, 474
„ leave of absence (ordinary) .. 372, 430, 457–460, 465, 493
„ medical unfitness 474
„ misconduct, &c., retirement for 469, 470
„ pay, acting 449

ART.

epartments generally—*continued.*
officers, pay, advance, change of station abroad or proceeding 450
" " " " at home 451
" " cessation 452–454A
" " commencement 444–446
" " increase 447, 448
" " mode of issue of 443
" " rates, &c. 333–442
" " on retirement, resignation, &c. 452–454A
" promotion, distinguished service 327
" " ordinarily by selection 326
" " service reckoning towards 328
" rank, army, A.O.D. 316
" " honorary, &c. 314–321
" recall to service 486B, 486C
" reduction of establishment 324, 474
" retired officers, liable to recall 486C
" " temporary employ 487
" " " leave 493
" " " salary .. 488, 597
" retired pay 548–591
" retired pay, distinguished service 604
" retirement after 30 years' service 550, 561, 569, 576, 587
" " for misconduct, &c. 469, 470
" " medical unfitness .. 552, 563, 571, 578, 589
" " retention 473
" " voluntary, ordered abroad 603
" seconded 328, 454A, 468, 500, 593, 594, 603A
" service, Africa, West Coast .. 455, 456, 503, 506–I
" " acting 501
" " reckoning for promotion 328
" " " " retirement 500, 502
" " roster 322
" sick leave 461–464, 465A
" stamp duty 467
" stoppages 466
" temporary employment, civilian 325
" " retired officers 487, 488, 597
subordinates, civilian, pay 1008–1011
" holidays 1020
" jury, serving on 1017
" leave .. 977, 978, 987, 988, 1021–1024, 1029
" misconduct, discharge for 1018, 1017
" quarters, reduction in rates of pay for 1008A
" pay increase of 1013
" " issue 1014
" " " on resumption of duty abroad .. 1015
" " jury, serving on 1017
" " misconduct, discharge for 1018, 1019
" " rates 960–1013
" " " reduction, for quarters 1008A
" " Sundays 1016
" pensioner employed as N.C.O. 1007
" probation 1012
" *promotion, distinguished service* .. 975, 981
" *sick leave* 1025–1030

ART.

Departments generally—*continued.*
subordinates, stoppages 1031
„ suspension from duty 1018
„ working hours 1013A
Depôt, adjutant of, appointment and seconding of 55, 77
„ discharge, pay of staff of 218
„ regimental, officers acting at 252, 253
Deputy—and **Deputy-Assistant** (see under the designations of the various appointments, such as **Adjutant-General**).
Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General for Instruction, assistants to 745A
Deserters, apprehension of, reward 1286
prizes earned by 1137
Detachments—
adjutant and quartermaster, acting, extra duty pay 255
accounts, N.C.O., keeping, extra duty pay 849
cook, extra duty pay 841
medical reserve officer in charge of 659
orderly-room serjeant, extra duty pay 850
quartermaster-serjeant, „ 839
rough rider, extra duty pay 843
serjeant-major, extra duty pay 839
Director of Army Schools 69, 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)
Director of Military Intelligence, rate of pay 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)
Director of Music (see **School of Music**).
Director-General, Army Medical Service 358, 368, 558
Director-General, Army Veterinary department 433, 439, 586
Director-General of Ordnance and his staff rates of pay 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)
Discharge—
disability, for, medical report necessary 1204, 1205
granted, when 1138
gratuity on 1123, 1124B
N.C.O. returning home for, soldier acting for 840
pay on discharge for medical unfitness abroad 1124
purchase of 1140–1143
warrant officers 688, 689, 723–726
Discharge Depôt, pay of officers 218
Discharged Soldiers—
enlistment, fraudulent, reward for detection of 1288
Distinguished Service—
annuity, pay in lieu of, quartermaster, ridingmaster 233
„ „ „ „ „ retired pay, with 534
promotion of captain, major, or lieutenant-colonel by brevet 17–20, 36
„ chaplain 332
„ colonel, general officer 44, 45, 46, 47–I
„ departmental officer 327, 361A, 436A
„ „ „ half-pay 528
„ „ „ retired pay 604
„ engineer clerks, &c. 981
„ examination, exemption from 21A
„ foremen of works and military mechanists .. 975
„ of *paymaster-serjeants*, orderly-room serjeant .. 980

ART.

Distinguished Service—*continued.*
promotion of staff or garrison N.C.O. 746
quartermaster, honorary rank and increase of pay 232
retired pay of medical and departmental officers 604
rewards, N.C.O. and men .. 1242–1245, 1251, 1252–1253–IV
„ officers 608, 609
„ warrant officers 735
ridingmaster, honorary rank and increase of pay 232
District Adjutant, tenure and staff pay (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 122
„ **Establishment, R.A.**, by whom paid. S. of S. instruction to 757.
„ **Inspector of Musketry** (see **Musketry**).
„ **officer** R.A. (see **Artillery**).
„ **Regimental**, Officers' pay 218
„ **Staff**, N.C.O. pay. (See also **Staff Clerks.**) .. 742-745
Divers, working pay 883
„ „ „ non-Europeans of local companies, R.E. .. 892
Draughtsmen—
civilian, temporary 345
clerk, military, employed as, leave 987 988
„ „ „ pay 986
pensioner, engineer 988–I
Staff College, extra pay 1032
temporary military, leave 988
Drill Instructor to volunteers, N.C.O. extra duty pay 859
Drills, staff pay at 130, 131
Driving, prizes for 1132
Duke of York's Royal Military School—
admission to 741, 1270–1272
bandmaster 702
boys enlisted from, payment for, not allowed 1282
officers, pay 159
„ „ acting 162, 163
„ tenure 73
prizes for boys 1273
pupils, admission, qualifications 741, 1270–1272
„ „ selection 741, 1270
pupil teachers, appointment 1274
„ „ salary or pay 1049
serjeant-major 702
subordinates, pay and tenure 1050
(see also **Educational Establishments.**)
Education, Certificate of (see **Certificate of Education** required for promotion of N.C.O.'s).
Educational Establishments generally (for the pay and special regulations of each establishment, see under the designation of that establishment).
civilian professor or instructor, retirement 546
„ „ „ tenure 74
lectures, fees for 161
officers, eligibility for appointment 60, 63
„ *major appointed* to, to be replaced by additional captain 28
„ *medical unfitness*, half-pay, removal to 806

ART.

Educational Establishments generally—*continued.*
officers, pay to be inclusive 139
„ „ cessation of 186, 191
„ „ acting 162, 163
„ „ advances of 175, 176
„ „ commencement of 168–169
„ „ during leave and sick leave 177–185
„ „ increase of, for good service only 174
„ „ issuable only if whole time given to duties .. 174
„ „ mode of issue of 166
„ „ rates 139–163
„ „ reversion to regimental, &c., pay 191
„ „ stoppages 195, 196
„ „ when issuable with regimental pay, &c. 142, 147, 148, 153, 156, 158, 162, 163
„ retired pay, ineligibility for 605
„ seconding of 77
„ stamp duty 196
„ tenure 69, 73
subordinates 1032–1084
warrant officers (see **Warrant officers**).
(see also **Seconded Officers.**)
Eligibility for appointments (see **Adjutant, Staff Officers, &c.**).
Emergency—
militia, yeomanry, and volunteer officers employed on, gratuity 601D
officers retained for, departmental 473
„ „ „ regimental 84, 103A
reserve list, Royal Engineers, recall of officers 90
reserve officers, in readiness for, selection 666
retired officers, recalled for 486C
„ reserve 665
Employment (see **Non-Employment, Re-Employment**).
Engineer, Acting—
pay 216
Engineer Clerks—
soldier clerk, Africa, West Coast 982
„ draughtsman 986
„ distinguished service, promotion 981
„ local companies, serving with 985
„ leave 987, 988
„ pay 979, 988–I
„ *pensioners employed as* 988–I
„ „ „ *leave* 1021–3, 1027
„ station, in charge of 983
„ temporary, leave 988
„ „ pay 979
„ War Office 984
„ West Coast of Africa 982
superintending clerk, D.A.G. office 704
„ „ departmental 698
„ „ staff 690
„ „ station, in charge of 700
„ „ West Coast of Africa 701
***Engineer* Committee**, pay of secretary 212
***Engineer* Institute**, pay of secretary 212

ART.

Engineer Pay—
N.C.O and men—
accounts, N.C.O. keeping 921
abroad, special situations 924
Africa, West Coast, double rates 925
artificers under instruction.. .. .. .. 918, 919
boys, how rated 916
buglers, how rated 916
buglers, serjeant 922
Ceylon company 934
company serjeant-major or quartermaster-serjeant .. 922
D.A.A.G. for instruction, assisting 922
establishment and extra duty pay not to be drawn with 928
farrier quartermaster-serjeant 922
Hong Kong company 934
hours of work 931
issue 917
issue not allowed, when 929
issue with establishment or extra duty pay, &c., forbidden 893, 928, 932
local companies, non-Europeans 934
Mauritius company 934
militia, permanent staff, serving on 926
N.C.O. generally 922
overtime 932
quartermaster-serjeants 922
rates 915–927, 934
„ conditions of issue 928–933
„ higher than rating 923, 924
rating, rate higher than 923, 924
„ recruits, buglers and boys 916
reduction 933
Singapore company 934
special cases 921–927
stoppage or reduction 933
Sundays, when granted, on.. 930
telegraph linesmen, drivers qualified as 918
trumpeters, how rated 916
troop or company quartermaster-serjeants 922
Volunteers, permanent staff, serving on 927
West India Company 934
working pay when to be drawn with 893
officers 210, 213–216B
„ acting 216
„ Africa, West Coast 216A, 216B
„ issue 213
„ quartermaster 236
„ staff pay to include 114, 213
„ War Office, pay in lieu of 215
serjeant-majors 695
Engineer Services, Staff for—
civilian clerks, how to rank for precedence, &c. 320
civilian draughtsman, temporary 345
„ foreman of works 964–966
„ „ „ leave.. .. .. 1021–1023, 1027
clerk of works, temporary appointment 341

ART.

Engineer Services, Staff for—*continued.*
clerk of works temporary, pay 344
„ soldier (see **Engineer Clerks**).
draughtsman (see **Draughtsman**).
foreman of works (see **Foreman**).
inspector general of fortifications 342
mechanist, military (see **Mechanist**).
pay, rates 342
retirement, officers 554
surveyor, and assistant 342, 343
surveyor's clerk, temporary 346
temporary appointment 341, 344
War Office, employed at 705, 984
West Coast of Africa 701, 982
working pay for men employed by 894
Engineer Stores, assistant to inspector of 409B
Engineering, Military, School of. (See **School of Military Engineering.**)
Engineers, Royal—
accounts, N.C.O. keeping 921
acting officers 216
Ceylon (see **Ceylon Company of Engineers**).
civil appointment. (See **Civil Appointment**).
clerk (see **Engineer Clerks**).
coast battalion, appointment, lieutenant 1, 6
„ „ retirement and retired pay .. 529, 530, 533, 534
colonel on the staff, pay 116
„ retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
Colonial military appointment (see **Colonial Military Appointment**).
commissions in, grant of 1, 2, 6
company serjeant-major, N.C.O. acting, engineer pay .. 922
detachment quartermaster-serjeant, acting 839
„ serjeant-major, acting 839
drivers, prizes for driving 1132
foreign government, service under (see **Civil Appointments**).
half-pay 307
Hong Kong company's pay 776
India, officers electing to serve in 91
„ „ „ „ pension 528
Indian (late) (see **Indian Artillery and Engineers**).
leave, engineer pay during 213
„ „ „ acting officer 216
lieutenant in command of a local coy. of R.E., additional pay 217
lieutenant-colonel, removal to half pay 94
„ retired pay .. 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
local companies, European clerk, serving with 985
„ „ European serjeant-major, additional pay .. 696
„ „ non-European officers, pay 217A
„ „ „ soldiers, engineer pay 934
„ „ „ „ good conduct badges and pay 1087
„ „ „ „ pensions and gratuities 1199
„ „ „ „ regimental pay 776, 777
„ „ „ „ working pay .. 991
„ „ gratuities and pensions 1199

ART.

Engineers, Royal—*continued.*
major, with first commission after 21 years of age, compulsory retirement 519
militia (see **Militia**).
Pay, Departmental (see **Engineer Establishment**).
„ engineer (see **Engineer Pay**).
„ regimental, N.C.O. and men 773–777
„ „ officers 210–212
„ „ warrant officers 691, 696
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).
„ soldiers, issue of pay on 936
quartermaster, engineer pay 237
Reserve List 16, 88–90, 291
„ „ no claims from army funds 294
„ „ retired pay on compulsory retirement from .. 524
schools, soldier assistant 1057
shooting, prizes for 1130
Singapore company, pay 776
submarine mining service 211
telegraphists, boys 773
volunteer (see **Volunteer Force**).
War Office, officers, special pay 215
West Coast of Africa 216A, 216B, 697, 701
West India Companies, non-European soldiers, engineer pay 934
„ „ „ „ regimental pay 777
„ „ „ „ working pay .. 892
working pay, in addition to engineer pay 891
after discharge 1268
Enlistment—
from Army Reserve, improper, forfeiture of pay 1300
„ „ „ reckoning of service 1308
from Militia without release 958
from regular forces or reserve, reward for detection of .. 1287
Equerry, service as 500
Establishments (see also **Reduction**).
departmental 323, 324
general officers .. .. 47–47·V
regimental, reduction, pay on 281
staff and garrison 58, 127, 173
Examination—
on appointment, aide-de-camp 67
„ „ combatant officers 1–7
„ „ medical officers 347–350
„ „ veterinary officers 431
„ promotion N.C.O. (see **Certificate of Examination**).
„ „ officers 17–21A
„ „ „ exemptions 17–18, 21A
„ „ „ failure 19–21, 283, 284
„ „ „ „ retirement on .. 19, 21, 522, 525
Exchanges—
medical officers 366, 367
„ „ household troops 386
„ „ with Indian military officers .. 364, 367, 368, 505
regimental 51
Experimental Establishment (see **Gunnery, School of**).

ART.

Extra Aide-de-Camp (see **Aide-de-Camp**).
Extra Annuity (Indian) .. .. App. IV (8)
service towards .. .. App. IV (8)
Extra Duty Pay generally (for the rates for each appointment, see under the designation of that appointment).
N.C.O.'s and men, conditions of grant.. 835
,, ,, two rates not issuable to same soldier for same period 836A
officers, commencement of 246
,, acting governor of prison 430A
,, special duties 247
,, two rates, not issued to same officer for same period 248
warrant officers, special duties 709, 711
Extra Regimental Appointment (see under the designations of the several classes of appointments, as **Adjutant, Civil Appointment, Staff Officers, &c.**; see also **Seconded Officers**).
Family (see also **Widow, Children, Mother, Sister**)—
officer killed, pension, aggregate 640
,, ,, *colonel and lieut.-col.*, 1887 .. .. 641-I
,, ,, *colonel debarred from promotion* .. 641-I
,, ,, *A.S.C. and A.O.D.* 641-II
,, ,, commuted retired pay 641
,, ,, Hong Kong regiment 645
,, ,, native officers 642
,, ,, *purchase officer* 644-I
soldier, stoppages for 955, 956
Farriers, acting, extra-duty pay 845
promotion of 755, 760
Fees, artificer recruits, civilians testing 1283
chaplains, not admissible 334
civilian medical practitioners 375, 376
instructor, school of music 157
lecturers 161
Field, Army in the—
distinguished service when with (see **Distinguished Service**).
soldier employed on staff or special duties 745
Field-Marshals—
Constable of Tower, Governor of Chelsea Hospital 607
colonelcies of regiments, selection for 49
half-pay 307
pay as general officers, &c. 115, 117
promotion to, and establishment of 14, 22–23, 48
Field Works, instructor, temporary, working pay.. 886
Foot Guards—
command of, promotion to colonel on selection for 40
,, ,, tenure of 94
,, pay 237
commissions in, grant of 1, 1A
double rank, regimental pay 221-I
,, *removal* 98-II
general officer, half-pay 307-I
,, ,, *retired pay* 527-IV
guards pay, rates 218, 221
half-pay, rates 307, 307-I

ART.

Foot Guards—*continued.*
half-pay, removal to 94, 98–II
lieutenant-colonel, second, special allowances 221–III
medical officers (see **Medical Service**).
pay, N.C.O. and men 778
„ officers, command 237
„ „ *extra* 221–I
„ „ guards pay 218, 221
„ „ regimental 218
„ „ *second lieutenant-colonel* 221–III
„ „ *stock purse fund, in lieu of* 221–II
„ orderly room serjeant 825–830
„ warrant officers 691
paymaster, acting 427
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).
removal to half-pay 94, 98–II
retired pay, rates 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
retirement, compulsory 516
„ medical unfitness, for 526
„ voluntary 507
stock purse fund, pay in lieu of, officers 221–II
Foreign Government, appointment under (see **Civil Appointment**).
Foreman Examiner of Laboratory Stores, serjeant-major 683, 698
Foreman, laboratory, extra-duty pay 1002
Foreman of Proof, quartermaster-serjeant 1000
serjeant-major 698
Foreman of Works—
civilian, age on appointment 964
„ engagement, notice of cessation 966
„ leave 1021–1023, 1027
„ pay 965
military, distinguished service, promotion 975
„ leave 977, 978
„ pay, establishment 967–976
„ *pensioners* 966–I
„ „ *leave* 1021–1023, 1027
„ probation 967, 968, 971
„ promotion 974
„ „ distinguished service 975
„ reduction, pay on 976
„ serjeant-major, establishment pay 698
„ „ engineer pay 699
„ substitute, pay of 977
„ temporary, leave 978
„ „ pay 973
„ „ „ on West Coast of Africa 973
„ West Coast of Africa 970
Forfeiture—
deferred pay (see **Deferred Pay**).
good conduct badges 1101–1107
medals, &c. (see **Medals**).
pay, regular army 946–954, 956
„ reserve, army 1298–1306
„ staff N.C.O.'s 758
„ *warrant officers* 718

ART.

Forfeiture—*continued.*
pensions 1212–1217
prizes 1136
qualifying service (for pension) 1147
„ „ by court martial 722, 1148
service under old warrants 1150–I
Furlough, advance of pay 945
Garrison, abroad, commandant, acting 136
Garrison Gunner, acting 860
Garrison Staff (see **Staff Officers, Staff Warrant Officers, &c.**)
Gazette—
appointments on personal staff of general officer 167
paymasters 417
voluntary retirement 602
General Officers (see also **Brigadier-General, Staff-Officers**)—
acting officers during vacancies, &c. 124–135
colonelcies of regiments, selection for 49
departmental officers ranking as 314–321
establishment 47–47-V
governor of colony, &c., retention 109
half-pay 307, 307–I
non-employment, exemption from retirement for .. 47–I, 111
pay 114–117
personal staff (see **Staff Officers**).
promotion of, to field marshal 14, 22–23, 48
„ „ major-general while holding staff apppointment 71
„ to major general, qualifications for 44
„ „ and among 14, 22-23, 27, 42–47-V, 71
„ „ „ for distinguished service 44, 45, 46, 47-I
rank as, *army, in case of principal ordnance officer, late commissary-general of ordnance* .. .. App. IV (20)
„ corresponding, in case of chaplain-general .. 320, 321
„ honorary, combatant officers 54
„ „ departmental officers 314, 317, 321
„ local, combatant officers 42
„ „ departmental officers 314, 321
„ substantive (see above, promotion).
„ temporary, combatant officers 42
„ „ departmental officers 314, 321
retention after age for retirement 103A, 104, 108, 109
retired pay. 515, 524, 525, 527–III, 527–IV, 527–VI
retirement, compulsory 516, 517, 518
„ exemption 47-I 104, 108, 109, 111
„ voluntary 513, 514, 514-I
rewards to retired 607, 608
supernumeraries, absorption of 47–I, 47-V
„ on exemption from retirement 47–I
„ on promotion for distinguished service 46, 47–I
„ *voluntary retirement of* 514–I
unattached pay .. .. App. III (3-6)
unemployed supernumerary list, Indian artillery and engineers, retirement to .. .. App. IV (1)
widows' pensions 642
wounds pensions 615–625
General Staff (see **Staff Officers, Staff Warrant Officers, &c.**)

ART.

Good Conduct Badges—
Army Reserve 1098
definition 1085
Engineers, local companies, not granted 1087
forfeiture 1101–1107
grant 1095–1100
reduction from rank above that eligible for badges 1099
re-grant, after forfeiture of service 1100
reserve man, rejoining 1098
restoration, after forfeiture of service 1108
service for 1088–1094
„ restoration of 1100
„ reduction of 1089
terms of good conduct 1095, 1108
Good Conduct Gratuity (see **Gratuity**).
„ „ **Medal** (see **Medal**).
Good Conduct Pay—
Engineers, local companies, not granted 1087
pension, added to, *army reserve 2nd class* 1201–I
„ „ Malta artillery 1185
rates 1086
service for 1088–1094
Governor, Academy, Military 69, 142
Chelsea Hospital 607
College, Military 69, 144
colonial, staff officer acting as 125
„ retention beyond age for retirement 109
prison, military 428-430A, 506, 581
Gratuity—
Army Reserve (see "reserve" below).
Artillery (Indian), compensation in lieu of bonus .. App. IV
children of officer, addition to compassionate allowance .. 644
combatant officers generally 507, 527–VI
departments 557, 562, 564, 585, 588, 591, 604
„ distinguished service 604
discharge, soldiers 1123–1124B
distinguished service in the field, departmental officers .. 604
„ „ „ soldiers .. 1252–1253-IV
„ „ „ forfeiture 1255–1260
Engineers, local companies 1199
Hong Kong regiment and local battalions and companies R.A. 1190–1198
long service and good conduct (see also **Medals**) 1252–1253-IV
„ „ forfeiture 1255–1260
medical staff 557, 562, 564
militia officers 601B–601D
nursing sister 1235, 1236
over regulation value, in lieu of 313–I
pension, temporary, in lieu 1176
permanent staff of militia, yeomanry, volunteers, medical unfitness 1201–IV
reduction of establishment, officers 281, 282
re-engagement, extension of service 1285
reserve, men, discharge as unfit 1200
„ „ injured on duty 1307
„ „ on transfer to 1123

ART.

Gratuity—*continued.*
reserve, men, *2nd class, with under* 21 *years' service* .. 1201-I
„ officers, after army service 601A, 601B
retired officers .. 507, 527–VI, 557, 562, 564, 585, 588, 591, 604
schoolmistress, husband promoted 1224, 1226
seconded officer, deductions from 594
shoeing-smith, qualified 834
staff appointment, abolition of 192–194
veterinary department 585, 588, 591
volunteer officers 601B, 601D
volunteering for public service, soldiers, on transfer 1284
widow and children, soldier's 1262
„ officer's, in addition to pension 643
wounds, in action 615–623
yeomanry officers 601B, 601D
Guards' Pay 218–221
Guernsey, officer commanding the troops, pay 114–117
Gun Factory, Royal, superintendent of, pay 392
„ „ „ retired pay 565
Gunner—
garrison, acting 860
master, 1st and 2nd class.. 691
„ „ „ serving on West Coast of Africa .. 694
„ 3rd class 757
school of gunnery, extra duty pay 1037
Gunnery—
instructor, acting in district commands.. 203
„ „ to the militia and to the Malta Artillery .. 262
prizes for 1131
quartermaster-serjeant instructor, Staff College 1032
School of (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
„ N.C.O. and men, pay 1037
„ officers, leave 177, 181, 182, 185
„ „ of Indian artillery attending, to be seconded.. 77
„ „ pay 147
„ „ „ acting 162, 163
„ „ tenure 69
„ serjeant-major 702
serjeant-instructor, acting 853
Gymnasia (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
acting officers 154, 162, 163
inspector and assistant inspector, leave 177, 181, 182, 185
„ „ „ „ pay 153
„ „ „ „ tenure 69
serjeant-major, instructor 702
serjeant-instructor, leave, and pay of substitute 1044
„ „ pay and extra duty pay 1041–3
superintendent, acting 154
„ appointment 63
„ leave 177, 181, 182, 185
„ pay 153
„ tenure 69
Half-Pay—
active list, limited to officers on 308, 481
adjutancy, appointment to, of officer on 56
age limits 310, 488

ART.

Half-Pay—*continued.*
army ordnance department, rates 477
„ service corps 307
chaplains, rates 476
civil appointment, while holding, when allowed .. 312, 485
colonel commanding, or on the staff, removal to 94
„ voluntary retirement to 303
colonial appointment, while holding, when allowed .. 311, 484
„ „ vacating 293
combatant officers, rates 307
„ „ removal for medical unfitness 84, 306
committee, officer on 494
departments, distinguished service, after promotion for .. 482
„ medical unfitness, removal to 474
„ reduction of establishment 324, 474
ex-Indian officers .. .. App. IV (3, 4)
foot guards, general officer 307-I
honorary rank not to affect 52
House of Commons, officers above rank of major 302A
invalided officers 84, 306, 474
issue of 308, 481
lieutenant-colonel 93, 94
„ brevet 92
„ voluntary retirement to 303
major, if brevet lieutenant-colonel 92
medical officers of the Royal Malta artillery, rates 478A
„ service, rates 478
„ unfitness, combatant and educational officers 84, 306
„ „ departmental and medical „ 474
„ „ reckoning of time for promotion and retired pay 24, 328, 500
militia officer, when to draw both pay and half-pay 309
„ service, retired pay equal to 509
ordnance department, rates, &c. 478B
pay department, rates 479
promotion, reckoning for, of time on 24, 328
„ to 34, 35
„ voluntary retirement after 510
recall, liability to 102, 472
reduction, on 305, 324, 474
„ time reckoning towards promotion and retired pay 24, 328, 500
regimental pay equal to, on vacating extra regimental appointment 294
removal from, for age 310, 483
„ to, from regiments, &c. 92–98
retired-pay, of officers, on half-pay 511, 520
„ reckoning for, of time on 500
retirement from, voluntary 510
„ to, voluntary .. .. 303, App. IV (3)
schools, army, inspectors, rates 307
staff, colonel or lieutenant-colonel on, removal to 94
„ pay, when held with 114, 118, 121, 126, 131, 309
supernumerary officers, voluntary retirement to half-pay .. 304
suspension 313, 496
time on, reckoning 24, 328, 500

ART.

Half Pay—*continued.*
veterinary department, rates 480
voluntary retirement to .. .. .. 303, 304–I, App. IV (3)
West India regiment, commissioned before 1st October 1877 304–I
withholding of, wholly or in part 308
wounds, ill-health, &c., combatant and educational 84, 306
„ „ departmental 474
yeomanry officer, when to draw both pay and half-pay .. 309

Headquarters' Staff (see **Staff Officers**).
„ clerks, superintending, &c. 704–705

Hibernian Military School, Royal—
admission to 741, 1270–1272
bandmaster 702
boy enlisted from, payment of bounty, &c., on enlistment not allowed 1282
officers, pay 159
„ pay, acting 162, 163
„ tenure 73
pupil teachers, appointment 1274
„ „ pay 1049
pupils, prizes 1273
„ qualifications for 741, 1270–1272
„ selection for admission 741, 1270
serjeant-major 702
subordinates 1050
(see also **Educational Establishments.**)

Holidays, departments 1020
schools 1067

Hong Kong-Singapore battalion of Artillery—
N.C.O. and men—
additional pay 769, 772A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
extra-duty pay 864
good conduct pay 1066
gunnery, prize for 1131
orderly-room clerk 831
pay 766, 767
pensions 1188–1197
„ claim pending pay 1125
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers (see also **Non-European Officers**).
additional pay 205
„ „ when ordered home for instruction .. 207A
working pay 273A

Hong Kong company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
additional pay while under instruction 777A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to 1067
pay and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217

ART.

Hong Kong Regiment—
appointment of officers 1, 10, 12
extra-duty pay 864, 1043
families of officers, pensions and compassionate allowances .. 645
gymnastic instruction, extra-duty pay.. 1043
pay, N.C.O. and men 786
„ „ „ good conduct 1086
„ officers.. 222
„ warrant officer 691
pensions, N.C.O. and men 1188–1197
retired pay, European officers 535
seconding of officers 77
working pay, officers 273A
„ „ N.C.O. and men 890
wounds pension, officers 626

Honorary Rank—
inspector of army schools 53
major-general, as, departmental officers.. .. .. 314, 321
„ „ combatant officers 54
not to confer advantages as regards pay, retired pay, &c. .. 52
Army Ordnance department 318, 321
principal ordnance officer, late commissary-general .. App. IV (20)
quartermaster, departmental 318, 321
„ regimental 53, 53A
ridingmaster 53, 53A

Honorary Surgeons and physicians to the Queen, appointment 357
„ „ „ rank.. .. 357

Honourable Artillery Company—
adjutant, pay 201
serjeant-instructor, pay 757, 778
serjeant-major, acting 839

Horse and Life Guards—
armourer-serjeant attached to, title 815
commissions in, grant of.. .. .. 1, 1A
medical officer (see **Medical Service**).
pay, N.C.O. and men 754
„ officers 199
„ orderly room-serjeant, *paymaster-serjeant*, &c. .. 825–831
„ paymaster, acting, extra duty 427
„ warrant officers 691
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).

Hospital Orderlies, West India regiment 868

Hospital Subordinates—
appointment 989
extra-duty pay 868
Hong Kong Regiment 786
nursing sisters, &c. (see **Nursing Sisters**).
pay 990

Hospitals for Women and Children, &c.—
cook 997
matron and midwife 997
midwife on board ship 999
nurses (see **Nurses**).

ART.

Hospitals, West India Regiment, N.C.O. and men, acting .. 868
hourly wages 1024, 1030

House of Commons, member of—
lieut.-colonel, or officer of higher rank, to go on half-pay .. 302A
major, additional captain in lieu of 26, 81, 82
not exempted from retirement on the ground of non-employment 113
pay, cessation of 287
retired pay or gratuity, deduction from 594
seconding 77
service, not reckoned towards retired pay, &c. 500

Household Troops—(see **Foot Guards**, and **Horse and Life Guards**).

Housekeepers, &c., in educational establishments 1081

Ill-Health (see **Medical Unfitness**).

Imprisonment (see **Confinement**).

Incapacity (see **Misconduct**, &c.).

Increase of Pay—
departmental and medical officers 447
„ subordinates 1013
educational, officers 174
„ subordinates 1082
quartermaster-S. of S. instructions to 274, &c. 230
service reckoning for, departments, officers 448
„ „ departments, subordinates 1013
„ „ orderly-room serjeants, &c. 828
„ „ staff clerks and garrison staff 744, 745–II, 749
warrant officers 712

India—
Artillery or Engineer officers electing to serve in 91, 528
pay for service in. S. of S. instructions to 166, &c.; 274, &c.
seconding of adjutant of volunteer corps in 77
soldier on unattached list sent home, issue of pay .. 940, 941
troopships, extra duty pay 868

Indian Army (see also **Indian Artillery and Engineers**)—
artillery or engineer officer, electing to serve permanently in 91
„ „ „ „ „ „ pension 528
officers from, *pensions* .. .. App. IV (5, 7)
„ „ retired, service in reserve.. 647
„ „ *retirement, voluntary, half-pay* .. .. App. IV (3)
„ „ *retired pay, special* .. .. .. App. IV (4)
soldier from, pension 1201–I
warrant officers, half-pay service does not reckon towards pension 720

Indian Army Reserve 672

Indian Artillery and Engineers (*late*)—
compensation for bonus, gratuity equal to .. .. App. IV (9)
extra annuity .. .. App. IV (8)
general officers, establishment, &c. 47–II, 47–IV
pensions .. .. App. IV (6)
removal to Indian supernumerary list .. .. 98–I, App. IV (2)
removal to unemployed supernumerary list .. 98–I, App. IV (1)
retirement, voluntary .. .. App. IV (8)
„ „ *extra annuity* .. .. .. App. IV (8)

ART.

Indian Civil Veterinary Department, service in, of veterinary officers 439A
Indian Service—
officers of R.A. or R.E. electing 91
warrant officers in 720
Indian Staff Corps—
appointment of officers to 11
„ of 2nd lieutenant on unattached list 1, 4
exchanges from and into 51
promotion in 50
„ to colonel in the army 41
„ „ general officer 43A, 47, 47–I
„ „ field marshal 48
seconding of officers appointed to .. .. 77 (*k*)
Indian Supernumerary Lists .. .. .. 98–I, App. IV (1, 2)
Indian Unattached List, grant of commission as second lieutenant on 1, 4
„ „ „ N.C.O. and men, pensions 1181
Inefficiency (see **Misconduct, &c.**).
Infant and Industrial Schools 1268, 1269
Infantry—
artillery, employed as 780
commissions in, grant of 1, 1A, 5
definition 1317
extra duty pay (see under the designations of the various appointments or ranks).
half-pay 307
„ removal of lieutenant-colonel to 94
militia (see **Militia**).
mounted, officers 220
„ soldiers 780
pay, N.C.O. and men 778
„ officers 218
„ orderly-room serjeant, &c. 825–831
„ warrant officers 691
promotion, officers (see under the designations of the various ranks).
shooting, prizes for 1130
signalling, prizes for 1133
volunteer (see **Volunteer Force**).
working pay (see **Working Pay**).
Infectious Diseases—
N.C.O. and men, attendants 868
nurses 997, 998
Inspector-General of Auxiliary Forces and Recruiting—
rate of pay 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)
Inspector-General of Cavalry (see also **Staff Officers**) 114–117
Inspector-General of Fortifications and his Staff—
rates of pay 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)
Inspector-General of Remounts and Assistant—
rates of pay 114–117
(see also Staff Officers.)

ART.

Inspector of Army Schools (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
acting, additional pay 160
appointment 1, 9
half-pay 307
leave of absence 178, 185
pay 160, 162, 163
honorary rank 53
retired pay 547
retirement 547

Inspectors (see **Gymnasia, Ordnance Department, Iron Structures, Musketry, Ordnance Machinery, Prisons, Signalling, Submarine**).

Instruction—
A.A.G. for (see also **Staff Officers**). 69, 114-117
D.A.A.G. for, acting 127
„ assistant, N.C.O., engineer pay 922
„ tenure and pay (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114-117
engineer pay during 918, 919
Malta Artillery, pay during 204A
„ Militia, pay during 772
N.C.O., during, soldier acting 840
school of, for coast defence (see **Gunnery, School of**).
„ „ officers of Militia and Volunteers (see **School, &c.**).
„ Military Engineering, at 210

Instructors in Educational Establishments, Gunnery, Musketry, &c. (see **Educational Establishments, Gunnery, Musketry, &c.**, and under the designations of the several schools, &c.).

Intelligence (Military) (see **Director of Military Intelligence**).

Interpreter, with an army in the field—
civilian, pay 1009
officers employed as, extra duty pay 267

Invalided Officers 306, 474

Iron Structures, Inspector of, pay 342

Issues of Pay—
departmental and medical officers 443, 444
„ „ cessation 452-454
„ subordinates 1014, 1015
educational subordinates 1032-1064
regimental, officers 274-276
„ „ cessation 279-286
„ soldiers 935-941
staff 166-198
„ clerks, &c. 747-751
warrant officers 712-714

Jamaica, local company of Artillery—N.C.O. and gunners—
additional pay 769, 772A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
pay 766, 768
pensions .. 1151, 1160, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1169, 1173, 1205
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers—pay 205

ART.

Jemadar (see **Non-European Officers.**)
Jersey, officer commanding the troops, pay 114–117
Judge-Advocate, Deputy, rate of pay 114–117
„ „ „ officiating, rate of pay 138
(see also **Staff Officers**).
Jury, service on, subordinates 1017
Laboratory foreman, extra duty pay 1002
„ .. **Royal**, superintendent, pay 392
„ **Stores**, serjeant-major foreman examiner of 683, 698
Lady Superintendent of Nurses at Netley—
pay 371
retired pay 562, 564
retirement 560
Lance Practice, prizes for 1127–1129
Lance Rank (for rates of pay, see under the designations of the various branches of the Army)—
numbers allowed 942
pay, when allowed 943
Language Allowance 205, 223A, 370, 786A
Languages, rewards for proficiency in 614, 737A, 1261A
Last Pay Certificate. S. of S. instructions to 166, &c.; 274, &c.; 443, &c.
Leave, ordinary (see also **Sick Leave**), issue of pay during—
adjutant, regimental 300
aide-de-camp 180
artillery, garrison, additional pay during 300
barrack serjeants 963
civilian inspectors and clerks at Woolwich Arsenal 409F
civilian subordinates 1021–1024, 1027, 1036
departmental officers 372, 430, 445, 457–460, 465, 493
„ subordinates, civilian 1021–1024, 1027
draughtsmen 987, 988
educational officers 177–185
„ subordinates 1036, 1044
engineer clerks 977, 978
„ officers, pay during 213, 216, 216B
foremen of works, civilian 1021
„ „ military, permanent 977
„ „ „ temporary 978
inspectors of stores 198
mechanists 977
medical authority, regulated (definition) 1320
„ officers, special 372
N.C.O. returning home, soldier acting for 840
nursing sisters 1022, 1027
pay department, special conditions 422, 425
„ for Indian officers on. S. of S. instructions to 166, &c.
prisons, governor 430
„ subordinates 1006, 1006–VI
regimental officers 274, 297–300, 493
retired officers employed, combatant 493
„ „ departmental 493
schoolmasters 1054, 1055
(P.P.)

ART.

Leave, ordinary (see also **Sick Leave**), issue of pay during—*contd.*
schoolmasters, special 1056
schoolmistresses 1065, 1066
„ returning from abroad.. 1064
staff officers 177–185
„ clerks, &c. 752
temporary employment, while in 460, 493
veterinary officer, without pay 471
warrant officers 716
„ advance of pay on 715
„ tropical station 717
West Coast of Africa 177A, 216B, 227, 456

Lecturer, educational services, fees 161
„ assistant to, artillery college 146

Liability to recall to service (see **Recall to service**).

Librarian, militia library, and on board ship 866
Netley Hospital, officers' library, extra-duty pay 868

Lieutenant—
adjutancies of auxiliary forces, qualifications for 57
commission as, in cavalry and infantry, grant of, to quarter-master or ridingmaster 1, 5
„ „ on district establishment, R.A., and in coast battalion, R.E., grant of 1, 6
examination for captain, failure, one year's pay granted 21, 283
half-pay, promotion to 34
„ rates 307
honorary rank as 53
pay, Army Service Corps.. 224
„ artillery 201, 208
„ „ local companies of 205
„ cavalry 199
„ engineers 210
„ infantry 218
„ „ Hong Kong Regiment 222
promotion of, general rules for 14–24, 27–28
„ adjutant, when 28A
„ Army Service Corps, in 32
„ distinguished service, for.. .. .. .. 21A
„ engineers, Royal, in 30
„ half-pay, to 34
„ prisoner of war, when 25
„ when major employed extra-regimentally or in House of Commons 26
„ to rank of 1, 5, 6, 14–24, 27–28, 29, 31
retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
retirement, compulsory 21, 516
„ „ medical unfitness for 526
„ voluntary 507
Royal Military Academy 142
Second (see **Lieutenant, second**).
staff (see **Staff Lieutenant**).
Tower of London, of (see also **Staff Officers**) .. 114, 121

ART.

Lieutenant-Colonel—
appointments carrying rank of 33
„ „ „ promotion of holders of, to rank of brevet colonel .. 39
brevet, removal of, to half-pay 92
civil, etc., appointment, removal from corps 93
extra regimental appointment, removal from corps 93
half-pay 307
„ removal to 92, 94
„ retirement to, voluntary 303
pay, army service corps 224
„ artillery 201, 208
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ engineers 210
„ Hong Kong regiment 222
„ household troops 199, 218
promotion of, general rules for 14-16. 22-23, 27, 40-41
„ to brevet colonel 36, 38, 39
„ to 14-20, 22-23, 27, 27-I, 33, 35-37
purchase, before 1st October, 1877, *retirement* 518-I
„ *retired pay* 527-I, 527-II, 527-V
removal from regiment, &c., on completion of term, &c. .. 92-94
retention of, beyond age for retirement 107
retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
„ *purchase officer* 527-I, 527-II, 527-V
retirement, compulsory 516
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ „ *purchase officer* 518-I
„ voluntary 507
„ „ to half-pay 303
staff, removal to half-pay 94

Lieutenant-General (see **General Officers**).

Lieutenant-Governor (see **Colonial Governor**).

Lieutenant, Second—
appointment, Army Service Corps 1, 3
„ artillery 1, 2
„ cavalry and infantry 1, 1A
„ engineers 1, 2
„ household troops 1, 1A
„ Indian Staff Corps 1, 4
half-pay 307
Indian Staff Corps, unattached list 1, 4
pay, Army Service Corps 224
„ artillery 201, 208
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ engineers 210
„ household troops 199, 218
promotion of, general rules for 14-24, 27-28
„ army service corps, in 31
„ artillery, Royal, in 29
„ to 1, 1A, 3
retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
retirement, compulsory 516
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ voluntary 507

ART.

Life Guards—(see **Horse and Life Guards**).

Light Horse (see **Volunteer Force**).

Limb, artificial 618

Lobbies and Practice Ranges, extra-duty pay 856

Local Battalions and Companies, R.A. and R.E. (see under the designation of each battalion or company).

Local Rank (see **Rank**).

Long Service—
gratuities 1252–1253-IV
medals 1246–1249

Lunatic Attendants, extra-duty pay 868

Lunatic Hospital, Netley, chief wardmaster 708, 868

Magazines, gunners in, extra-duty pay for 1037

Major—
additional, when major retained as adjutant of auxiliary forces beyond age for retirement 26
artillery, compulsory retirement at age of 50 519
brevet lieutenant-colonel, removal to half-pay 92
„ promotion to 17, 36, 37
colonial, civil, or foreign appointment, additional captain to take the place of major holding 26, 81, 82
engineers, compulsory retirement at age of 50 519
extra-regimental appointment, additional captain or major to take the place of major holding 26, 56B, 81, 82
half-pay, promotion to 35
„ rates 307
„ removal to 91A, 92
„ retired pay, from 511, 520
honorary rank as 53
House of Commons, additional captain to be appointed when major in 26, 81, 82
pay, Army Service Corps 224
„ artillery 201, 208
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ engineers 210
„ Hong Kong regiment 222
„ household troops 199, 218
promotion of, general rules for 14–20, 22, 23, 27, 27–I, 33
„ of, brevet, distinguished service, for 17, 36
„ „ „ household cavalry, in 37
„ „ half-pay, to 35
„ to 14-20, 22–28, 30, 34, 36
purchase officer, after removal, with over regulation, retired pay 527–II
retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527–VI
„ „ from half-pay 511, 520
„ „ *purchase* 527-I
„ „ „ *compulsory retirement* 527–II
retirement, compulsory 516
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ „ R.A., R.E., commissioned after the age of 21 519
„ voluntary 517
Tower of London, of (see also **Staff Officers**) 114, 121

ART.

Major-General (see **General Officers**).

Malta Artillery—
abroad, pay of soldiers serving 770A
adjutant, appointment of 55
appointments from, to second lieutenant in cavalry or infantry 1, 1A
compounder of medicines 868
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
gunnery, instructor, acting, officer 262
„ prizes for 1131
hospital serjeant 868
instruction, officer ordered home for, pay during 204A
instruction, soldiers 772
instructors of gunnery 262
medical officers, promotion 388A
„ „ pay 388B
„ „ retirement 555, 557, 558, 562, 564
orderly room serjeant and clerk, Maltese 825–831
pay, N.C.O. and men 770–772A, 778
„ officers 201
„ warrant officers 691
pensions, claiming, pay while 1125
„ for good conduct pay, additional 1185, 1186
„ „ service abroad 1186A
„ rates 1182–1184
„ service, reckoning of, for pension, soldiers 1187
promotion, officers. (See under the designations of the various ranks.)
recruits, rewards for 1280
reserve, transfer to 1290
retired pay 538
retirement, compulsory 537
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ „ misconduct, &c. 99–102
„ voluntary 536
service, reckoning of, for pension, soldiers 1187
„ „ for promotion, officers 22
„ „ for retired pay, officers 500
shooting, prizes for 1130
signalling, prizes for 1133
special pay 772A

Malta, laboratory foreman at 1002

Malta Militia, additional pay if sent home for instruction .. 772
adjutant, appointment and pay of 56, 218
orderly room clerk 831

Manager of Railway Traffic at Royal Arsenal, pay 391

Manœuvres—
staff pay of officers at 130, 131

Marines—
N.C.O. and men—
deferred pay 1115–11
militia, permanent staff, serving with 769, 778
no reward for enlisting when discharged for misconduct, &c. 1281

ART.

Marines—*continued.*
pension, army, not admissible 1221, 1262
„ rules as to service for 1145, 1146
purchase-money, return of.. 1143
officers, adjutants, appointment as, of.. 56
„ army service corps, appointment to 1, 3
„ extra duty pay 249
„ pay 114, 296
„ staff appointments and pay 76, 114

Master Gunners—
1st and 2nd class, pay 691
3rd class, pay 757

Matron—
hospitals for women and children, leave .. 1021–1023, 1027
„ „ „ pay 997

Mauritius, Ceylon-, battalion of Artillery (see **Ceylon-Mauritius battalion**).

Mauritius company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to 1067
pay and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217

Mechanist—
military, distinguished service promotion 975
„ inspection duty, pay for 969
„ leave 977
„ pay, establishment 969
„ probation 967, 968, 971
„ promotion 974, 975
reduction, engineer pay only 976
„ serjeant-major, engineer pay 699
„ „ establishment pay 698
„ temporary 973

Medals and Clasps—
amount allowed for annuities 1251
"distinguished conduct," annuity, with 1243–1245
forfeiture, civil court, conviction by 1256
„ court martial, conviction by.. 1255
„ court martial sentence of, officers 613
„ „ „ „ „ soldiers.. 1258
„ discharge, &c. 1256
„ misconduct, subsequent 1259
gratuities, with (see **Gratuities**).
"long service and good conduct" 1246–1249
medical officer, special 612
"meritorious service" 1242
officers 610–613
replaced, stoppages for 1261
restoration, officers 613
„ soldiers 1260

ART.

Medals and Clasps—*continued.*
war, men 1239–1241
„ officers 610–612
warrant officers 735–737

Medical Authority, regulated, definition of 1320

Medical Officers, Household Troops (see **Medical Service**).

Medical Practitioners 375–380

Medical Reserve of Officers (for general rules as to the Reserve of Officers, see **Reserve**) 654–659

Medical School (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
officers, pay, rates.. .. .. 155, 162, 163
„ tenure 69
„ retirement of civilian professors 546

Medical Service—
civilian clerks, leave 1021–1024, 1027
„ practitioners 375–380
hospital subordinates 868, 989–999, 1021–1024, 1027
hospitals for women and children .. 997–999, 1021–1024, 1027
N.C.O.s and men—
clerks 802–807
corps pay 799-801, 817–819
extra duty pay 849, 868
lunatic hospital, Netley, chief wardmaster .. 708, 868
orderlies, proportions 800
„ reduction 801
pay, regimental, N.C.O. and men 797
„ „ warrant officers 691
pensions, permanent disability 1172
promotion, issue of pay on 937
serjeant-major 691
„ if employed at War Office.. 705
shooting, prizes for 1130
superintending clerk, War Office 705
volunteer (see **Volunteer Force**).
wardmaster, chief, lunatic hospital, Netley 708
„ „ „ N.C.O. acting 868
War Office, extra pay for warrant officers at 705
nursing sisters (see **Nursing Sisters**).
officers—
additional pay for charge of stores 368
appointment 347–358
charge pay 369
clasps, special 612
commission, date of 354
director general, pay, rates.. 368
„ „ rank 315
„ „ tenure 353, 558
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
examination, competitive 348–350
exchanges 366, 367
„ with Indian military forces .. 364, 367, 368, 505
gratuity 551, 552, 564
half-pay 4

ART.

Marines—*continued.*
pension, army, not admissible 1221, 1262
„ rules as to service for 1145, 1146
purchase-money, return of.. 1143
officers, adjutants, appointment as, of.. 56
„ army service corps, appointment to 1, 3
„ extra duty pay 249
„ pay 114, 296
„ staff appointments and pay 76, 114

Master Gunners—
1st and 2nd class, pay 691
3rd class, pay 757

Matron—
hospitals for women and children, leave .. 1021–1023, 1027
„ „ „ pay 997

Mauritius, Ceylon-, battalion of Artillery (see **Ceylon-Mauritius battalion**).

Mauritius company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to 1087
pay and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217

Mechanist—
military, distinguished service promotion 975
„ inspection duty, pay for 969
„ leave 977
„ pay, establishment 969
„ probation 967, 968, 971
„ promotion 974, 975
reduction, engineer pay only 976
„ serjeant-major, engineer pay 699
„ „ establishment pay 698
„ temporary 973

Medals and Clasps—
amount allowed for annuities 1251
"distinguished conduct," annuity, with 1243–1245
forfeiture, civil court, conviction by 1256
„ court martial, conviction by 1255
„ court martial sentence of, officers 613
„ „ „ „ „ soldiers 1258
„ discharge, &c. 1256
„ misconduct, subsequent 1259
gratuities, with (see **Gratuities**).
"long service and good conduct" 1246–1249
medical officer, special 612
"meritorious service" 1242
officers 610–613
replaced, stoppages for 1261
restoration, officers 613
„ soldiers 1260

ART.

Medals and Clasps—*continued.*
war, men 1239–1241
„ officers 610–612
warrant officers 735–737

Medical Authority, regulated, definition of 1320

Medical Officers, Household Troops (see **Medical Service**).

Medical Practitioners 375–380

Medical Reserve of Officers (for general rules as to the Reserve of Officers, see **Reserve**) 654–659

Medical School (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
officers, pay, rates.. .. .. 155, 162, 163
„ tenure 69
„ retirement of civilian professors 546

Medical Service—
civilian clerks, leave 1021–1024, 1027
„ practitioners 375–380
hospital subordinates 868, 989–999, 1021–1024, 1027
hospitals for women and children .. 997–999, 1021–1024, 1027
N.C.O.s and men—
clerks 802–807
corps pay 799-801, 817–819
extra duty pay 849, 868
lunatic hospital, Netley, chief wardmaster .. 708, 868
orderlies, proportions 800
„ reduction 801
pay, regimental, N.C.O. and men 797
„ „ warrant officers 691
pensions, permanent disability 1172
promotion, issue of pay on 937
serjeant-major 691
„ if employed at War Office.. 705
shooting, prizes for 1130
superintending clerk, War Office 705
volunteer (see **Volunteer Force**).
wardmaster, chief, lunatic hospital, Netley 708
„ „ „ N.C.O. acting 868
War Office, extra pay for warrant officers at 705
nursing sisters (see **Nursing Sisters**).
officers—
additional pay for charge of stores 368
appointment 347–358
charge pay 369
clasps, special 612
commission, date of 354
director general, pay, rates.. 368
„ „ rank 315
„ „ tenure 353, 558
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
examination, competitive 348–350
exchanges 366, 367
„ with Indian military forces .. 364, 367, 368, 505
gratuity 557, 562, 564
half-pay 4

ART.

Medical Service—*continued.*
Officers—*continued.*
half-pay, service reckoning for 500
Hong Kong regiment 222
honorary physicians, surgeons, appointment 357
„ „ „ „ rank on .. 357
household troops, half-pay.. 478
„ „ pay, appointment, promotion, &c., 382–388
„ „ retired pay 555–564
Indian military forces, exchanges or transfers from 364, 367, 368, 505
lady superintendent of nurses (see **Nursing Sisters**).
leave, at home, special, officers 372
„ ordinary 457–460, 493
„ sick 373
Malta Artillery 388A, 388B
militia medical officer, appointment 490
„ „ „ salary 491
pay, rates 368–371
probation 351
promotion 359–364
quartermaster, appointment, warrant officer 355
„ pay 229
„ retired pay.. .. .. .. 557, 562, 564
„ retirement 556, 559, 563
reserve (see also **Reserve of Officers**) 654–659
retired officers, employ 487
„ pay 557, 562, 564
retirement, compulsory 558–561
„ medical unfitness, for 563
„ misconduct, &c., for 469–472
„ voluntary 555, 556
Royal Hibernian Military School 159
sick leave 373
temporary employment 487, 490
transfers to and from Indian military forces 364, 367, 368, 505
West Coast of Africa, general service, removed to .. 353
„ „ „ leave 444
„ „ „ qualifications 353
„ „ „ pay, double 455
„ „ „ reckoning of service on .. 503, 506–1

Medical Staff (see **Medical Service**).

Medical Stores, quartermaster in charge of 368

Medical Unfitness—
full pay, restoration to, on recovery 84, 306
half-pay, removal to, for.. .. .. 306, 474, 475
„ reckoning of time on for promotion and retired pay 24, 328, 500
retirement for 526, 552, 563, 578, 589
„ retired pay on .. 527, 534, 538, 547, 553, 564, 579, 591
„ „ „ reckoning of time on half pay 500

Medicines, Compounder of—
civilian, pay 990
soldier, extra duty pay 993

ART.

Meritorious Service—
rewards for N.C.O. and men 1242, 1251
„ officers 607–609
„ warrant officers 735

Mess, soldiers, stoppages for 957

Messengers in educational establishments.. 1081

Meteorological Observers, extra-duty pay 868

Midwife—
hospitals 997
on board ship 999

Military (see under the designations of the various branches, &c., of the Army which are called "Military").

Military Attaché, staff pay (see also **Staff Officers**) .. 114–117

Military Secretary, Assistant Military Secretary, Assistant Military Secretary and Aide-de-Camp—
acting officer, pay.. 126
appointment 64, 65
pay, rates 114–117, 126
„ cessation 171, 190
succession to vacancies 68
tenure 72
(see also **Staff Officers**).

Militia—
adjutant (see **Adjutant**).
Bermuda Artillery (see **Bermuda**).
captain or lieutenant of Regular Forces, transfer to 509
Channel Islands (see **Channel Islands Militia**).
commissions in regular forces, grant of, to officers of .. 1–3
cooking at depôt, serjeant superintending, extra duty pay .. 841
embodied service, gratuity 601c
enlistment without release, stoppages 958
extra duty pay 842
gratuity, officer after active service or service abroad 601b
„ „ „ embodied service in 601c
„ „ „ service at home 601d
„ *permanent staff, medical unfitness* 1201–111
gunnery instructor, acting officer 262
„ serjeant instructor, acting 853
half-pay during training or instruction 309
instructor of musketry 263
library, librarian for, extra duty pay 866
Malta (see **Malta Militia**).
medical officers, reserve 654–659
„ „ temporarily employed 490, 491
musketry instructor, acting officer 263
„ serjeant instructor, acting 857
N.C.O. as clerk to quartermaster 849
orderly room clerk, extra-duty pay 851
pensions, militiamen, wounds or injuries 1201

ART.

Militia—*continued.*
permanent staff, clerk to quartermaster 849
„ good conduct medal 1248
„ *gratuity, medical unfitness* 1201–III
„ marines serving with 759, 779
„ mode of payment.—S. of S. instruction to 935, &c.
„ *pensions, not on army engagement* .. 1201–VI
„ „ *pensioners* .. .. 1201–V, VI, VII
„ shooting, prizes for 1130
„ soldier serving with 759, 774, 779, 798
„ „ „ engineer.. 926
provost serjeant, acting 862
quartermaster, acting 262
„ clerk to 849
recruits from, rewards, deduction 1278
„ „ inadmissible, when 1281
regular forces commissions in, grant of, to militia officers .. 1–3
„ „ pay of officers serving with 295
reserve of officers, retired officers appointed 650, 653
„ „ „ „ training 652
retired pay during training 598
„ when embodied 489, 602B
school of instruction (see **School**, &c.)
serjeant, extra duty pay 840
„ drummer, bugler, or trumpeter, acting 842
serjeant-major, pay 757, 773, 778
service in, officer (for N.C.O. and men, see permanent staff above) 500
transfer to, captain 509

Misconduct or other disqualification—
removal for, nursing sister 993
„ officers, combatant 99–102
„ „ departmental and medical .. 469–472
„ „ educational 99–102
„ „ retired pay.. .. .. .. 499, 592
„ reserve, soldier, forfeiture of deferred pay .. 1306
„ subordinates, departments 1049
„ „ educational, civilian 1083
„ warrant officers 687

Mixed Troops—
command pay for commanding officer 237
extra-duty pay for adjutant and quartermaster 257
special staff pay for officers in charge, &c. 133, 134

Mobilization for training purposes, staff pay 130, 131
„ stores, extra-duty pay for caretakers 843A

Monitress—
pay.. 1077
„ increase of 1078
sick leave 1080

Mortuary Orderlies, extra duty pay 868

Mother of officer killed, pension 838

ART.

Mounted Infantry—
officer with 220
soldiers employed as 780

Mounted Pay, Royal Artillery 758

Music, Royal Military School of (see **School of Music**).

Musketry—
assistant adjutant for, pay, household troops 199, 218
„ „ „ line regiments and depôts .. 213
„ „ tenure 55
„ instructor, R.M. College, soldier 1034
diary and return, preparation of, extra-duty pay 857
district inspector of (see also **Staff Officers**) 60, 114–117
instructor, acting, militia, extra-duty pay 263
„ *service before 30th September*, 1880, *soldier* 1145, 1146
prizes for good shooting 1130
School of (see **School**).
serjeant instructor, acting, extra-duty pay 857
„ „ service reckoning for pay as orderly room clerk 829

Native Officers (see **Non-European Officers**).

Naval Officer—
aide-de-camp, staff pay 119

Netley—
lunatic hospital, chief wardmaster 708
„ „ „ „ N.C.O., acting 868
„ „ sub-librarian 868

Non-Commissioned Officer—
acting 840
„ on board ship 840
appointment to vacancy caused by reduction or transfer .. 938
promotion to commissioned rank 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9
service as, officers reckoning 23, 500

Non-Employment—
retirement for 516, 525
„ exemption from 47–I, 110–113

Non-European Officers—
commissions 1, 10
family pension 642
instruction, ordered home for, pay during 207A
pay 207, 217, 222
removal for misconduct, &c. 99–102
retired pay, &c. 538A–541, 592
wounds pension 615–624

Notice—
of discontinuance, civilian employés in departments 325
„ „ temporary foreman of works .. 966

Nurses—
acting, ... 991–999
lady superintendent (see **Lady Superintendent**).

ART.

Nursing Sisters—
appointment 991
attendant, female, pay 996
gratuity 1235–6
lady superintendent, pay 371
„ „ retirement 347
leave 996A
misconduct, discharged for 993
pay 994
pension 1227–1238B
probation 992
reserve, army nursing service, pay and gratuities .. 994, 1238A
retirement 1227–1232
sick leave 996B, 996C
superintendent, appointment 991
„ pay 995
„ pension (see pension above).
„ retirement 1227–1232
„ lady (see **Lady Superintendent**).

Officiating (see **Clergymen, Judge Advocate**).

Orderly—
hospital orderly, W.I.R., extra-duty pay 868
Royal Army Medical Corps, pay and proportions .. 799, 800
mortuary 868
school 1057

Orderly Officer, additional staff pay inadmissible 132

Orderly Room, assistant clerk, extra duty pay 851
„ „ **Clerk**, pay 831
„ „ „ acting, extra-duty pay .. .. .. 840(*d*)
„ „ „ serving with militia, extra-duty pay 851
„ „ **Corporal**, pay 825–830
„ „ „ acting, extra-duty pay .. .. 840(*d*)
„ „ **Serjeant**, acting, extra-duty pay 850
„ „ „ distinguished service, promotion and pay 830
„ „ „ musketry serjeant instructor, service reckoning 829
„ „ „ pay 825–830
„ „ „ reduction 939

Ordnance Artificers (see **Artificers**).

Ordnance College—
civilian subordinates, leave of 1036
officers, leave of 177, 181, 182, 185
„ pay 146
„ „ temporary appointments 162, 163
„ tenure 69
quartermaster-serjeant-instructor, pay 1035
serjeant-major instructor, pay 702
(*see also* **Educational Establishments**).

ART.

Ordnance Corps, Army—
adjutant 398
armourer section (see **Armourer Section, &c.**).
conductor (see **Conductor**).
corps pay 809–811, 817–819
extra-duty pay, N.C.O. and men 848
„ „ „ warrant officers.. .. .. .. 709, 711
machinery artificer section—
pay, additional 816B
„ regimental 816A
„ „ serjeant-major 691
„ working, overtime 897A
„ „ on reduction for misconduct 897B
promotion 816E, 816E-I
purchase of discharge by 1142
recruiting rewards or bounty not allowed 1282
promotion, issue of pay on 937
regimental pay, N.C.O. and men 808
„ „ warrant officers 691
shooting, prizes for 1130
sickness, stoppages for absence 816D
sub-conductor (see **Sub-Conductors**).
War Office, employment of 812
working pay 899

Ordnance Department, Army—
acting appointments 399, 400, 407–409
additional pay 406
appointment 393–404
Army Service Corps duties, officer performing .. 228, 408
charge pay, army in the field 405A
civilian clerks at Woolwich Arsenal 409E, 409F
„ inspectors of stores 409D, 409F
„ subordinates, leave 1021, 1027
conductor (see **Conductor**).
directing staff of, to be seconded 77
half-pay 478B
honorary rank 315
instructor, extra duty pay 409A
laboratory foreman, pay 1002
pay, conductors (see **Conductors**).
„ officers 405–409C
„ subordinates 1000–1002
pension to widow, late department 641–II
probation 395
„ pay during 405
promotion 394
rank, army .. .. App. IV 20
retired pay .. .. 566, App. IV. 26, 29, 31
retirement compulsory . .. . 566, App. IV 27
„ medical unfitness, for .. .. 566, App. IV 29
„ misconduct, &c., for 469–472
„ voluntary .. .. 566, App. IV 23
service in late department .. .. App. IV 22
stock taking, &c., by combatant officer 488
subordinates, pay and extra-duty pay 1000–1002

ART.

Ordnance Department, Army—*continued.*
temporary employment 399, 400, 407–409
tenure 396
(See also **Departments.**)

Ordnance Factories—
staff of, eligibility for 389
„ major appointed to, to be replaced by additional captain.. 26
„ pay 391
„ seconding.. 77
„ tenure 390
superintendents, retired pay 565, 565A
„ „ *if appointed before 16th July,* 1897 .. ..565A-I
vacancies, additional pay to certain officers acting 391

Ordnance Machinery, Inspectors of 318, 321, 403, 404, 409C, 478B, 566

Over Regulation Value of Commission—
gratuity instead of 313–I
with, retired pay, colonel 527–V
„ „ *removal* 527–II
„ „ *retirement* 527–I

Pack Storekeepers, W.I.R., extra-duty pay 868
„ „ civilians, pay 990

Parish Relief (see **Pensions**).

Parliament (see **House of Commons**).

Pay—(See **Corps Pay, Deferred Pay, Departments Generally, Engineer Pay, Extra Duty Pay, Good-conduct Pay, Half-Pay, Regimental Pay, Retired Pay, Staff Officers,** and **Working Pay.**)

Pay Corps—
pay of N.C.O.'s and men.. .. .. 820, 824, 937
„ warrant officers 691, 697, 701

Pay Department—
acting appointments, absence during 415
„ active service, during 416
„ chief paymaster 421, 422
„ paymaster 415, 424, 425, 427
appointment 410
army in the field, chief paymaster being with.. 423
captain, senior, to rejoin corps or be permanently appointed to A.P.D. 412
charge pay.. .. .. 419, 420
civilian clerk, leave 1021–1024, 1027
clerk, temporary, in station pay office 851
expeditionary force, chief paymaster being with 423
extra duty pay 421–427
half-pay 479
inspection, local, paymaster's offices 426
leave of absence 457–464
pay, extra-duty 421–427
„ probation, during 418
„ rates 417

ART.

gineer Pay—
N.C.O. and men—
accounts, N.C.O. keeping 921
abroad, special situations 924
Africa, West Coast, double rates 925
artificers under instruction.. .. .. .. 918, 919
boys, how rated 916
buglers, how rated 916
buglers, serjeant 922
Ceylon company 934
company serjeant-major or quartermaster-serjeant .. 922
D.A.A.G. for instruction, assisting 922
establishment and extra duty pay not to be drawn with 928
farrier quartermaster-serjeant 922
Hong Kong company 934
hours of work 931
issue 917
issue not allowed, when 929
issue with establishment or extra duty pay, &c., forbidden 893, 928, 932
local companies, non-Europeans 934
Mauritius company 934
militia, permanent staff, serving on 926
N.C.O. generally 922
overtime 932
quartermaster-serjeants 922
rates 915–927, 934
„ conditions of issue 928–933
„ higher than rating 923, 924
rating, rate higher than 923, 924
„ recruits, buglers and boys 916
reduction 933
Singapore company 934
special cases 921–927
stoppage or reduction 933
Sundays, when granted, on.. 930
telegraph linesmen, drivers qualified as 918
trumpeters, how rated 916
troop or company quartermaster-serjeants 922
Volunteers, permanent staff, serving on 927
West India Company 934
working pay when to be drawn with 893
officers 210, 213–216B
„ acting 216
„ Africa, West Coast 216A, 216B
„ issue 213
„ quartermaster 236
„ staff pay to include 114, 213
„ War Office, pay in lieu of 215
serjeant-majors 695
gineer Services, Staff for—
civilian clerks, how to rank for precedence, &c. 320
civilian draughtsman, temporary 345
„ foreman of works 964–966
„ „ „ leave.. .. .. 1021–1023, 1027
clerk of works, temporary appointment 841

ART.

Certificate of Education—*continued.*
farriers 755, 760
foremen of works and mechanists 974
garrison staff 743
orderly room clerks, *paymaster-serjeants, &c.*... 825
staff clerks 745-I
staff clerk section, A.S. Corps 792
Cesspools, emptying, working pay 881, 892
Ceylon-Mauritius battalion of Artillery—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
extra duty pay 864
good-conduct pay 1086
gunnery, prizes for 1131
orderly-room clerk 831
pay 766, 767, 769, 772A
pensions 1188–1197
„ claim pending, pay 1125
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers (see also **Non-European Officers**).
additional pay 205
„ , when ordered home for instruction .. 207A
working „ 273A
Ceylon company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
additional pay while under instruction 777A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to.. 1087
pay, and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217
Channel Islands Militia—
adjutant 56, 57A
orderly-room serjeants 850
quartermaster serjeants 839
Chaplains—
acting, reckoning service as 504
appointment, age on 329
distinguished service, promotion 332
„ „ „ half-pay 482
„ „ „ retired pay 604
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
fees, not allowed 334
half-pay 476
officiating clergymen 335–340, 553A
pay, rates 333
probation 330
promotion 331, 332
rank, for precedence, &c. 320
retired pay.. .. .. 549, 551, 553
„ *if appointed before 9th March*, 1875 .. .. 551-I
retirement 548, 550
Royal Hibernian Military School 159
service reckoning towards retired pay 504

ART.

Pensions—*continued.*
rates, discharge, permanent 1161–1168, 1177–1181
reduced, discharged voluntarily, or for inefficiency .. 1156–1158-I
re-enlisted N.C.O. and men 1155, 1158–I, 1162, 1163
pensioners, additional rates 1167–1168A
„ „ pension to cease while employed .. 1218
„ warrant officers 729
reserve, officers, wounds 624, 625
„ soldiers (see "Army Reserve" under the head of "Pensions").
Royal Army Medical Corps, disability 1172
schoolmaster, not a warrant officer 1159
schoolmistress 1222–1226, 1238B
selection of most beneficial pension 1208
„ „ „ *men who were serving on 30th June*, 1881 .. .. 1209–I
service 1145
„ before the age of 18 1209
„ qualifying 720, 1146, 1147
„ re-enlisted men 1146, 1147, 1150–I
(See also **Service.**)
serving on 30th June, 1881 .. .. 1209–I
sisters, officers' 639
special 1207
stoppages 1220
temporary, disability 1173–1176
Victoria Cross 1254
voluntary discharge 1156
volunteers 727A, 1178–1180, 1201, 1201-III–1201-VII
warrant officers (see **Warrant Officers** and **Conductors**) 719A, 727–734
West Coast of Africa, service for 1149
widows, &c., of officers (see **Widows**).
„ „ warrant officers 738, 740
wounds, N.C.O. and men 1169
„ officers (see **Wounds**) 615–626
yeomanry 727A, 1178–1180, 1201, 1201-III–1201-VII

Personal Staff (see **Staff Officers**).

Police Duties—
provost serjeant 862
soldiers employed on 863

Police, Metropolitan, &c., Reserve soldiers serving in 1294

Police, Military, Mounted and Foot—
N.C.O. and men, pay, extra-duty 863
„ „ regimental 754, 778
provost marshal commanding at Aldershot, command pay .. 237
warrant officers, pay 691

Position-finding—
inspector of (see **Ordnance Department**).
officers for position-finding groups, pay 203
soldiers acting as position-finders, pay 772A

Post Office Corps, pay 778

ART.

Extra Aide-de-Camp (see **Aide-de-Camp**).
Extra Annuity (Indian) .. .. App. IV (8)
service towards .. .. App. IV (8)
Extra Duty Pay generally (for the rates for each appointment, see under the designation of that appointment).
N.C.O.'s and men, conditions of grant.. 835
„ „ two rates not issuable to same soldier for same period 836A
officers, commencement of 246
„ acting governor of prison 430A
„ special duties 247
„ two rates, not issued to same officer for same period 248
warrant officers, special duties 709, 711
Extra Regimental Appointment (see under the designations of the several classes of appointments, as **Adjutant, Civil Appointment, Staff Officers, &c.**; see also **Seconded Officers**).
Family (see also **Widow, Children, Mother, Sister**)—
officer killed, pension, aggregate 640
„ „ *colonel and lieut.-col.*, 1887 .. .. 641-I
„ „ *colonel debarred from promotion* .. 641-I
„ „ *A.S.C. and A.O.D.* 641-II
„ „ commuted retired pay 641
„ „ Hong Kong regiment 645
„ „ native officers 642
„ „ *purchase officer* 644-I
soldier, stoppages for 955, 956
Farriers, acting, extra-duty pay 845
promotion of 755, 760
Fees, artificer recruits, civilians testing 1283
chaplains, not admissible 334
civilian medical practitioners 375, 376
instructor, school of music 157
lecturers 161
Field, Army in the—
distinguished service when with (see **Distinguished Service**).
soldier employed on staff or special duties 745
Field-Marshals—
Constable of Tower, Governor of Chelsea Hospital 607
colonelcies of regiments, selection for 49
half-pay 307
pay as general officers, &c. 115, 117
promotion to, and establishment of 14, 22–23, 48
Field Works, instructor, temporary, working pay.. 886
Foot Guards—
command of, promotion to colonel on selection for 40
„ „ tenure of 94
„ pay 237
commissions in, grant of 1, 1A
double rank, regimental pay 221-I
„ *removal* 98-II
general officer, half-pay 307-I
„ „ *retired pay* 527-IV
guards pay, rates 218, 221
half-pay, rates 307, 307-I

ART.

otion generally—*continued.*
.C.O. and men—*continued.*
educational certificates (see **Certificate of Education**).
issue of pay on 937, 938
ficers—
approval of Secretary of State required 14
army rank, to and from 40, 43–45, 316
brevet rank, to and from 17–20, 36–40, 43–45
cancelling of provisional promotion 19, 20
civil employment, while in 16, 80, 82, 293
,, governor, while on staff of 16, 80, 82, 293
colonial military employment, while in .. 16, 80, 82, 293
departments and medical officers 326–328
,, distinguished service .. 327, 361A, 436A
distinguished service, brevet 17–20, 36
,, ,, colonels and general officers 44, 45, 46, 47–I
,, ,, departmental officers 327, 361A, 436A
,, ,, exemption from examination .. 21A
examination for 17
,, exemptions 17, 18, 21A
,, failure 19–21
,, ,, retirement on 21, 522, 525
extra regimental appointment, while holding 16, 80, 82, 293
foreign government, while employed under .. 16, 80, 82, 293
half-pay, time on, reckoning of, for 24, 328
,, to 34, 35
pay, issue of, on 293
prisoners of war, officers 25
provisional 18, 19, 20, 284
ranks, commissioned from, reckoning of service 23
recommendation of commander-in-chief required .. 14
reserve list, R.E., eligibility of officer on, for 16
,, officers eligible for 670
retention over age, eligibility for 27
retired officer ineligible 486A
seconded, eligible for 16, 293, 328
,, to vacate appointments on 80
service for, reckoning of 22–24, 328
supernumeraries, absorption of .. .. 15, 16, App. IV (10)
territorial regiments .. .. .. 27-1, App. III (1, 2)
vacancies, succession to 15, 28–33
arrant officers, promotion to commissioned rank 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9, 23

sional Rank in A.P.D. 317

st Marshal and Assistant (see also **Staff Officers**)—
ommanding mounted police at Aldershot, command pay .. 237
taff pay 114, 123
enure 69

st Serjeants and Cooks, extra-duty pay 862

ic Claim—
lefinition 1813
I.C.O. and men, departmental 1081

ART.

Public Claim—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men, educational 1084
„ „ regimental 959, 1126, 1220, 1310
„ „ staff 753
officers, departmental and medical 466
„ educational 195
„ regimental 301
„ staff 195

Pupil Teachers—
Duke of York's and Hibernian Schools, appointment .. 1274
„ „ „ „ pay 1049
regimental and garrison schools—
boys, in grown children's school 1077
women, appointment, age for 1074
„ pay 1076, 1079
„ „ increase of 1078
„ sick leave 1080

Purchase of discharge 1140–1143

Purchase Officers—
commission, sale of .. .. App. III (13)
families, pension 644–I
half-pay, general officers of Foot Guards, additional .. 307–I
„ *gratuity on being placed on* 313–I
lieutenant-colonel, regimental, removal to half-pay 93
retired pay .. .. 527–I, II, V, XII
rights, renunciation of, on retirement 527–XIII

Qualifying Service, definition of 720, 1146, 1147

Quartermaster—
acting, absence, during 250
„ active service, special troops 258
„ adjutant and (See **Adjutant**).
„ Africa, West Coast 252, 256
„ artillery 252
„ camp of instruction 260
„ depôt, artillery or regimental 252, 253
„ militia 261
„ mixed force on board ship 257
„ sick leave, during.. 250
„ transport, regimental, peace establishment 265
„ vacancy, during 250
„ West Coast of Africa 252, 256
„ West Indies 252, 256
„ wing 251, 254
appointment as 1, 8
„ as, of conductor, A.O.C. 399
„ as, of warrant officer, R.A.M.C... 355
„ of, as lieutenant, cavalry or infantry 1, 5
„ „ coast battalion, R.E., or district establishment, R.A. .. 1, 6
continuance in service of 13
distinguished service annuity, pay instead of 223
„ „ „ held on retirement 534
„ „ higher pay 988

ART.

Quartermaster—*continued.*
educational establishments (see under the designations of the several schools, &c.).
engineers, engineer pay 236
garrison (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 123
half-pay 307
honorary rank, department 318
„ regimental 53, 53A
lieutenant, commission as 1, 5, 6
office, clerk in, extra duty pay 851
ordnance department, appointment 399
„ „ retirement, compulsory 568
„ „ „ voluntary 566
pay, distinguished service, annuity instead of 233
„ „ „ higher, with step of rank 232
„ engineer 236
„ increase 230
„ increase, special increase after 30 years' service, &c. .. 231
„ regimental 229
„ war office 234, 235
promotion to, and from (*see above*, appointment).
recall, liability to, after retirement 486c
retired pay 534
retirement, compulsory 531
„ voluntary 529
Royal Army Medical Corps, appointment 355
„ „ „ pay 368
„ „ „ retirement 556, 559, 563
staff (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 123
transport, regimental 265
War Office 234, 235

Quartermaster-General, Assistant, and Deputy Assistant—
rates of pay 114-117, 126
superintending clerks in office of 701–705
(see also **Staff Officers**).

Quartermaster-Serjeant, acting 839, 849
assistant clerk 851
ordnance store and inspection departments 1000, 1001
pension districts, pay 1006–XIII
„ „ *silver medal* 1248

Queen's Cadets—
educational allowance 680
free instruction at military college 681

Railway Traffic at Royal Arsenal, Manager of, pay 391

Range-finding—
assistant-instructor in (see **Gunnery, School of**).
officers for depression range-finding groups, pay 203
soldiers acting as depression range-finders, pay 772A

Range Taker, acting, extra-duty pay 855

Ranges, Practice *and* **Lobbies**, soldiers employed at 856

ART.

Rank—
army, in case of late commissary-general of ordnance App. IV 20
„ promotion from army rank of colonel to substantive rank 40, 43–45
brevet, promotion to and from 17–20, 36–40, 43–45
corresponding, in case of chaplains and staff for engineer services 320, 321
definition of 1314
„ regimental rank 1316
„ substantive rank 1315
director general, army medical service.. 315
honorary (see **Honorary Rank**).
local, as general officer 42
„ „ „ in case of departmental officers 314, 321
ordnance department, officers of .. .. .. 316, App. IV
precedence, &c., departmental and medical officers 320
provisional, of probationers for A.P.D. 317
relation of departmental and medical to combatant officers 320, 321
temporary, as general officer 42
„ „ „ in case of departmental officers 314, 321
veterinary officers 319

Ranks, *officer promoted from, compulsory retirement* 516
„ promotion from 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9
„ service of officer in, how to reckon 23, 500

Recall to Service—
half-pay officers 102, 472
reserve list of Royal Engineers, officers on 90
retired officers, combatant and departmental 486B, 486C
„ warrant officers 719A

Reckoning of Service (see **Service**).

Recruit—
artificer, testing, fee to civilian tradesman 1283
attestation fee. S. of S. instructions to 1276, &c.
bounty 1277
„ when not allowed.. 1282
discharge, purchase of 1140–1141
pay and allowances, mode of issue. S. of S. instructions to 1276, &c.
payments for expenses prior to attestation 1276

Recruiter—
household cavalry, rewards, &c., for 1279
militiamen, recruiter's reward, deduction 1278
pensioner, employed as 834B
recruiter, N.C.O., extra-duty pay 861
rewards to recruiter or recruiting agent 1278–1280
„ „ when not allowed 1281, 1282

Recruiting Officer, extra-duty pay 252, 253, 264

Recruiting Staff (see also **Staff Officers**)—
inspector-general, rate of pay 114–117
officers, rates of pay 114, 120
„ acting 128

ART.

Reduction—
N.C.O.'s and men—
court-martial, by sentence of 933, 939
foremen of works and mechanists, pay on 976
orderly-room serjeants, &c... 939
pay, forfeiture of, on day of 950
pensions of soldiers (except from 1st Class Army Reserve) discharged on 1151, 1160, 1164
staff N.C.O. 751
vacancies, filling of, on 938
West India regiment 785
officers—
departmental and medical, half-pay on 474
„ half-pay on reckoning of time on, for promotion and retired pay 328, 500
„ procedure on 324
regimental, gratuity 281
„ „ refund on re-appointment 282
„ half-pay on 305
„ „ reckoning time on, for promotion and retired pay 24, 500
„ supernumeraries, when to be retained as, on 84
staff, gratuity on 192–194

Re-employment of retired officers .. 486A, 498, 597, 598, 665–671

Re-engagement—
bounty, gratuity, &c., on.. 1285

Re-enlisted Men—pensions of 1146, 1147, 1150–I, 1155, 1158–I, 1163, 1167–1168A
„ refund of purchase-money on re-enlistment 1143

Regimental Debts, recovery of 959, 1126, 1220, 1310

Regimental Depôt—
extra-duty pay 253
pay 218

Regimental District—
command of, promotion to colonel on selection for 40
„ removal from regiment on selection for.. .. 93
„ tenure of 94

Regimental Office, temporary clerk in 851

Regimental Pay, generally (for the rates and rules specially applicable to the various appointments or branches of the Army, see under the designations of those appointments, &c.; also under **Advances, Forfeiture, Increase, Issues. Leave, Reduction, Sick Leave,** and **Stoppages**)—
arrest, officer under 276
cancelled promotion 276
cashiered officers, &c. 285
cessation, officers, cashiered, &c... 285
„ „ civil appointment, &c., on taking up .. 288
„ „ reduction, on.. 281
„ „ retirement, age for, at 279
„ „ „ resignation, or sale of commission 279, 280

ART.

Regimental Pay, generally—*continued.*
commencement, N.C.O. and men 785, 937, 938
„ officers 203, 274–275
„ warrant officers 713
Commons, House of, members 287
educational pay, when held with .. 142, 147, 148, 153, 158, 162, 133
honorary rank not to affect 52
issue of, N.C.O. and men 935, 936
„ officers 276
promotion, when cancelled 276
reduced rate, on vacating extra regimental appointment .. 294
retired officers, employment of 487–489, 597
„ „ leave of absence 493
retirement, cessation on 279, 280, 286
staff pay, when held with .. 114, 118, 122, 126, 131, 133–138
stamp duty on commission 302

Regimental Transport—
N.C.O. and men 844
officers 265

Regulated Medical Authority, definition of 1320

Remounts (see **Inspector-General of Remounts**).

Removal from regiments, staff appointments, &c.—
colonel commanding, regimental district, or Foot Guards .. 94
„ on the staff 94
Foot Guards, from, regimental rank of officers to govern .. 98–11
incapacity, &c. (see **Misconduct**).
Indian (late) artillery and engineers, to Indian supernumerary lists .. .. 98–I, App. IV (1, 2)
in the interests of the Service 98
major holding rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel 35, 92
lieutenant-colonel 92–94
medical unfitness, wounds, &c., for 306
misconduct, &c. (see **Misconduct**).
reduction, on 305
retention after date for 84, 103A, 107
warrant rank, in case of conductors 687

Reserve, Army—
absence, during, pay forfeited 1298, 1299
civil employment 1294
„ power, called out in aid of 1297
confinement, during, forfeiture of pay 1302
deferred pay, forfeiture of 1120, 1298–1306
„ „ mobilization with the colours, on 1113
„ „ rate and issue of 1291
discharge, purchase of 1142
drill pay 1296
enlistment, improper, militia 1301
„ „ navy 1300
„ „ regular forces 1300
„ „ „ deferred pay not allowed 1120
„ „ service reckoning as reserve service .. 1308
forfeiture of pay 1298–1306
gratuity on transfer to 1123

ART.

Reserve Army—*continued.*
gratuity to men injured on duty 1307
identity certificate, loss or pledging of, forfeiture of pay .. 1303
imprisonment, during, forfeiture of pay 1302
life certificate, false signature to, forfeiture of pay 1304
Malta artillery, from, pay 1290
misconduct, discharge for, forfeiture of pay 1306
parchment (reserve) certificate, tampering with 1305
pay 1288A, 1289, 1290
„ forfeiture of 1298–1306
„ limitation of 1293
„ while resident in a colony or foreign country 1299A
pensions (see **Pensions**) 1151, 1161, 1200–1201-I
pensions, disqualification for 1309
quitting kingdom without leave, forfeiture of pay 1299
stoppages 1310
submarine mining section, pay of probationers for 1288A
training pay 1295–1297

Reserve List of Engineers—
imperial funds, no claim to 291
liable to recall 90
placing officers on 88, 89
promotion of officers on 16
Reserve, Nursing Service (see **Nursing Sisters**).

Reserve of Officers—
appointment to 647, 660, 661
army service, employment, nature of 668
„ „ gratuity after 601B
„ „ „ „ increased 601A
„ „ pay and allowances, during 671
„ „ promotion, eligibility for 670
„ „ recall for, liability to 665
„ „ retired pay after 601A
„ „ volunteering for 667
brevet rank, step of 664
commissions 660, 661
composition of 647
emergency, liable to recall for 665
„ „ „ retired officers 648
selection of officers in readiness for 666
employment, mode of 668
ex-officers volunteering for 649, 661
honorary rank, step of 664
Indian forces, from 649, 661
„ Army Reserve 672
medical 654–659
militia, appointment, qualifications, &c. 650, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652
pay, &c., as in Regular Army 671
pension, widows and children 646
pensions, wounds 624, 625
promotion, eligibility for 670
recall to service, liability to 648
removal from 652, 653
report, annual, in writing, necessary 652

ART.

Reserve of Officers—*continued.*
retired officers 648, 650
„ pay, &c., after army service 601A
retirement 662, 663
„ step of rank on 664
training, annual, militia, yeomanry, volunteers 652
volunteering for 649
„ „ army service 666, 667
volunteers, appointment, qualifications, &c. 651, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652
widows, &c., pension 646
wounds, &c., pension 624, 625
yeomanry, appointment, qualifications, &c. 651, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652

Resignation (see also **Retirement**).
extra-regimental appointment, &c., of, absorption and pay 81, 294

Retention after date for removal or age for retirement—
combatant officers 84, 103–109
„ „ eligible for promotion on 27
departmental officers 365, 438, 473
warrant officers 688, 689

Retired Full-Pay List—
colonial, civil, foreign employ, &c. .. .. App. III (11, 12)
qualification for .. .. App. III (8)
selection for .. .. App. III (7)
suspension .. .. App. III (10)
rates .. .. App. III (9)

Retired Officer—
appointment or promotion, ineligible for, unless recalled .. 486A
combatant, appointments tenable after retirement by .. 104
„ employment 487
„ „ leave 493
„ „ salary 488, 602B
„ promotion, ineligible for, unless recalled 486A
combatants, recall, liable to 486C
„ „ „ status of 486B
departments and medical, employment 487
„ „ „ leave 460, 493
„ „ „ salary .. 488, 602B
„ „ recall, liable to 486C
„ „ „ status of 486B
reserve, officer of 648

Retired Pay generally (for the rates and rules applicable to the various ranks, appointments, and branches of the army, see under the designations of those ranks &c.)—
combatant officers 515, 524, 525, 527–545I
conditional on satisfactory service 499
department and medical 548–594
„ distinguished service 601
educational establishments, officers and civilians not entitled to 605
gratuities (see **Gratuity**).
half-pay officer 511, 520
honorary rank not to affect 52

ART.

Retired Pay generally—*continued.*
misconduct, &c., (see **Misconduct**).
non-European officers 538A, 539, 540
not issuable with ordinary pay 114, 602B
over-regulation with, colonel or lieutenant-colonel 527–V
„ „ *removal* 527–II
over-regulation with retirement 527–I
qualifications 499
seconded officer, deductions from 594
service for 500
sick officer, departmental 552, 563, 578, 589
„ „ regimental 526
surrender 527–XII
suspension 606

Retirement of Officers generally (for the rules specially applicable to the various ranks, appointments, and branches of the Army, see under the designation of those ranks, &c.)—
appointments tenable during 104
combatant officers, generally 507–545–I
date from which it shall take effect 286, 452, 602, 602A
departments and medical officers generally .. 548–589, 602–604
educational pay not allowed after age for 186
examination, failure to pass 20, 21, 522, 525
full-pay list .. .. App. III(7)
full-pay not allowed after age for 279
half-pay officer, age limit 310, 483
„ medical unfitness, compulsory .. 526, 552, 563, 578, 589
„ recalled, but neglecting to return .. 102, 472
„ promoted on, voluntary 510
honorary rank not to affect retirement 52
misconduct &c., (see **Misconduct**).
non-employment, on account of 516
„ „ „ exemption from .. 110–113
officer commissioned before 1st October, 1877 .. .. .. 304–I
officer with 15 years' service 508
pay, cessation of, on 279–286, 452–454
recall, liable to, emergency, officers, combatant and departmental 486C
retention, special, after age for, combatant officers .. 84, 103–109
„ „ „ „ „ eligible for promotion 27
„ „ „ departmental officers .. 473
seconded officer, after 10 years 521, 603A
service for 500
sick officers, combatant 526
„ departmental 552, 563, 578, 589
staff pay, not allowed after age for 186
voluntary, combatant officers 507–545–I
„ to follow date of gazette 602

Review, additional staff pay inadmissible 132

Rewards (see **Gratuities, Medals and Clasps, Good Conduct Badges and Pay, Languages, and Prizes**)—
deserters, apprehension of 1286
enlistment, fraudulent, detection, discharged men 1288
„ „ „ regular or reserve forces, from 1287

ART.

Rewards—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men 1239–1261
officers, annuities 608
„ appointments 607
„ consolidated pay, held with 609
quartermaster and ridingmaster, annuity, pay, in lieu of .. 233
„ „ „ „ held with
retired pay 534
recruiting (see **Recruits**) 1276–1283
Tower, Constable of the 607
warrant officers 735, 736

Riding Establishment—
artillery, pay, men 757
„ „ officers 201
Canterbury, assistants to superintendent 843

Riding-Master—
acting, absence, during 250
„ sick leave 250
„ vacancy, during 250
appointment as 1, 8
„ of, as lieutenant, cavalry or infantry 1, 5
„ of, as lieutenant, coast battalion, R.E., or district staff, R.A. 1, 6
cavalry depôt at Canterbury, pay 229
continuance in service 13
distinguished service annuity, pay in lieu of 233
„ „ „ „ when held on retirement .. 534
„ „ in the field, higher pay and rank .. 232
half-pay 307
honorary rank 53, 53A
lieutenant, commission as 1, 5, 6
pay 229
„ increase of 230
promotion to, and from (*see above*, appointment).
retired, liability to recall 486c
„ pay 534
retirement, compulsory 531
„ for medical unfitness 526
„ voluntary 529
Royal Military College 144
specially recommended, higher pay 231

Roster, departments 322

Rough Riders, extra-duty pay 843

Royal (see under the designations of the various branches and establishments of the Army which are called "Royal").

Saddler, &c.—
acting, extra-duty pay 845
pay, regimental 754

St. Lucia Company of Artillery—
N.C.O. and gunners—
additional pay 709, 772A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
pay 768, 768

ART.

St. Lucia Company of Artillery—*continued.*
N.C.O. and gunners—*continued.*
pensions .. 1151, 1160, 1164,1165, 1166, 1169, 1173, 1205
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers—
pay 205

Sale of commission, *medical conditions* .. .. App. III (13)

Savings Bank Clerks, extra-duty pay 852

School, Army—
admission to 682, 741, 1263–1267
assistants, soldier, extra-duty pay 1057
director (see **Director of Army Schools**).
holidays 1054-1056, 1065–1067
infant and industrial, fees 1268
„ „ grant for 1269
inspector (see **Inspector of Army Schools**).
instruction at, gratuitous.. .. .. .. 682, 741, 1263
„ payments for 1264–1267
orderly, extra-duty pay 1057
soldier assistants, extra-duty pay 1057

School, Civil, admission to 741, 1275

***School of Ballooning**, instructor, pay 149, 162, 163

School of Cookery, serjeant-major 702

***School of Gunnery** (see **Gunnery**).

***School of Gymnastic Instruction** (see **Gymnasia**).

***School of Instruction for Militia and Volunteer Officers**—
N.C.O. and men employed at 1047, 1048
officers employed at 158, 162, 163

***School of Military Engineering**, N.C.O. and men 1038
„ „ „ officers, leave 177, 181, 182, 185
„ „ „ „ pay 148
„ „ „ „ „ acting.. 162, 163
„ „ „ „ tenure 69
„ „ „ warrant officers 702

***School of Music**, N.C.O. and men 1045, 1046
„ „ officers 69, 157, 162, 163
„ „ pay of bandmasters appointed from 713

***School of Musketry**, N.C.O. and men 1040
„ „ officers 69, 151, 162, 163
„ „ „ leave 177, 181, 182, 185
„ „ warrant officers 702

***School of Signalling** 69, 152, 162. 163

***School of Submarine Mining**, N.C.O. and men 1039
„ „ „ officers 150, 162, 163

Schoolmaster—
acting, extra-duty pay 1057
„ „ „ „ liability to pay for 1056

* See also **Educational Establishments.**

ART.

Schoolmaster—*continued.*
assistants, soldiers, extra-duty pay 1057
charge pay 703
discharge, purchase of 1142
inspector of army schools, acting as 160
„ „ „ appointment as 9
enlistment 1051
head masters at Duke of York's Royal Military School and Royal Hibernian Military School 159
leave 1054–1056
pay, N.C.O. 1052, 1053
„ warrant officer 702
pension, N.C.O., invalided before 21 years' service 1159
qualifying service for pension 720, 1146, 1147
re-engagement, no bounty or gratuity 1051
service, *before 20th May*, 1882 .. .. 1145, 1146
„ qualifying for pension 720, 1146, 1147
sick leave 1056
War Office, employed as clerk at 705
„ „ „ special retention 689
warrant officer 702, 703

Schoolmistress—
acting on board ship 1073, 1076
„ pay 1076
leave, ordinary 1065, 1066
„ sick 1067
pay 1059–1063A
„ advance of 1063A
„ departmental, when not granted 1060
„ mode of issue of 1063
pension 1222–1226, 1238B
promotion 1059
retirement 1058, 1222–1224
sick leave 1067
unemployed list, removal from, after two years 1071
„ „ „ to 1068, 1070
„ „ return from 1069

Second in command—
adjutancies of auxiliary forces, to vacate 57A
pay 199, 200, 201, 218, 219
promotion 37
retention after age of 48 106

Second lieutenant (see **Lieutenant, second**).

Seconded Officers—
absorption 68, 81, 82, 468
„ colonial, civil, or foreign appointment, when holding 83, 468
„ pay while awaiting 294, 468
appointments for which seconded 55, 56B, 77–79
departmental and medical officers .. 328, 439A, 454A, 468, 603A
promotion, eligible for 16, 328
„ vacating appointment on 80, 468
retired pay *or gratuity*, deductions from 504
retirement, compulsory 521, 603A
„ service reckoning for 500
supernumerary on return to regimental duty 81, 84, 468

ART.

ecretary of State, definition of term 1311

ecretary (see **Engineer Committee, Medical School, Military Secretary, Private Secretary**).

eniority of officers exchanging 51

erjeant-Major—
acting, Engineer pay, Volunteers 927
,, extra-duty pay 839
,, extra-duty pay, militia 840
,, staff and garrison 707
pay, departmental 698
,, educational 702
,, engineer 695, 696
,, militia 757, 773, 778
,, regimental 691
,, staff, garrison 690
retirement, compulsory 688, 689, 724–726
,, voluntary 723

ervice—
acting, in a departmental appointment.. 501
Africa, West Coast, officers 503
,, ,, ,, ,, departmental .. 455, 503, 506–I
,, ,, ,, soldiers 1149
army pay corps 821
colonial employment 1150
Commons, House of, member of 500
continuance in, quartermasters and ridingmasters 13
deferred pay 1112–1115–II
departments and medical officers 322, 328, 500–506–II
distinguished or meritorious, officers 608, 609
,, ,, soldiers 1242–1245, 1251
forfeiture, soldiers, court martial 1148
,, ,, *under warrants prior to 1st July*, 1881 ..1150–I
good conduct badges, for 1088–1094
half-pay, time on, reckoning of, for promotion 24, 328
House of Commons 500
long, gratuities 1252–1253-IV
,, medals 1246–1249
Malta Artillery, officers, reckoning of, for promotion and retirement 22, 500
navy and marines 1145, 1146
nursing sisters, in pay of National Aid Society 1227
ordnance store department (late) 506–II
pension, date of assessment for 1145
,, qualifying for 1146, 1147
,, *re-enlisted before 1st October*, 1880 .. .. ..1150–I
,, ,, *on or after 1st October*, 1880 .. 1146, 1147
,, *under warrants before 1st July*, 1881 .. ..1150–I
,, West Coast of Africa 1149
promotion, officers, reckoning of, for 22–24, 328
re-enlisted before 1st October, 1880, *previous* 1150–I
,, *on or after 1st October*, 1880 .. .. 1146, 1147
qualifying for pension 720, 1146, 1147
,, ,, forfeited 1147, 1148

ART.

Life Guards—(see **Horse and Life Guards**).

Light Horse (see **Volunteer Force**).

Limb, artificial 618

Lobbies and Practice Ranges, extra-duty pay 856

Local Battalions and Companies, R.A. and R.E. (see under the designation of each battalion or company).

Local Rank (see **Rank**).

Long Service—
gratuities 1252–1253-IV
medals 1246–1249

Lunatic Attendants, extra-duty pay 868

Lunatic Hospital, Netley, chief wardmaster 708, 868

Magazines, gunners in, extra-duty pay for 1037

Major—
additional, when major retained as adjutant of auxiliary forces beyond age for retirement 26
artillery, compulsory retirement at age of 50 519
brevet lieutenant-colonel, removal to half-pay 92
„ promotion to 17, 36, 37
colonial, civil, or foreign appointment, additional captain to take the place of major holding 26, 81, 82
engineers, compulsory retirement at age of 50 519
extra-regimental appointment, additional captain or major to take the place of major holding 26, 56B, 81, 82
half-pay, promotion to 35
„ rates 307
„ removal to 91A, 92
„ retired pay, from 511, 520
honorary rank as 53
House of Commons, additional captain to be appointed when major in 26, 81, 82
pay, Army Service Corps 224
„ artillery 201, 208
„ cavalry and infantry 199, 218
„ engineers 210
„ Hong Kong regiment 222
„ household troops 199, 218
promotion of, general rules for 14–20, 22, 23, 27, 27–I, 33
„ of, brevet, distinguished service, for 17, 36
„ „ „ household cavalry, in 37
„ „ half-pay, to 35
„ to 14-20, 22–28, 30, 34, 36
purchase officer, after removal, with over regulation, retired pay 527-II
retired pay 515, 524, 525, 527, 527-VI
„ „ from half-pay 511, 520
„ „ *purchase* 527-I
„ „ „ *compulsory retirement* 527-II
retirement, compulsory 516
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ „ R.A., R.E., commissioned after the age of 21 519
„ voluntary 517
Tower of London, of (see also **Staff Officers**) 114, 121

ART.

Major-General (see **General Officers**).

Malta Artillery—
abroad, pay of soldiers serving 770A
adjutant, appointment of 55
appointments from, to second lieutenant in cavalry or infantry 1, 1A
compounder of medicines 868
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
gunnery, instructor, acting, officer 262
„ prizes for 1131
hospital serjeant 868
instruction, officer ordered home for, pay during 204A
instruction, soldiers 772
instructors of gunnery 262
medical officers, promotion 388A
„ „ pay 388B
„ „ retirement 555, 557, 558, 562, 564
orderly room serjeant and clerk, Maltese 825–831
pay, N.C.O. and men 770–772A, 778
„ officers 201
„ warrant officers 691
pensions, claiming, pay while 1125
„ for good conduct pay, additional 1185, 1186
„ „ service abroad 1186A
„ rates 1182–1184
„ service, reckoning of, for pension, soldiers 1187
promotion, officers. (See under the designations of the various ranks.)
recruits, rewards for 1280
reserve, transfer to 1290
retired pay 538
retirement, compulsory 537
„ „ medical unfitness, for 526
„ „ misconduct, &c. 99–102
„ voluntary 536
service, reckoning of, for pension, soldiers 1187
„ „ for promotion, officers 22
„ „ for retired pay, officers 500
shooting, prizes for 1130
signalling, prizes for 1133
special pay 772A

Malta, laboratory foreman at 1002

Malta Militia, additional pay if sent home for instruction .. 772
adjutant, appointment and pay of 56, 218
orderly room clerk 831

Manager of Railway Traffic at Royal Arsenal, pay 391

Manœuvres—
staff pay of officers at 130, 131

Marines—
N.C.O. and men—
deferred pay 1175–11
militia, permanent staff, serving with 759, 779
no reward for enlisting when discharged for miscon-
duct, &c. 1281

ART.

Marines—*continued.*
pension, army, not admissible 1221, 1262
„ rules as to service for 1145, 1146
purchase-money, return of.. 1143
officers, adjutants, appointment as, of 56
„ army service corps, appointment to 1, 3
„ extra duty pay 249
„ pay 114, 296
„ staff appointments and pay 76, 114

Master Gunners—
1st and 2nd class, pay 691
3rd class, pay 757

Matron—
hospitals for women and children, leave .. 1021–1023, 1027
„ „ „ pay 997

Mauritius, Ceylon-, battalion of Artillery (see **Ceylon-Mauritius battalion**).

Mauritius company of Engineers—
N.C.O. and men—
discharge by purchase 1141 1142
good conduct pay, not entitled to 1067
pay and engineer pay 776, 934
pensions 1199
officers (see **Non-European Officers**).
lieutenant with local rank of captain, additional pay .. 217

Mechanist—
military, distinguished service promotion 975
„ inspection duty, pay for 969
„ leave 977
„ pay, establishment 969
„ probation 967, 968, 971
„ promotion 974, 975
reduction, engineer pay only 976
„ serjeant-major, engineer pay 699
„ „ establishment pay 698
„ temporary 973

Medals and Clasps—
amount allowed for annuities 1251
"distinguished conduct," annuity, with 1243–1245
forfeiture, civil court, conviction by 1256
„ court martial, conviction by 1255
„ court martial sentence of, officers 613
„ „ „ „ „ soldiers 1258
„ discharge, &c. 1256
„ misconduct, subsequent 1259
gratuities, with (see **Gratuities**).
"long service and good conduct" 1246–1249
medical officer, special 612
"meritorious service" 1242
officers 610–613
replaced, stoppages for 1261
restoration, officers 613
„ soldiers 1260

ART.

Medals and Clasps—*continued.*
war, men 1239–1241
„ officers 610–612
warrant officers 735–737

Medical Authority, regulated, definition of 1320

Medical Officers, Household Troops (see **Medical Service**).

Medical Practitioners 375–380

Medical Reserve of Officers (for general rules as to the Reserve of Officers, see **Reserve**) 654–659

Medical School (see also **Educational Establishments**)—
officers, pay, rates.. .. .. 155, 162, 163
„ tenure 69
„ retirement of civilian professors 546

Medical Service—
civilian clerks, leave 1021–1024, 1027
„ practitioners 375–380
hospital subordinates 868, 989–999, 1021–1024, 1027
hospitals for women and children .. 997–999, 1021–1024, 1027
N.C.O.s and men—
clerks 802–807
corps pay 799-801, 817–819
extra duty pay 849, 868
lunatic hospital, Netley, chief wardmaster .. 708, 868
orderlies, proportions 800
„ reduction 801
pay, regimental, N.C.O. and men 797
„ „ warrant officers 691
pensions, permanent disability 1172
promotion, issue of pay on 937
serjeant-major 691
„ if employed at War Office.. 705
shooting, prizes for 1130
superintending clerk, War Office 705
volunteer (see **Volunteer Force**).
wardmaster, chief, lunatic hospital, Netley 708
„ „ „ N.C.O. acting 868
War Office, extra pay for warrant officers at 705
nursing sisters (see **Nursing Sisters**).
officers—
additional pay for charge of stores 368
appointment 347–358
charge pay 369
clasps, special 612
commission, date of 354
director general, pay, rates.. 368
„ „ rank 315
„ „ tenure 353, 558
Duke of York's Royal Military School 159
examination, competitive 348–350
exchanges 366, 367
„ with Indian military forces .. 364, 367, 368, 505
gratuity 557, 562, 564
half-pay 4

ART.

Medical Service—*continued.*
Officers—*continued.*
half-pay, service reckoning for 500
Hong Kong regiment 222
honorary physicians, surgeons, appointment 357
„ „ „ „ rank on .. 357
household troops, half-pay.. 478
„ „ pay, appointment, promotion, &c., 383-388
„ „ retired pay 555-564
Indian military forces, exchanges or transfers from 364, 367, 368, 505
lady superintendent of nurses (see **Nursing Sisters**).
leave, at home, special, officers 372
„ ordinary 457-460, 493
„ sick 373
Malta Artillery 388A, 388B
militia medical officer, appointment 490
„ „ „ salary 491
pay, rates 368-371
probation 351
promotion 359-364
quartermaster, appointment, warrant officer 355
„ pay 229
„ retired pay.. .. .. .. 557, 562, 564
„ retirement 556, 559, 563
reserve (see also **Reserve of Officers**) 654-659
retired officers, employ 487
„ pay 557, 562, 564
retirement, compulsory 558-561
„ medical unfitness, for 563
„ misconduct, &c., for 469-472
„ voluntary 555, 556
Royal Hibernian Military School 159
sick leave 373
temporary employment 487, 490
transfers to and from Indian military forces 364, 367, 368, 505
West Coast of Africa, general service, removed to .. 353
„ „ „ leave 444
„ „ „ qualifications 353
„ „ „ pay, double 455
„ „ „ reckoning of service on .. 503, 506-1

Medical Staff (see **Medical Service**).

Medical Stores, quartermaster in charge of 368

Medical Unfitness—
full pay, restoration to, on recovery 84, 306
half-pay, removal to, for.. .. .. 306, 474, 475
„ reckoning of time on for promotion and retired pay 24, 328, 500
retirement for 526, 552, 563, 578, 589
„ retired pay on .. 527, 534, 538, 547, 553, 564, 579, 591
„ „ „ reckoning of time on half pay 500

Medicines, Compounder of—
civilian, pay 990
soldier, extra duty pay 868

ART.

Meritorious Service—
rewards for N.C.O. and men 1242, 1251
„ officers 607–609
„ warrant officers 735

Mess, soldiers, stoppages for 957

Messengers in educational establishments.. 1081

Meteorological Observers, extra-duty pay 868

Midwife—
hospitals 997
on board ship 999

Military (see under the designations of the various branches, &c., of the Army which are called "Military").

Military Attaché, staff pay (see also **Staff Officers**) .. 114–117

Military Secretary, Assistant Military Secretary, Assistant Military Secretary and Aide-de-Camp—
acting officer, pay 126
appointment 64, 65
pay, rates 114–117, 126
„ cessation 171, 190
succession to vacancies 68
tenure 72
(see also **Staff Officers**).

Militia—
adjutant (see **Adjutant**).
Bermuda Artillery (see **Bermuda**).
captain or lieutenant of Regular Forces, transfer to 509
Channel Islands (see **Channel Islands Militia**).
commissions in regular forces, grant of, to officers of .. 1–3
cooking at depôt, serjeant superintending, extra duty pay .. 841
embodied service, gratuity 601c
enlistment without release, stoppages 958
extra duty pay 842
gratuity, officer after active service or service abroad 601B
„ „ „ embodied service in 601c
„ „ „ service at home 601D
„ *permanent staff, medical unfitness* 1201–III
gunnery instructor, acting officer 262
„ serjeant instructor, acting 853
half-pay during training or instruction 309
instructor of musketry 263
library, librarian for, extra duty pay 866
Malta (see **Malta Militia**).
medical officers, reserve 654–659
„ „ temporarily employed 490, 491
musketry instructor, acting officer 263
„ serjeant instructor, acting 857
N.C.O. as clerk to quartermaster 849
orderly room clerk, extra-duty pay 851
pensions, militiamen, wounds or injuries 1201

ART.

Militia—*continued.*
permanent staff, clerk to quartermaster 849
„ good conduct medal 1248
„ *gratuity, medical unfitness* 1201-III
„ marines serving with 759, 779
„ mode of payment.—S. of S. instruction to 935, &c.
„ *pensions, not on army engagement* .. 1201-VI
„ „ *pensioners* .. .. 1201-V, VI, VII
„ shooting, prizes for 1130
„ soldier serving with 759, 774, 779, 798
„ „ „ engineer.. 926
provost serjeant, acting 862
quartermaster, acting 262
„ clerk to 849
recruits from, rewards, deduction 1278
„ „ inadmissible, when 1281
regular forces commissions in, grant of, to militia officers .. 1-3
„ „ pay of officers serving with 295
reserve of officers, retired officers appointed 650, 653
„ „ „ „ training 652
retired pay during training 598
„ when embodied 489, 602B
school of instruction (see **School**, &c.)
serjeant, extra duty pay 840
„ drummer, bugler, or trumpeter, acting 842
serjeant-major, pay 757, 773, 778
service in, officer (for N.C.O. and men, see permanent staff above) 500
transfer to, captain 509

Misconduct or other disqualification—
removal for, nursing sister 993
„ officers, combatant 99-102
„ „ departmental and medical .. 469-472
„ „ educational 99-102
„ „ retired pay.. .. .. .. 499, 592
„ reserve, soldier, forfeiture of deferred pay .. 1306
„ subordinates, departments 1049
„ „ educational, civilian 1083
„ warrant officers 637

Mixed Troops—
command pay for commanding officer 237
extra-duty pay for adjutant and quartermaster 257
special staff pay for officers in charge, &c. 133, 134

Mobilization for training purposes, staff pay 130, 131
„ stores, extra-duty pay for caretakers 843A

Monitress—
pay.. 1077
„ increase of 1078
sick leave 1080

Mortuary Orderlies, extra duty pay 868

Mother of officer killed, pension 638

ART.

ounted Infantry—
officer with 220
soldiers employed as 780

ounted Pay, Royal Artillery 758

usic, Royal Military School of (see **School of Music**).

usketry—
assistant adjutant for, pay, household troops 199, 218
" " " line regiments and depôts .. 213
" " tenure 55
" instructor, R.M. College, soldier 1034
diary and return, preparation of, extra-duty pay 857
district inspector of (see also **Staff Officers**) 60, 114–117
instructor, acting, militia, extra-duty pay 263
" *service before 30th September*, 1880, *soldier* 1145, 1146
prizes for good shooting 1130
School of (see **School**).
serjeant instructor, acting, extra-duty pay 857
" " service reckoning for pay as orderly room clerk 829

ative Officers (see **Non-European Officers**).

aval Officer—
aide-de-camp, staff pay 119

etley—
lunatic hospital, chief wardmaster 708
" " " " N.C.O., acting 868
" " sub-librarian 868

on-Commissioned Officer—
acting 840
" on board ship 840
appointment to vacancy caused by reduction or transfer .. 938
promotion to commissioned rank 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9
service as, officers reckoning 23, 500

on-Employment—
retirement for 516, 525
" exemption from 47–I, 110–113

on-European Officers—
commissions 1, 10
family pension 642
instruction, ordered home for, pay during 207A
pay 207, 217, 222
removal for misconduct, &c. 99–102
retired pay, &c. 538A–541, 592
wounds pension 615–624

otice—
of discontinuance, civilian employés in departments 325
" " temporary foreman of works .. 966

urses—
acting, ... 991-999
lady superintendent (see **Lady Superintendent**).

ART.

Nursing Sisters—
appointment 991
attendant, female, pay 996
gratuity 1235–6
lady superintendent, pay 371
„ „ retirement 347
leave 996A
misconduct, discharged for 993
pay 994
pension 1227–1238B
probation 992
reserve, army nursing service, pay and gratuities .. 994, 1238A
retirement 1227–1232
sick leave 996B, 996C
superintendent, appointment 991
„ pay 995
„ pension (see pension above).
„ retirement 1227–1232
„ lady (see **Lady Superintendent**).

Officiating (see **Clergymen, Judge Advocate**).

Orderly—
hospital orderly, W.I.R., extra-duty pay 868
Royal Army Medical Corps, pay and proportions .. 799, 800
mortuary 868
school 1057

Orderly Officer, additional staff pay inadmissible 132

Orderly Room, assistant clerk, extra duty pay 851
„ „ **Clerk**, pay 831
„ „ „ acting, extra-duty pay .. .. .. 840(*d*)
„ „ „ serving with militia, extra-duty pay 851
„ „ **Corporal**, pay 825–830
„ „ „ acting, extra-duty pay .. .. 840(*d*)
„ „ **Serjeant**, acting, extra-duty pay 850
„ „ „ distinguished service, promotion and pay 830
„ „ „ musketry serjeant instructor, service reckoning 829
„ „ „ pay 825–830
„ „ „ reduction 939

Ordnance Artificers (see **Artificers**).

Ordnance College—
civilian subordinates, leave of 1036
officers, leave of 177, 181, 182, 185
„ pay 146
„ „ temporary appointments 162, 163
„ tenure 69
quartermaster-serjeant-instructor, pay 1035
serjeant-major instructor, pay 702
(see also **Educational Establishments**).

ART.

Ordnance Corps, Army—
adjutant 398
armourer section (see **Armourer Section, &c.**).
conductor (see **Conductor**).
corps pay 809–811, 817–819
extra-duty pay, N.C.O. and men 848
„ „ „ warrant officers.. .. .. .. 709, 711
machinery artificer section—
pay, additional 816B
„ regimental 816A
„ „ serjeant-major 691
„ working, overtime 897A
„ „ on reduction for misconduct 897B
promotion 816E, 816E–I
purchase of discharge by 1142
recruiting rewards or bounty not allowed 1282
promotion, issue of pay on 937
regimental pay, N.C.O. and men 808
„ „ warrant officers 691
shooting, prizes for 1130
sickness, stoppages for absence 816D
sub-conductor (see **Sub-Conductors**).
War Office, employment of 812
working pay 899

Ordnance Department, Army—
acting appointments 399, 400, 407–409
additional pay 406
appointment 393–404
Army Service Corps duties, officer performing .. 228, 408
charge pay, army in the field 405A
civilian clerks at Woolwich Arsenal 409E, 409F
„ inspectors of stores 409D, 409F
„ subordinates, leave 1021, 1027
conductor (see **Conductor**).
directing staff of, to be seconded 77
half-pay 478B
honorary rank 315
instructor, extra duty pay 409A
laboratory foreman, pay 1002
pay, conductors (see **Conductors**).
„ officers 405–409C
„ subordinates 1000–1002
pension to widow, late department 641–II
probation 395
„ pay during 405
promotion 394
rank, army .. .. App. IV 20
retired pay .. .. 566, App. IV. 26, 29, 31
retirement compulsory .. .. 566, App. IV 27
„ medical unfitness, for .. .. 566, App. IV 29
„ misconduct, &c., for 469–472
„ voluntary .. .. 566, App. IV 23
service in late department .. .. App. IV 22
stock taking, &c., by combatant officer 409
subordinates, pay and extra-duty pay 1000–1002

ART.

Ordnance Department, Army—*continued.*
temporary employment 399, 400, 407-409
tenure 396
(See also **Departments.**)

Ordnance Factories—
staff of, eligibility for 389
„ major appointed to, to be replaced by additional captain.. 26
„ pay 391
„ seconding.. 77
„ tenure 390
superintendents, retired pay 565, 565A
„ „ *if appointed before 16th July,* 1897 .. ..565A-I
vacancies, additional pay to certain officers acting 391

Ordnance Machinery, Inspectors of 318, 321, 403, 404, 409C, 478B, 566

Over Regulation Value of Commission—
gratuity instead of 313-I
with, retired pay, colonel 527-V
„ „ *removal* 527-II
„ „ *retirement* 527-I
Pack Storekeepers, W.I.R., extra-duty pay 868
„ „ civilians, pay 990

Parish Relief (see **Pensions**).

Parliament (see **House of Commons**).

Pay—(See **Corps Pay, Deferred Pay, Departments Generally, Engineer Pay, Extra Duty Pay, Good-conduct Pay, Half-Pay, Regimental Pay, Retired Pay, Staff Officers,** and **Working Pay.**)

Pay Corps—
pay of N.C.O.'s and men.. .. .. 820, 824, 937
„ warrant officers 691, 697, 701

Pay Department—
acting appointments, absence during 415
„ active service, during 416
„ chief paymaster 421, 422
„ paymaster 415, 424, 425, 427
appointment 410
army in the field, chief paymaster being with.. 423
captain, senior, to rejoin corps or be permanently appointed to A.P.D. 412
charge pay.. .. .. 419, 420
civilian clerk, leave 1021-1024, 1027
clerk, temporary, in station pay office 851
expeditionary force, chief paymaster being with 423
extra duty pay 421-427
half-pay 479
inspection, local, paymaster's offices 426
leave of absence 457-464
pay, extra-duty 421-427
„ *probation,* during 418
„ *rates* 417

ART.

Pay Department—*continued.*
probation, pay during 418
,, period of 411
promotion, paymaster serving on 30th June, 1881 .. .. 416-I
rank 317
retired pay.. .. .. 574, 577, 579-580-II
,, *appointed before* 1st *July*, 1881 .. .. .. 580-I
,, permanent unfitness 578
retirement, compulsory 575, 576
,, medical unfitness, for 578
,, misconduct, &c., for 469-472
,, voluntary 573
service, conditions of 412
substitutes.. 415
treasury duties, extra-duty pay for performing .. 421, 422

Paymaster-Corporal—
pay 825-830

Paymaster-Serjeant—
pay and rank 825-830
reduction 939

Pension Districts—
staff and quartermaster-serjeants, medal 1248
,, ,, ,, *pay*.. .. .. 1006-XIII

Pensioners—
auxiliary forces, permanent staff, pension .. 1201-V, 1201-VI
departmentally employed 1007
draughtsmen, employed as 988-I
engineer clerks, employed as 988-I
,, ,, ,, *leave* 1021-1024, 1027
foremen of works, employed as, leave 1021-1024, 1027
,, ,, *pay* 966-I
hospital subordinates, employed as 989
pension increased.. .. .. 1201-II
recruiters, employed as 834A
re-enlisted, discharge, fees, when granted 1142
,, payment for re-enlisting inadmissible 1282
,, pension, N.C.O. or men after service .. 1167-1168A
,, ,, ,, during service, to cease.. 1218
,, ,, warrant officers 729
staff, temporary employ on, extra-duty pay 745A

ensions (see also **Pension Districts and Pensioners**)—
advance of .. .. S. of S.'s instructions to 1123, &c.
Africa, West Coast, service for 1149
army reserve, 1st class, disqualification for 1309
,, ,, rejoining 1161
,, ,, ,, not entitled to ordinary rates 1151
,, wounds, &c. 1201
,, *2nd class, with* 21 *years' service*.. .. .. 1201-I
artillery, local battalions and companies (see under the description of each company).
barrack wardens 1168, 1168A, 1219
beneficial, more than regulated rates, reduction of .. 1208, 1209-I
blindness 1169

ART.

Pensions—*continued.*
boys, not to have less pension by reason of service as such .. 1209
broken periods 1211
cessation of, on re-enlistment 1218
Chelsea commissioners' duties 1202–1207
children of officers (see **Children**).
,, warrant officers 739–740
classification of N.C.O. and men for 1144
colonial employ, service for 1150
commutation of, scale of rates 1217A
disability, medical examination for 1204, 1205
,, permanent 1169–1172
,, temporary 1173–1176
Engineers, local companies, non-Europeans 1199
examination of claims, Chelsea commissioners 1202
,, ,, ,, ,, pay during .. 1125
family generally (see **Family**).
forfeiture 1212–1217
gallant conduct, additional 1166
grant, on or before 21 years 1152
,, ,, ,, with less than 3 as corporal .. 1154
,, ,, ,, ,, 6 as sergeant .. 1153
,, with 18, but under 21 years, if discharged for inefficiency 1157
,, ,, ,, ,, voluntarily .. 1156
,, ,, ,, fractions of a penny .. 1158
,, with over 21 years 1163
gratuities in lieu of temporary pensions 1176
Hong Kong regiment (see **Hong Kong Regiment**).
increase for service after discharge 1201-II
Indian Army, soldiers from 1201-I
inefficiency, on discharge for 731, 1157
in-pensioners 1216
issue of 1210, 1211
Malta Artillery (see **Malta Artillery**) 1182–1187
marines, transferred 1145, 1146, 1221, 1262
medical examination, disability 1204, 1205
militia, permanent staff 1201-III–1201-VII
militiamen, wounds or injuries 1201
mode of issue 1210, 1211
mothers, officers 638
nursing sisters (see **Nursing Sisters**) 1227–1238B
parish relief, stoppage for 1215
payment, broken periods 1211
,, quarterly rates, scale 1210
pensioners, *re-employed, increase* 1201-II
,, re-enlisted, additional, after service .. 1167–1168A
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, warrant officers 739
,, ,, cessation of pension during service .. 1218
permanent 1151–1172, 1177–1181
,, staff of yeomanry and volunteers .. 727A, 1177–1180, 1201-III–1201-VII
promotion, increase for 1165
qualifying service 720, 1146, 1147
quarterly rates 1210
rates, disability, permanent 1169–1172
,, ,, temporary 1173–1176

ART.

Pensions—*continued.*
rates, discharge, permanent 1161–1168, 1177–1181
reduced, discharged voluntarily, or for inefficiency .. 1156–1158-I
re-enlisted N.C.O. and men 1155, 1158–I, 1162, 1163
pensioners, additional rates 1167–1168A
„ „ pension to cease while employed .. 1218
„ warrant officers 729
reserve, officers, wounds 624, 625
„ soldiers (see "Army Reserve" under the head of "Pensions").
Royal Army Medical Corps, disability 1172
schoolmaster, not a warrant officer 1159
schoolmistress 1222–1226, 1238B
selection of most beneficial pension 1208
„ „ „ *men who were serving on 30th June*, 1881 .. .. 1209–I
service 1145
„ before the age of 18 1209
„ qualifying 720, 1146, 1147
„ re-enlisted men 1146, 1147, 1150–I
(See also **Service.**)
serving on 30th June, 1881 .. .. 1209–I
sisters, officers' 639
special 1207
stoppages 1220
temporary, disability 1173–1176
Victoria Cross 1254
voluntary discharge 1156
volunteers 727A, 1178–1180, 1201, 1201-III–1201-VII
warrant officers (see **Warrant Officers** and **Conductors**) 719A, 727–734
West Coast of Africa, service for 1149
widows, &c., of officers (see **Widows**).
„ „ warrant officers 738, 740
wounds, N.C.O. and men 1169
„ officers (see **Wounds**) 615–626
yeomanry 727A, 1178–1180, 1201, 1201-III–1201-VII

Personal Staff (see **Staff Officers**).

Police Duties—
provost serjeant 862
soldiers employed on 863

Police, Metropolitan, &c., Reserve soldiers serving in 1294

Police, Military, Mounted and Foot—
N.C.O. and men, pay, extra-duty 863
„ „ regimental 754, 778
provost marshal commanding at Aldershot, command pay .. 237
warrant officers, pay 691

Position-finding—
inspector of (see **Ordnance Department**).
officers for position-finding groups, pay 203
soldiers acting as position-finders, pay 772A

Post Office Corps, pay 778

ART.

Practice Ranges, soldiers employed at, extra-duty pay 856

Practitioner, civilian medical 375–380

Prisoners, sent home for discharge, pay 953

Prisoners of War—
pay, soldiers 954
promotion, officers 25

Prisons, governor, appointment 428
governor, acting, extra duty pay 430A
„ leave of absence.. 430
„ pay 429
„ „ commencement of 444
„ removal from regiment 91A
„ retired pay 582
„ retirement 581
„ service reckoning for retirement 506
inspector-general and inspector, pay 429
subordinates, pay 1004–1006-XII

Private Medical Practitioners 375–380

Private Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, rate of pay 114–117
(see also **Staff Officers.**)

Prizes—
artillery 1131, 1132
cavalry, swordsmanship 1127–1129
deserters 1137
drivers, engineers.. 1132
driving, &c., artillery 1132
Duke of York's School 1273
forfeiture 1136
gunnery 1131
lance practice, lancer regiments 1127–1129
Royal Hibernian Military school 1273
shooting grants 1130
„ militia permanent staff 1130
signalling 1133
„ when not issuable 1134
swordsmanship, cavalry 1127
„ lancer regiments 1127

Probation—
army pay corps 822
army service corps, officers 3, 77
gymnastic instructors 1042
officers 3, 77, 100
subordinates 1012

Professors (see **Educational Establishments**, and under the designations of the several schools, &c.).

Promotion generally (for the rules applicable to the various ranks, corps, and appointments, see under the designations of *those* ranks, &c.)—
N.C.O.'s and men—
commissioned rank, to 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9, 23
distinguished service, for 746, 830, 975, 981

ART.

omotion generally—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men—*continued.*
educational certificates (see **Certificate of Education**).
issue of pay on 937, 938
officers—
approval of Secretary of State required 14
army rank, to and from 40, 43–45, 316
brevet rank, to and from 17–20, 36–40, 43–45
cancelling of provisional promotion 19, 20
civil employment, while in 16, 80, 82, 293
„ governor, while on staff of 16, 80, 82, 293
colonial military employment, while in .. 16, 80, 82, 293
departments and medical officers 326–328
„ distinguished service .. 327, 361A, 436A
distinguished service, brevet 17–20, 36
„ „ colonels and general officers 44, 45, 46, 47–I
„ „ departmental officers 327, 361A, 436A
„ „ exemption from examination .. 21A
examination for 17
„ exemptions 17, 18, 21A
„ failure 19–21
„ „ retirement on 21, 522, 525
extra regimental appointment, while holding 16, 80, 82, 293
foreign government, while employed under .. 16, 80, 82, 293
half-pay, time on, reckoning of, for 24, 328
„ to 34, 35
pay, issue of, on 293
prisoners of war, officers 25
provisional 18, 19, 20, 284
ranks, commissioned from, reckoning of service 23
recommendation of commander-in-chief required .. 14
reserve list, R.E., eligibility of officer on, for 16
„ officers eligible for 670
retention over age, eligibility for 27
retired officer ineligible 486A
seconded, eligible for 16, 293, 328
„ to vacate appointments on 80
service for, reckoning of 22–24, 328
supernumeraries, absorption of .. .. 15, 16, App. IV (10)
territorial regiments .. .. .. 27-1, App. III (1, 2)
vacancies, succession to 15, 28–33
warrant officers, promotion to commissioned rank 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9, 23

rovisional Rank in A.P.D. 317

rovost Marshal and **Assistant** (see also **Staff Officers**)—
commanding mounted police at Aldershot, command pay .. 237
staff pay 114, 123
tenure 69

rovost Serjeants and **Cooks**, extra-duty pay 862

ublic Claim—
definition 1313
N.C.O. and men, departmental 1081

ART.

Public Claim—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men, educational 1084
„ „ regimental 959, 1126, 1220, 1310
„ „ staff 753
officers, departmental and medical 466
„ educational 195
„ regimental 301
„ staff 195

Pupil Teachers—
Duke of York's and Hibernian Schools, appointment .. 1274
„ „ „ „ pay 1049
regimental and garrison schools—
boys, in grown children's school 1077
women, appointment, age for 1074
„ pay 1076, 1079
„ „ increase of 1078
„ sick leave 1080

Purchase of discharge 1140–1143

Purchase Officers—
commission, sale of .. .. App. III (13)
families, pension 644-I
half-pay, general officers of Foot Guards, additional .. 307-I
„ *gratuity on being placed on* 313-I
lieutenant-colonel, regimental, removal to half-pay 93
retired pay .. .. 527–I, II, V, XII
rights, renunciation of, on retirement 527–XIII

Qualifying Service, definition of 720, 1146, 1147

Quartermaster—
acting, absence, during 250
„ active service, special troops 258
„ adjutant and (See **Adjutant**).
„ Africa, West Coast 252, 256
„ artillery 252
„ camp of instruction 260
„ depôt, artillery or regimental 252, 253
„ militia 261
„ mixed force on board ship 257
„ sick leave, during.. 250
„ transport, regimental, peace establishment 265
„ vacancy, during 250
„ West Coast of Africa 252, 256
„ West Indies 252, 256
„ wing 251, 254
appointment as 1, 8
„ as, of conductor, A.O.C. 390
„ as, of warrant officer, R.A.M.C... 355
„ of, as lieutenant, cavalry or infantry 1, 5
„ „ coast battalion, R.E., or district establishment, R.A. .. 1, 6
continuance in service of 13
distinguished service annuity, pay instead of 233
„ „ „ held on retirement 534
„ „ higher pay 232

ART.

Quartermaster—*continued.*
educational establishments (see under the designations of the several schools, &c.).
engineers, engineer pay 236
garrison (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 123
half-pay 307
honorary rank, departmental 318
„ regimental 53, 53A
lieutenant, commission as 1, 5, 6
office, clerk in, extra duty pay 851
ordnance department, appointment 399
„ „ retirement, compulsory 568
„ „ „ voluntary 566
pay, distinguished service, annuity instead of 233
„ „ „ higher, with step of rank 232
„ engineer 236
„ increase 230
„ increase, special increase after 30 years' service, &c. .. 231
„ regimental 229
„ war office 234, 235
promotion to, and from (*see above*, appointment).
recall, liability to, after retirement 486c
retired pay 534
retirement, compulsory 531
„ voluntary 529
Royal Army Medical Corps, appointment 355
„ „ „ pay 368
„ „ „ retirement 556, 559, 563
staff (see also **Staff Officers**) 69, 114, 123
transport, regimental 265
War Office 234, 235

Quartermaster-General, Assistant, and Deputy-Assistant—
rates of pay 114-117, 126
superintending clerks in office of 701–705
(see also **Staff Officers**).

Quartermaster-Serjeant, acting 839, 849
assistant clerk 851
ordnance store and inspection departments 1000, 1001
pension districts, pay 1006–XIII
„ „ *silver medal* 1248

Queen's Cadets—
educational allowance 680
free instruction at military college 681

Railway Traffic at Royal Arsenal, Manager of, pay 391

Range-finding—
assistant-instructor in (see **Gunnery, School of**).
officers for depression range-finding groups, pay 203
soldiers acting as depression range-finders, pay 772A

***Range Taker**, acting*, extra-duty pay 855

Ranges, *Practice* and Lobbies, soldiers employed at 856

ART.

Rank—
army, in case of late commissary-general of ordnance App. IV 20
„ promotion from army rank of colonel to substantive rank 40, 43–45
brevet, promotion to and from 17–20, 36–40, 43–45
corresponding, in case of chaplains and staff for engineer services 320, 321
definition of 1314
„ regimental rank 1316
„ substantive rank 1315
director general, army medical service.. 315
honorary (see **Honorary Rank**).
local, as general officer 42
„ „ „ in case of departmental officers 314, 321
ordnance department, officers of .. .. .. 316, App. IV
precedence, &c., departmental and medical officers 320
provisional, of probationers for A.P.D. 317
relation of departmental and medical to combatant officers 320, 321
temporary, as general officer 42
„ „ „ in case of departmental officers 314, 321
veterinary officers 319

Ranks, *officer promoted from, compulsory retirement* 516
„ promotion from 1, 1A, 3, 6, 8, 9
„ service of officer in, how to reckon 23, 500

Recall to Service—
half-pay officers 102, 472
reserve list of Royal Engineers, officers on 90
retired officers, combatant and departmental 486B, 486C
„ warrant officers 719A

Reckoning of Service (see **Service**).

Recruit—
artificer, testing, fee to civilian tradesman 1283
attestation fee. S. of S. instructions to 1276, &c.
bounty 1277
„ when not allowed.. 1282
discharge, purchase of 1140–1141
pay and allowances, mode of issue. S. of S. instructions to 1276, &c.
payments for expenses prior to attestation 1276

Recruiter—
household cavalry, rewards, &c., for 1279
militiamen, recruiter's reward, deduction 1278
pensioner, employed as 834B
recruiter, N.C.O., extra-duty pay 861
rewards to recruiter or recruiting agent 1278–1280
„ „ when not allowed 1281, 1282

Recruiting Officer, extra-duty pay 252, 253, 264

Recruiting Staff (see also **Staff Officers**)—
inspector-general, rate of pay 114–117
officers, rates of pay 114, 120
„ *acting* 125

ART.

Reduction—
N.C.O.'s and men—
court-martial, by sentence of 933, 939
foremen of works and mechanists, pay on 976
orderly-room serjeants, &c... 939
pay, forfeiture of, on day of 950
pensions of soldiers (except from 1st Class Army Reserve) discharged on 1151, 1160, 1164
staff N.C.O. 751
vacancies, filling of, on 938
West India regiment 785
officers—
departmental and medical, half-pay on 474
„ half-pay on reckoning of time on, for promotion and retired pay 328, 500
„ procedure on 324
regimental, gratuity 281
„ „ refund on re-appointment 282
„ half-pay on 305
„ „ reckoning time on, for promotion and retired pay 24, 500
„ supernumeraries, when to be retained as, on 84
staff, gratuity on 192–194

Re-employment of retired officers .. 486A, 498, 597, 598, 665–671

Re-engagement—
bounty, gratuity, &c., on.. 1285

Re-enlisted Men—pensions of 1146, 1147, 1150–I, 1155, 1158–I, 1163, 1167–1168A
„ refund of purchase-money on re-enlistment 1143

Regimental Debts, recovery of 959, 1126, 1220, 1310

Regimental Depôt—
extra-duty pay 253
pay 218

Regimental District—
command of, promotion to colonel on selection for 40
„ removal from regiment on selection for.. .. 93
„ tenure of 94

Regimental Office, temporary clerk in 851

Regimental Pay, generally (for the rates and rules specially applicable to the various appointments or branches of the Army, see under the designations of those appointments, &c.; also under **Advances, Forfeiture, Increase, Issues. Leave, Reduction, Sick Leave,** and **Stoppages**)—
arrest, officer under 276
cancelled promotion 276
cashiered officers, &c. 285
cessation, officers, cashiered, &c... 285
„ „ civil appointment, &c., on taking up .. 288
„ „ reduction, on.. 281
„ „ *retirement*, age for, at 279
„ „ „ resignation, *or sale of* commission 279, 280

ART.

Regimental Pay, generally—*continued.*
commencement, N.C.O. and men 785, 937, 938
„ officers 203, 274–275
„ warrant officers 713
Commons, House of, members 287
educational pay, when held with.. 142, 147, 148, 153, 158, 162, 133
honorary rank not to affect 52
issue of, N.C.O. and men.. .. .. 935, 936
„ officers 276
promotion, when cancelled 276
reduced rate, on vacating extra regimental appointment .. 294
retired officers, employment of 487–489, 597
„ „ leave of absence.. 493
retirement, cessation on 279, 280, 286
staff pay, when held with .. 114, 118, 122, 126, 131, 133-138
stamp duty on commission 302

Regimental Transport—
N.C.O. and men 844
officers 265

Regulated Medical Authority, definition of 1320

Remounts (see **Inspector-General of Remounts**).

Removal from regiments, staff appointments, &c.—
colonel commanding, regimental district, or Foot Guards .. 94
„ on the staff 94
Foot Guards, from, regimental rank of officers to govern .. 98-11
incapacity, &c. (see **Misconduct**).
Indian (late) artillery and engineers, to Indian supernumerary lists.. .. .. 98–I, App. IV (1, 2)
in the interests of the Service 98
major holding rank of brevet lieutenant-colonel 35, 92
lieutenant-colonel.. 92–94
medical unfitness, wounds, &c., for 306
misconduct, &c. (see **Misconduct**).
reduction, on 305
retention after date for 84, 103A, 107
warrant rank, in case of conductors 687

Reserve, Army—
absence, during, pay forfeited 1298, 1299
civil employment 1294
„ power, called out in aid of 1297
confinement, during, forfeiture of pay 1302
deferred pay, forfeiture of 1120, 1298–1306
„ „ mobilization with the colours, on 1113
„ „ rate and issue of 1291
discharge, purchase of 1142
drill pay 1296
enlistment, improper, militia 1301
„ „ navy 1300
„ „ regular forces 1300
„ „ „ deferred pay not allowed 1120
„ „ service reckoning as reserve service .. 1308
forfeiture of pay 1298–1306
gratuity on transfer to 1123

ART.

Reserve Army—*continued.*
gratuity to men injured on duty 1307
identity certificate, loss or pledging of, forfeiture of pay .. 1303
imprisonment, during, forfeiture of pay 1302
life certificate, false signature to, forfeiture of pay 1304
Malta artillery, from, pay 1290
misconduct, discharge for, forfeiture of pay 1306
parchment (reserve) certificate, tampering with 1305
pay 1288A, 1289, 1290
„ forfeiture of 1298–1306
„ limitation of 1293
„ while resident in a colony or foreign country 1299A
pensions (see **Pensions**) 1151, 1161, 1200–1201-1
pensions, disqualification for 1309
quitting kingdom without leave, forfeiture of pay 1299
stoppages 1310
submarine mining section, pay of probationers for 1288A
training pay 1295–1297

Reserve List of Engineers—
imperial funds, no claim to 291
liable to recall 90
placing officers on 88, 89
promotion of officers on 16
Reserve, Nursing Service (see **Nursing Sisters**).

Reserve of Officers—
appointment to 647, 660, 661
army service, employment, nature of 668
„ „ gratuity after 601B
„ „ „ „ increased 601A
„ „ pay and allowances, during 671
„ „ promotion, eligibility for 670
„ „ recall for, liability to 665
„ „ retired pay after 601A
„ „ volunteering for 667
brevet rank, step of 664
commissions 660, 661
composition of 647
emergency, liable to recall for 665
„ „ „ retired officers 648
selection of officers in readiness for 666
employment, mode of 668
ex-officers volunteering for 649, 661
honorary rank, step of 664
Indian forces, from 649, 661
„ Army Reserve 672
medical 654–659
militia, appointment, qualifications, &c. 650, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652
pay, &c., as in Regular Army 671
pension, widows and children 646
pensions, wounds 624, 625
promotion, eligibility for 670
recall to service, liability to 648
removal from 662, 663
report, annual, in writing, necessary 652

ART.

Reserve of Officers—*continued.*
retired officers 648, 650
„ pay, &c., after army service 601A
retirement 662, 663
„ step of rank on 664
training, annual, militia, yeomanry, volunteers 652
volunteering for 649
„ „ army service 666, 667
volunteers, appointment, qualifications, &c. 651, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652
widows, &c., pension 646
wounds, &c., pension 624, 625
yeomanry, appointment, qualifications, &c. 651, 653, 661
„ training, annual, necessary 652

Resignation (see also **Retirement**).
extra-regimental appointment, &c., of, absorption and pay 81, 294

Retention after date for removal or age for retirement—
combatant officers 84, 103–109
„ „ eligible for promotion on 27
departmental officers 365, 438, 473
warrant officers 688, 689

Retired Full-Pay List—
colonial, civil, foreign employ, &c. .. .. App. III (11, 12)
qualification for .. .. App. III (8)
selection for .. .. App. III (7)
suspension .. .. App. III (10)
rates .. .. App. III (9)

Retired Officer—
appointment or promotion, ineligible for, unless recalled .. 486A
combatant, appointments tenable after retirement by .. 104
„ employment 487
„ „ leave 493
„ „ salary 488, 602B
„ promotion, ineligible for, unless recalled 486A
combatants, recall, liable to 486C
„ „ „ status of 486B
departments and medical, employment 487
„ „ „ leave 460, 493
„ „ „ salary .. 488, 602B
„ „ recall, liable to 486C
„ „ „ status of 486B
reserve, officer of 648

Retired Pay generally (for the rates and rules applicable to the various ranks, appointments, and branches of the army, see under the designations of those ranks &c.)—
combatant officers 515, 524, 525, 527–545–I
conditional on satisfactory service 499
department and medical 548–594
„ distinguished service 601
educational establishments, officers and civilians not entitled to 605
gratuities (see **Gratuity**).
half-pay officer 511, 520
honorary rank not to affect 52

ART.

Retired Pay generally—*continued.*
misconduct, &c., (see **Misconduct**).
non-European officers 538A, 539, 540
not issuable with ordinary pay 114, 602B
over-regulation with, colonel or lieutenant-colonel 527–V
„ „ *removal* 527–II
over-regulation with retirement 527–I
qualifications 499
seconded officer, deductions from 594
service for 500
sick officer, departmental 552, 563, 578, 589
„ „ regimental 526
surrender 527–XII
suspension 606

Retirement of Officers generally (for the rules specially applicable to the various ranks, appointments, and branches of the Army, see under the designation of those ranks, &c.)—
appointments tenable during 104
combatant officers, generally 507–545–I
date from which it shall take effect 286, 452, 602, 602A
departments and medical officers generally .. 548–589, 602–604
educational pay not allowed after age for 186
examination, failure to pass 20, 21, 522, 525
full-pay list .. .. App. III(7)
full-pay not allowed after age for 279
half-pay officer, age limit 310, 483
„ medical unfitness, compulsory .. 526, 552, 563, 578, 589
„ recalled, but neglecting to return .. 102, 472
„ promoted on, voluntary 510
honorary rank not to affect retirement 52
misconduct &c., (see **Misconduct**).
non-employment, on account of 516
„ „ „ exemption from .. 110–113
officer commissioned before 1st October, 1877 .. .. .. 304–I
officer with 15 years' service 508
pay, cessation of, on 279–286, 452–454
recall, liable to, emergency, officers, combatant and departmental 486C
retention, special, after age for, combatant officers .. 84, 103–109
„ „ „ „ „ eligible for promotion 27
„ „ „ departmental officers .. 473
seconded officer, after 10 years 521, 603A
service for 500
sick officers, combatant 526
„ departmental 552, 563, 578, 589
staff pay, not allowed after age for 186
voluntary, combatant officers 507–545–I
„ to follow date of gazette 602

Review, additional staff pay inadmissible 132

Rewards (see **Gratuities, Medals and Clasps, Good Conduct Badges and Pay, Languages, and Prizes**)—
deserters, apprehension of 1286
enlistment, fraudulent, detection, discharged men 1288
„ „ „ regular or reserve forces, from 1287

ART.

Rewards—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men 1239–1261
officers, annuities 608
„ appointments 607
„ consolidated pay, held with 609
quartermaster and ridingmaster, annuity, pay, in lieu of .. 233
„ „ „ „ held with retired pay 534
recruiting (see **Recruits**) 1276–1283
Tower, Constable of the 607
warrant officers 735, 736

Riding Establishment—
artillery, pay, men 757
„ „ officers 201
Canterbury, assistants to superintendent 843

Riding-Master—
acting, absence, during 250
„ sick leave 250
„ vacancy, during 250
appointment as 1, 8
„ of, as lieutenant, cavalry or infantry 1, 5
„ of, as lieutenant, coast battalion, R.E., or district staff, R.A. 1, 6
cavalry depôt at Canterbury, pay 229
continuance in service 13
distinguished service annuity, pay in lieu of 233
„ „ „ „ when held on retirement .. 534
„ „ in the field, higher pay and rank .. 232
half-pay 307
honorary rank 53, 53A
lieutenant, commission as 1, 5, 6
pay 229
„ increase of 230
promotion to, and from (*see above*, appointment).
retired, liability to recall 486c
„ pay 534
retirement, compulsory 531
„ for medical unfitness 526
„ voluntary 529
Royal Military College 144
specially recommended, higher pay 231

Roster, departments 322

Rough Riders, extra-duty pay 843

Royal (see under the designations of the various branches and establishments of the Army which are called "Royal").

Saddler, &c.—
acting, extra-duty pay 845
pay, regimental 754

St. Lucia Company of Artillery—
N.C.O. and gunners—
additional pay 709, 772A
discharge by purchase 1141, 1142
pay 766, 765

ART.

St. Lucia Company of Artillery—*continued.*
N.C.O. and gunners—*continued.*
pensions .. 1151, 1160, 1164,1165, 1166, 1169, 1173, 1205
recruits, rewards for 1280
working pay 890
officers—
pay 205

Sale of commission, *medical conditions* .. .. App. III (13)

Savings Bank Clerks, extra-duty pay 852

School, Army—
admission to 682, 741, 1263–1267
assistants, soldier, extra-duty pay 1057
director (see **Director of Army Schools**).
holidays 1054-1056, 1065–1067
infant and industrial, fees 1268
,, ,, grant for 1269
inspector (see **Inspector of Army Schools**).
instruction at, gratuitous.. .. .. .. 682, 741, 1263
,, payments for 1264–1267
orderly, extra-duty pay 1057
soldier assistants, extra-duty pay 1057

School, Civil, admission to 741, 1275

***School of Ballooning**, instructor, pay 149, 162, 163

School of Cookery, serjeant-major 702

***School of Gunnery** (see **Gunnery**).

***School of Gymnastic Instruction** (see **Gymnasia**).

***School of Instruction for Militia and Volunteer Officers**—
N.C.O. and men employed at 1047, 1048
officers employed at 158, 162, 163

***School of Military Engineering**, N.C.O. and men 1038
,, ,, ,, officers, leave 177, 181, 182, 185
,, ,, ,, ,, pay 148
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, acting.. 162, 163
,, ,, ,, ,, tenure 69
,, ,, ,, warrant officers 702

***School of Music**, N.C.O. and men 1045, 1046
,, ,, officers 69, 157, 162, 163
,, ,, pay of bandmasters appointed from 713

***School of Musketry**, N.C.O. and men 1040
,, ,, officers 69, 151, 162, 163
,, ,, ,, leave 177, 181, 182, 185
,, ,, warrant officers 702

***School of Signalling** 69, 152, 162, 163

***School of Submarine Mining**, N.C.O. and men 1039
,, ,, ,, officers 150, 162, 163

Schoolmaster—
acting, extra-duty pay 1057
,, ,, ,, ,, liability to pay for 1056

* *See also* **Educational Establishments.**

ART.

Stoppages—*continued.*
mess expenses, soldiers 957
militiamen enlisting without release 958
pensions 1220
prisons, absence for sickness 1006–VII
„ *appointment on* 1006–XII
public claim (see **Public Claim**).
regimental debts 959, 1126, 1220, 1310
„ officers 801
„ N.C.O. and men 959, 1126
reserve, army 1310
Royal Army Medical Corps, for misconduct 819
soldiers' families 955, 956
staff clerks, &c. 753
„ officers 196
stamp duty, departmental 467
„ „ educational 196
„ „ regimental 302
subordinate, departmental 1031
„ educational 1084
warrant officers 719
washing expenses, soldiers 957
working pay 914

Storemen, gunners, extra duty pay 1037

Subadar (see **Non-European Officers**).

Sub-Conductor A.O.D.—
appointment 683, 685–687
pay 691

Submarine Mining, School of (see also **Educational Establishments**) .. 150, 162, 163, 1039
„ „ **Service**, pay of experimental officer .. 211
„ „ „ „ inspector and assistant .. 342
„ „ „ „ probationers, army reserve 1288A

Subordinates, civilian, employed on staff and regimental duties 745A, 834A
„ „ „ in Departments and Educational Establishments (see **Departments** and **Educational Establishments**).

Subsistence, in confinement, soldiers liable to pay for 952

Substantive Rank (see **Rank**).

Substitutes (see under the designations of the various appointments; also under **Sick Leave**).

Sundays, engineers, pay 930
„ wages, departments 1016

Superannuation (see also **Retirement**)—
service in educational establishments gives no claim to .. 605

Superintendents of—
gymnasia (see **Gymnasia**).
school of gunnery (see **School of Gunnery**).

Superintending Clerks 698–707
„ **N.C.O.** (see **Working Pay**).

ART.

Supernumerary—
canteen serjeant, on appointment 832
officers, when to be 84
„ absorption of, as vacancies occur 15, 16
„ adjutant 55, 84
„ „ of a militia battalion.. .. .. 56B, 84
„ *Army Service Corps, promotion* .. .. App. IV(11)
„ captain, junior, on return of major 81, 84
„ engineer, vacating civil appointments, &c. 87
„ general officers, absorption of 47–I 47–V
„ „ on exemption from retirement .. 47–I
„ „ on promotion for distinguished service 46, 47–I
„ „ on special retention 103A, 109
„ „ *voluntary retirement of* 514–I
„ half-pay, voluntary retirement to 304
„ House of Commons, member of 84, 287
„ Indian (see **Indian Artillery and Engineers**).
„ promotion, eligible for 16
„ reduction of establishment, on.. .. .. 84, 304
„ retained exceptionally 84, 103A, 109
„ seconded, on vacating employment 64, 81–83, 84
„ sick, on restoration to full pay.. .. .. 184, 306

Surgeons (see **Medical Service**).

Surveyor—
appointment 341
pay.. .. .. 342, 343
ranking for precedence, how 320

Surveyors' Clerks, temporary 346

Suspension from duty 1018

Swordsmanship, prizes for.. 1127–1129

Telegraph Clerks, extra-duty pay 864

Telegraph Offices in the Field, charge pay for 833

Telegraphists—
boys enlisted as 773
engineer pay, buglers and boys, qualified 916
„ „ drivers of the telegraph battalion, qualified .. 918

Telephone Clerks, extra-duty pay 864

Temporary—
Civilian Employés, leave of absence (ordinary and sick) 465, 465A
„ notice of cessation 325
Colonial Governor 125
Commands and **Staff Appointments** (see also **Staff Officers**) 124–138
Employment, retired officers (see **Retired Officers**).
Engineer Clerk 979
Foreman of Works (see **Foreman**).
Major-General (see **General Officers**).
Rank (see **Rank**).
Subordinates (see **Departments, Educational Establishments**).

Tenure of Appointments (see **Adjutant, Staff Officers, &c.**).
Tide work, working pay 880

ART.

Tower of London—
constable of 607
lieutenant and major of, staff pay (see also **Staff Officers**) 114, 121
Tradesman, civilian, testing artificer recruit 1283
Training, mobilisation for, staff pay, for acting appointments 130, 131
Training Pay, army reserve 1295–1297
Transfer, gratuity to soldiers volunteering for 1284
„ of medical officers to and from Indian forces .. 364, 367, 368, 505
„ of N.C.O. to Yeomanry or Volunteers 938
„ of staff officers 172
„ of stores, pay for witnessing 288, 408
„ vacancy on transfer to Yeomanry or Volunteers .. 939
Transport—
regimental, officers, extra-duty pay 265
„ soldiers „ 844
Treasury—
articles requiring concurrence of, or reference to 161, 289, 327, 391, 488, 498, 618, 746, 830, 975, 981, 1199, 1207
duties performed by army pay department 421, 422
rates as to non-effective pay .. .. App. II
Tropical station, warrant officers serving at 717
Umpire—
staff pay, officer not on staff 131
Unattached List (see **Indian Unattached List**).
Unattached Pay—
rates, &c. .. .. App. III (3–6)
Unemployed *supernumerary list, Indian, removal to* 110-113, App. IV (1)
University, grant of commissions to candidates from 1, 1A
Vacancies—
during, N.C.O. acting 840
„ officer acting 250
„ orderly-room serjeant acting 850
filling of, N.C.O. on reduction by court-martial 938
„ „ transfer to Yeomanry or Volunteers .. 938
„ officers: supernumeraries 15, 16, 28–33
„ staff clerks 750
Veterinary Department—
appointment 431
charge pay.. 439
civilian veterinary surgeons, engagement 440–442
director-general, tenure 433, 586
gratuity 585, 588, 591
half-pay, ill-health 474
„ rates 480
Indian civil veterinary department, service in 439A
leave for 6 months without pay.. 432
medical unfitness, half-pay 474
„ „ retirement 589, 591
pay.. 439
probation 431
promotion 434–436
ranks 439

ART.

Veterinary Department—*continued.*
retention in the service by selection 432
retired pay 585, 588, 591
„ veterinary officers, employed 487, 490
retirement, compulsory, after 10 years' service.. 587
„ „ age for.. .. .. .. 438, 586
„ medical unfitness 589
„ unable to resume duty after 6 months' leave .. 432
„ voluntary, after 10 years' service, on gratuity .. 584
„ „ after 20 years' service 583
selection by Secretary of State 432
temporary employment 487, 490, 492
tenure, director-general 433, 586
yeomanry officers, retired, employed, conditions .. 487, 490
„ „ „ „ salary 488, 492

Veterinary School, professor and assistant (see also **Educational Establishments**) 69, 156, 162, 163

Victoria Cross Pension—
N.C.O. and men 1254
warrant officers 736

Voluntary Retirement (see **Retirement**).

Volunteer Force—
adjutant (see **Adjutant**).
commissions in regular forces, grant of, to officers of .. 1, 1A
drill instructor, acting 859
gratuity, officer, after active service or service abroad .. 601B
„ „ service at home 601D
„ *permanent staff, medical unfitness* 1201–IV
medical officers, reserve 654–659
pensions, members 1201
permanent staff, gratuity, medical unfitness 1201–IV
permanent staff, pensions (see **Pensions**) .. 1177–1180, 1201-III–1201-VII
„ „ soldier serving with, pay 754, 757, 773, 778, 797
„ „ „ „ „ corps pay (Royal Army Medical Corps) .. 801
„ „ „ „ „ engineer pay 927
„ „ „ „ „ extra-duty pay (Royal Army Medical Corps) 868
regular forces, commissions in, grant of, to officers of .. 1, 1A
„ „ pay of officers serving with 295
reserve of officers, appointment to 651, 653
„ „ training, annual 652
school of instruction (see **School, &c.**).
serjeant instructor, good conduct medal 1248
serjeant-major, acting, extra-duty pay 839
„ „ pension 1177, 1178
transfer to, filling of vacancy 938

Volunteering for transfer, gratuity to soldiers 1284

Wages—
hourly 1024, 1030
to be paid in currency of country of employment 1011

War Medals and Clasps (see **Medals**).

ART.

War Office—
Army ordnance corps 409B, 812
Army Service Corps, N.C.O. and men 791
„ „ „ officers, special pay 228
engineer clerks at 984
„ officers at 215
officer temporarily employed at 126A, 215
quartermaster 234
Royal Army Medical Corps 705
„ „ „ „ N.C.O. and men 803
warrant officers 705

Warders, &c. (see Prisons).

Warrant Officers—
acting 838
appointment 683
„ when not eligible for 684
charge pay, schoolmasters 703
conductors (see Conductor).
deferred pay not allowed 1120
discharged, liable to recall 719A
discharge, for age 689, 724
„ special, under dispensing power of Secretary of State 688, 689, 724, 725
„ voluntary 723
engineer pay 695
extra-duty pay 707–711
family, pension 738–740
„ regulations, time on half-pay under 720
leave 716, 717
„ advance of pay on 715
„ tropical station 717
pay, advance of 715
„ commencement of 713
„ forfeiture of 718
„ increase, issue of 712
„ leave, during 716, 717
„ local companies, R.E. 696
„ rates, departmental 698–701
„ „ educational 702, 703
„ „ regimental 691–697
„ „ staff 690
„ suspension from rank 714
„ stoppages 719
„ West Coast of Africa, master gunner 694
pensions, Chelsea commissioners 733
„ discharged for inefficiency 731
„ „ at his own request after 18 years .. 727
„ family 738–740
„ gallant conduct, additional 728
„ pensioner, re-enlisted 729
„ permanent staff of volunteers or yeomanry, when on 727A
„ rates after 18 years' service 727
„ „ with 5 years' service as warrant officer .. 727
„ „ with less than 5 years' service as such .. 727
„ „ if not otherwise entitled 727

ART.

Warrant Officers—*continued.*
pensions, service for 720
„ special 730
„ Victoria Cross 736
promotion to inspector of army schools 1, 9
„ lieutenant, district establishment, R.A., coast battalion, R.E... .. .. 1, 6
„ quartermaster, ridingmaster 1, 8
„ second lieutenant 1, 1A, 3
re-call after retirement, liability to 719A
retention, special cases 688, 689
rewards 735–737
service as, officers reckoning 23, 500
„ pension, towards 720
„ „ „ forfeiture by court-martial .. 722
serjeant-major, staff or garrison, acting as 707
shorthand writers, extra-duty pay 713
stoppages 719
superintending clerk, acting as 707
„ clerks, headquarters 705
tropical station 717
Victoria Cross pension 736
War Office.. 705
West Coast of Africa 694, 717, 721
widows and children, pension 738–740
Washing, soldiers, stoppages for 957
Water, working parties, working pay 880, 892
Well-sinking, soldiers employed in, working pay .. 884, 892
Wells, stagnant, emptying, working pay 881, 892
West Coast of Africa—
adjutant, or adjutant and quartermaster, acting .. 252, 256
Army Pay Corps 697, 701, 824
„ Service Corps, officers, leave 227
„ „ „ „ pay 226
„ „ „ „ service, reckoning of 503
Artillery, serving as caretakers, master gunner 694
„ N.C.O. and men 762
„ local companies, N.C.O. and men, pay .. 768, 769
„ officers, pay 206
„ „ reckoning service on 502
caretakers, R.A. 694, 762
departmental service 503, 506–1
double pay, officers 216A, 216B, 226, 374, 455
„ „ warrant officers 697, 701
„ „ N.C.O.'s and men 824, 882, 925, 970, 973, 982
engineer pay 216A, 216B, 925
engineers, clerk 982
„ officer 216A, 216B
„ warrant officer 697, 701
foreman of works, military 970
master-gunner serving as caretaker, working pay 694
medical service 353, 455
„ „ leave and service 456, 503, 506–I
orderly-room serjeant, detachment 850
pension, service for 1148

ART.

West Coast of Africa—*continued.*
quartermaster, acting 252, 256
quartermaster-serjeant, detachment 839
recruiting officer 264
serjeant-major, detachment 839
service towards pension 721, 1149
„ „ leave 717
staff officers, leave 177A
superintending clerk 701
temporary foreman of works or mechanist 973
warrant officer, double pay 697, 701
„ „ „ additional pay 694, 697, 701
„ „ leave 717
working pay on 882
West India Regiment, pay of officers of, serving on .. 221A

West India Companies, R.E.—
non-European soldiers, pay, Engineer 934
„ „ „ regimental and additional 776, 777, 777A
„ „ „ working 892
„ „ pension .. 1151, 1160, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1169, 1173, 1205

West India Regiment—
adjutant (see **Adjutant**).
colonel of the depôt, command pay 237
cook, hospital, extra-duty pay 868
discharge, purchase of, recruit 1141
„ „ soldier 1142
gunnery, prizes for 1131
„ serjeant-instructor, acting 853
hospitals for, soldiers acting in 868
lieutenant-colonel, removal 94
N.C.O. and men, pay, artillery duties 783
„ „ „ instruction, sent home for .. 784
„ „ „ pension, while claiming .. 1125
„ „ „ rates 782
„ „ pension .. 1151, 1160, 1164, 1165, 1166, 1169, 1173, 1205
„ European, commencement of pay 785
„ „ reduction 785
officers, pay 218, 221A
orderly, hospital, extra-duty pay 868
orderly-room clerk, native 831
„ serjeant, &c. 825–830
pack storekeeper, hospital, extra-duty pay 868
pay 218, 221A, 782
pension 1100
quartermaster, acting 250
recruits, rewards for 1280
retirement, voluntary, officer commissioned before 1st October, 1877 .. .. 304–I
shooting, prizes for 1130
steward and wardmaster in hospitals for, extra-duty pay .. 868
West Coast of Africa, additional pay of officers serving on .. 221A
warrant officers 691
adjutant, acting 252, 256
„ and quartermaster, acting 252, 256

ART.

West Indies—
civilian, medical practitioners 376
detachment, orderly-room serjeant, acting 850
,, quartermaster serjeant, acting 339
,, serjeant-major, acting 839
engineer pay 934
local companies of Royal artillery, N.C.O. and men 766
recruiting officer 264

Widows' Pensions—
N.C.O. and men 1262
officers':—
,, *Army service corps, late C. & T. Department*.. .. 641–II
,, claims not established 631
,, *colonel, a lieutenant-colonel before* 1st *October*, 1877 .. 641–I
,, ,, *debarred from becoming general officer* .. 641–I
,, commutation of retired pay, conditions 641
,, grant, conditions of 627
,, gratuity, additional 643
,, Hong Kong regiment 645
,, issue, date and conditions of 630
,, *ordnance store department, late*.. .. .. 641–II
,, *purchase officer* 644–I
,, ranks, officer from 628
,, rates 642
,, ,, determined by rank 633
,, re-marriage 632
,, reserve forces 646
,, Scotland, marriage in 629
warrant officers 738–740

Wing—
acting adjutant 251, 254
cook 841
orderly-room serjeant 850
quartermaster 251, 254
quartermaster serjeant 839
serjeant-major 839

Working Pay generally (for the special rules applicable to the various branches of the army, see under the designations of those branches)—
N.C.O. and men:—
abroad 887
Africa, West Coast, N.C.O. and men on 882
army service corps duties, performance of .. 876, 878, 879
balloons, soldiers employed in 884
boats' crews, coxswain of 885
butchers and bakers, acting 875
cesspools, emptying 881
daily rates, extra attendance, no additional payment .. 910
,, rates, hours for men paid at.. 909
,, ,, issue of.. 908
definition 869
diving 883
double rates, not allowed 900
engineer department, special work under 894

ART.

Working Pay generally—*continued.*
N.C.O. and men—*continued.*
field works, temporary instructors 886
hours, working 904-910, 1013A
issue 898-914
instruction in field works 886
laboratory, foreman 1002
nature of 869
night work 880
piece and task work 911, 912
rates 873
„ assignment of 874-879
„ „ by head of department 898
„ „ by G.O.C. abroad 887
„ special 880-887
stoppage or reduction of 914
superintending, N.C.O., employment 870
„ „ issue to, when allowed 872
„ „ numbers of, limit 872
„ „ numbers of, proportion to men 870
„ „ piece work 912
„ „ rates 871
tide work or water work 880
well-sinking, soldiers employed in 884
officers 268
„ definition 268
„ half-day 271
„ issuable when and how 268, 269
„ non-European officers 273A
„ numbers of, limit 272
„ „ „ proportion to men 273
„ overtime, no claim for 271
„ rates 270

Works—
clerk of, temporary, appointment 341
„ „ pay 344
foreman of, civilian } (see **Foreman**) 964-966-1
„ military } 967-978

Wounds—
militiamen, yeomen and volunteers 1201
N.C.O. and men, regular army 1169, 1189, 1192
officers, half-pay, removed to 306
„ Hong Kong regiment, pensions 626
„ in action 615-623
„ not in action, limb, eye, loss of, pension .. 624, 625
reserve officers 624, 625
„ soldiers 1201

Yeomanry Cavalry—
adjutant (see **Adjutant**).
commissions in regular forces, grant of, to officers of 1, 1A,
gratuity, officer, after active service or service abroad .. 601B
„ „ service at home 601D
gratuity, permanent staff, medical unfitness 1201-1V
half-pay during training or instruction 309
medical officers, reserve 654-659

ART.

Yeomanry Cavalry—*continued.*
musketry, serjeant instructor, acting 857
pensions, members 1201
permanent staff, good conduct medal 1248
„ „ *gratuity, medical unfitness* 1201-IV
„ „ pensions (see **Pensions**).
„ „ soldiers serving with, pay 754
regular forces, commissions in, grant of, to officers of .. 1, 1A
„ „ pay of officers serving with 295
reserve of officers, appointment to 651, 653
„ „ training, annual 652
transfer to, filling of vacancy 938
veterinary officer, retired, employment 487, 499
„ „ „ „ salary .. 488, 492

LONDON:
Printed for Her Majesty's Stationery Office,
By HARRISON AND SONS,
Printers in Ordinary to Her Majesty.
(Wt. 25525 2000 1 | 00—4325)

WORKS prepared in Intelligence Division—continued.

FRANCO-GERMAN WAR, 1870-71—*continued.*

10.—Investment of Paris. Capture of Toul and Strassburg. Price 6*s.*

11.—Events before Paris and at other Points of Theatre of War in Western France until end of October. Price 5*s.* 3*d.*

12.—Local Engagements with French Army of the Rhine. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*

13.—Occurrences on Theatre of War in Central France up to re-occupation of Orleans by the Germans. Price 6*s.*

14.—Measures for Investment of Paris. Price 4*s.*

15.—Measures for Protecting Investment of Paris. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

16.—Proceedings of Second Army. Price 3*s.* 6*d.*

17.—Proceedings of First Army. Price 3*s.*

18.—Occurrences on South-eastern Theatre of War up to the Middle of January, 1871. Price 8*s.*

19.—Occurrences on South-east Theatre of War. Price 13*s.* 6*d.*

20.—General Retrospect of the War. The Results of the War. Price 5*s.*

FRENCH ARMY. Handbook of the. 1891. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

GERMAN ARMY (Home and Colonial). Handbook of the. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

HOSTILITIES WITHOUT DECLARATION OF WAR. An Historical Abstract of the cases in which Hostilities have occurred between Civilised Powers prior to declaration or warning. From 1700 to 1870. By Bt. Lieut.-Colonel J. F. MAURICE, R.M. 1883. Price 2*s.*

ITALIAN ARMY. Handbook of the. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

NILE AND COUNTRY BETWEEN DONGOLA, SUAKIM, KASSALA AND OMDURMAN. Report on the. By Captain COUNT GLEICHEN, Grenadier Guards. Price 4*s.* 6*d.*

RECONNAISSANCE IN LITTLE KNOWN COUNTRIES. Hints on. By Captain C. E. CALLWELL, R.A., Staff Captain. Price 1*d.*

RHODESIA, SOUTHERN. Précis of Information concerning. By Major C. T. DAWKINS, C.M.G. Jan., 1899. Price 2*s.*

RUSSIA. MILITARY FORCES OF. Handbook of the. Second Edition. Price 1*s.* 6*d.*

STAFF. GENERAL. The Duties of. By General BRONSART VON SCHELLENDORF. Corrected and Revised by Colonel MECKEL, of the Great General Staff, Berlin. Translated from the German by W. A. H. HARE, Lt.-Col., R.E. Third Edition. 1895. Price 6*s.*

SUDAN CAMPAIGN. History of. In Two Parts, with Case of Maps. By Colonel H. E. COLVILLE, C.B., Grenadier Guards. 1890. Price 15*s.*

SUDAN. Handbook of the. Part I., Geographical. Part II., Historical. By Captain COUNT GLEICHEN, Grenadier Guards. Price 2*s.*

DITTO. SUPPLEMENT TO. July, 1899. Price 2*s.* 6*d.*

SUDAN, RED SEA, AND EQUATOR. EGYPTIAN PROVINCES OF THE. REPORT ON THE. Revised up to July, 1884. Price 3*s.* 6*d.*

SURVEYS (GOVERNMENT) OF THE PRINCIPAL COUNTRIES. NOTES ON. With the Civil and Military Divisions of each Country, Measures of Length and Surface, Lists of Government Maps, Conventional Signs and Abbreviations employed, and useful Tables for Map Reading; to which is added a List of Colonial and extra-Continental Possessions, and a List of Map Agents. 1882. Price 6*s.*

DITTO. SUPPLEMENT. A Guide to Recent Large-Scale Maps, including both Surveys and Compilations, together with a List of Some Large Sheet Atlases. By A. KNOX, M.A. Price 5*s.* 6*d.*

SWISS ARMY. Handbook of the. By Major H. D. LAFFAN, R.E., D.A.A.G. 1898. Price 6*d.*

TACTICS. MODERN. A Précis of. Second Edition. 1896. Price 3*s.*

TURKISH ARMY. Handbook of the. 1892. Price 4*d.*

URDU-ENGLISH PRIMER FOR THE USE OF COLONIAL ARTILLERY. Price 15*s.*

VALPARAISO. Capture of, in 1891. Reports on. Price 1*s.*

WAR GAME ON A MAP, CONDUCT OF. Rules for the. 1899. Price 3*d.*

ZULULAND. Précis of Information concerning. Dec., 1894. Price 4*s.*

PAY, APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND NON-EFFECTIVE PAY

OF

THE ARMY.

1890.

PART 1.—OFFICERS.
PART 2.—WARRANT OFFICERS.
PART 3.—NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AN
MEN, &c.

(*Articles* 195, 196, 301, 302, 466, 467, 513, 715, 719, 737, 7
946–959, 1021, 1084, 1101–1107, 1118–1119, 1125, 1190, 11
1148, 1255–1260, 1298–1306, *and* 1310 *of this Warrant*
made under the authority of Section 44 (VI), 130, 138, 139,
(1, 2), *and* 142 *of the Army Act, or in relation to those Section*
and Articles 720–722, 727–731, 734, 736, *and* 1145–1321,
made under the authority of Section 2 *of the Pensions a*
Treasury Pay Act, 1884.)

JUN 10 '68 H
CANCELLED
2009-649

War 2658.99.3
Royal warrant for the pay, appointm
Widener Library 005648846
3 2044 080 700 974